REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 3376

GENEALOGY
975.502
W67WM
1897-189

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/williammarycolle06tyle

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOLUME VI.

Richmond, Va.:
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, GENERAL PRINTERS.
1898.

E
67
.97

Y 700778

ERRATA IN VOLUME VI.

PAGE 4.—Fourteenth line from the top, for "Rev. James Marye, of Fredericksburg, who taught Washington," read *Mr. Williams, of Westmoreland, who taught Washington.*

PAGE 31.—Second line, for "Descendants of Benjamin Harrison," read *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison.*

PAGE 59.—Eighth line, *et seq.*, for "De Neuville," read *De Neufville.*

PAGE 100.—Third line from bottom, for "William," read *Williamson.*

PAGE 132.—Eighth line from bottom, for "he names son John, Upton and William, etc.," read *he names son John Upton, and William, etc.*

PAGE 152.—Note 2, strike out "Ralph, the emigrant, member of the council, died in 1649." The pedigree begins with "Ralph of Rosegill." (See *Lee of Virginia*, p. 144.)

PAGE 188.—Third line from top, for "William Browne, born 1759," *born* 1739.

PAGE 193.—Eighth line from bottom, for "Ben August," read *Tom August.*

PAGE 193.—Fourth line from bottom, for "Col. Lewis Willis," read *Col. Henry Willis.*

PAGE 215.—Twenty-first line from top strike out "probably."

PAGE 220.—For "Schools in Warwick County, by Edward W. Jones," read *Edward W. James.*

PAGE 245.—Dr. William Hubard did not marry the "daughter" of Charles Mynn Thruston, but his *sister* Frances. (Fifteenth line from top.) Likewise Dr. James Thruston had no "daughter" who married Burwell (as stated in ninth line from bottom), but "William Burwell, who moved to Vicksburg," was his *nephew*, not grandson. His mother was Sarah Minn Hubard, born November 21, 1769. (Letter of Col. James L. Hubard, July, 1898.)

BY

Vol. VI. No. 1. July, 1897.

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine,

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L. L. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

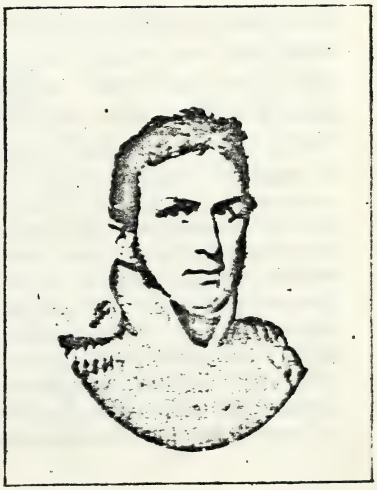
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.

COL. MERIWETHER SMITH, (1730-1794)
OF "BATHURST," ESSEX CO., VA.
MEMBER OF OLD CONGRESS, &c.

HON. GEORGE WILLIAM SMITH, (1762-1811)
GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1811.



THOMAS ADAMS SMITH, 1781-1844)
BRIGADIER-GENERAL U. S. ARMY. 1814.

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. VI. JULY, 1897. No. 1.

EDUCATION IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

Part II.

Private Schools and Tutors.

Under the English system of education prevailing in Virginia, all poor children and orphans were, as already shown, provided for by the public laws. It was presumed that parental affection could be relied upon in respect to the children of the well-to-do. This education was administered within the colony chiefly by private schools, tutors, and endowed schools. Now, first of the private schools and tutors: In 1648, besides the free school established by Benjamin Syms, of which I shall speak later, we are told that there were "other petty schools" in the colony. There were twenty parishes in 1648, each of which had a minister, and they "lived all in peace and love."[1] These ministers united instruction of the youth with their ministerial functions. The "Parson's school," as in England, was a well-established institution from early times.

In addition to this, Beverley, who wrote in 1705, says that it was the habit of the people of Virginia to join together and form little schools for the education of the children. Rev. Hugh Jones, who wrote in 1722, says: "In most parishes are schools, little houses, being built on purpose where are taught English and writing, &c." —(*Present State of Virginia*, by Rev. Hugh Jones.) Evidence of

[1] *Force's Tracts.* The fact that there were a few very discreditable representatives among the colonial clergy at other times has unjustly brought all into censure. As a set-off, we have the testimony of the traveller Rev. Andrew Burnaby, who wrote in 1759: "There are at present between sixty and seventy clergymen; men in general of sober and exemplary lives. They have each a glebe of 2 or 300 acres of land, a house and salary established by law of 16,000 weight of tobacco, with an allowance of 1700 more for shrinkage."—*Va. Hist. Reg.*, Vol. V., p. 83. Commissary Robinson said, in 1760, that he "believed the clergy here to be in general a peaceable, quiet, worthy set of men."—Perry's *Hist. Coll. Virginia*, p. 468.

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR.

WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOL. VI. JULY, 1897. No.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

1. EDUCATION IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA, Part II, ... 1
2. VIRGINIANS VOTING IN THE COLONIAL PERIOD, ... 7
3. THRUSTON FAMILY, (Continued,) 13
4. OLD BLANDFORD TOMBSTONES, (Continued,) 18
5. THE WILLIS FAMILY, (Continued,) 27
6. EDLOW, BOWLER, COOKE AND ADAMS, ... 29
7. ARMISTEAD FAMILY, ... 31
8. MACON FAMILY: Births, Marriages and Deaths, from St. Peter's Register and Family Bible, ... 33
9. JERDONE FAMILY: Entries from the Family Bible at Stirling, Charles City County, ... 37
10. WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE IN THE REVOLUTION, ... 39
11. WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, Its Antiquities, ... 39
12. LIBRARIES IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA, ... 40
13. GENEALOGY OF THE SMITH FAMILY OF ESSEX COUNTY: By C. W. Coleman, page 41, with notes on Meriwether Smith and the descendants of Moses White, of Rowan County, N. C., . 41
14. THORNTON FAMILY, (Continued,) 53
15. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES: Edwards, Blackman, Ludwell-Paradise, De Neuville, Chapman-Johnson, Travis-Brodnax, Walker, Page, Washington-Colville, Wayles, Peyton, Blood, Diggs, Grymes, Maury, Posey-Thornton-Adams, etc., Skaife, Browne, Bacon's Castle, Higginson, Sir John Berry, 57
16. Books, ... 70

such schools is afforded by the deeds and wills of the inhabitants, which contain many provisions for education from the earliest times.[1] In deeds transferring lands, the schoolhouse often comes up as a point in the boundary.

Sometimes more definite information is obtained. William Stark gave one fourth of an acre of land for a schoolhouse in Hampton parish, York county, in 1711, and all the neighboring gentlemen contributed to building the schoolhouse.[2] The inventory of Mrs. Jane Culley, a teacher, affords some interesting details as to another private school in another parish in the same county:

INVENTORY OF JANE CULLEY, DECEASED, 1721.

[Charles Parish, York County.]	£	s.	d.
To Cash of Thomas Chisman for schooling,	0	13	4
To Cash of Hers rec'd,	2	06	16
To Cash of Robert Shield, Jun., for schooling,	0	11	10
To Cash of Thos. Cox, ditto,	0	10	0
To Cash of John Wright for schooling,	0	5	0
To Cash of William Bond for D°,	0	6	3
To Goods sold to Robert Innis,	0	2	7
To her saddle sold to Henry Barradale,	2	10	0
To Cash of Ann Hopkins for schooling,	0	15	0
To Cash of John Chisman for D°,	0	15	0
To a quilted waistcoat sold,	0	6	0
To Cash of Tho° Nelson for schooling,	0	7	6
To Cash of Augustine Wright for D,	0	10	6
To Cash of Edmund Sweeny for D,	1	05	0
To Cash of Edward Tabb for D,	0	2	6
To Cash of Anthony Robinson for D°,	0	13	6
To Cash of Robert Kerby, jun., for schooling,	1	4	9
To Cash of James Burton for D°,	0	2	6
To a cushion trunk,	0	2	6
To her horse sold to Thos Mitton for Cash,	3	0	0
To Cash of Henry Barradale for schooling,	0	15	0
To Cash of John Goodwin for D°,	1	6	0
To Cash of Thomas Curtis for D°,	1	10	0
To Cash of Edmund Curtis for D°,	1	6	0
To Cash of Mary White for D°,	0	5	3
To Cash of John Robinson for D°,	0	9	0

[1] In York Records (1655) Capt. William Hay promises his intended wife, Mary, widow of John Griggs, to bring up her children by Griggs "in good Education and Learning, with sufficient meate, drink, apparel, &c." Gyles Taverner provided (1655) that "my two eldest sons do keep and maintain their younger brother to school for two years." Samuel Fenn, in 1660, desired "his son Samuel and dau. Sarah to be educated to the utmost Virginia affordeth."

[2] *William and Mary College Quarterly.*

	£	s.	d.
To Cash of Sarah Burnham for D°,	1	9	3
To Cash of —— Stacy for D,	0	7	6
To Cash of Tho^{s} Bell for ditto,	0	4	6
By Cash rec'd of John Power,	0	1	8

In obedience to an order of York Court, dated March y^{e} 19th 1721, we y^{e} subscribers being first sworn by Coll. Law^{r} Smith, did meet and appraise all y^{e} estate of Jane Culley, deced, as was brought before us by Capt. Tho^{s} Chisman, as followeth:

	£	s.	d.
To two Trunks & one deal Box,	0	11	0
To all her wearing apparell & some old books,	6	00	00
To a parcell of earthen ware, 1 bottle and 2 vials,	0	1	6

J^{no} Chapman, J^{no} Wright, Benj. Moss.

In Isle of Wight county, Thos. Proud's executor (1698) had charges against John Davis and sixteen others for schooling (the term generally being three months), at the rate of fifty pounds of tobacco for the term.

In York county, Edmund Smith, guardian, paid, in 1734, Robert Martindale at the rate of £1 1s. a year for schooling.

Robert Ballard's orphans, Jane and Charlotte, paid, in 1737, for one year's schooling £1 each.

Frances and Mary Calthorpe, orphans of Elimelech Calthorpe, paid Rev. Theodosius Staige, of Charles Parish, £3 for three years' schooling (1736–1739). The dancing-master received a warm welcome. Miss Elizabeth Reade, daughter of John Reade, deceased, went to school over ten years (1757–1767).[1] Schooling cost her £1 5s. a year, board £6. Mr. Covington, the dancing-master, was liberally paid. William Sheldon Sclater, orphan, was at school in 1764.[2] Board cost him £10 a year, schooling £1. In 1769 he entered William and Mary College, paying for entrance fee £1 10s. He remained at college until 1775. Starkey Robinson (son of John Robinson, Jr., deceased), whose guardian was Judith Robinson, began school in 1743.[3] He paid at one time £1 10s. for half a year at the dancing school. He studied grammar and Lilly's Rules. In 1750 he entered college. These private schools were often conducted by the minister of the parish.[4]

In Princess Anne county, Mr. Otho Russell kept school at Little Creek in 1701. In 1712 Mr. Samuel Shepard petitioned the court for liberty to erect a schoolhouse upon the court-house land near the church and the court-house for the common benefit. In the

[1] York county Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*

meantime he was permitted to keep school in the court-house. In 1716 a similar liberty to teach in the court-house was granted to George Shirley.[1]

In Henrico county in 1688, Mr. Thomas Dalby, schoolmaster, was granted by the court thirty shillings sterling due from Elizabeth, the relict and executrix of Robert Bullington, deceased.[2]

Examples of such schools about the time of the Revolution were the schools of Rev. Devereux Jarratt in Fluvanna county, of Rev. John Todd in Louisa, of Rev. Archibald Campbell and Thomas Martin, the latter of whom prepared James Madison for Princeton College, of James Marye, the preceptor of Jefferson and many other eminent Virginians, of Donald Robertson of King and Queen county, of Rev. Wm. Douglas, who taught in Goochland and Albemarle counties, of Rev. James Marye of Fredericksburg, who taught Washington, of Mr. Williams, who taught in Westmoreland, etc. Judge Francis T. Brooke (born 1764) tells us in his *Family Memoir* that he attended several English schools at home, and at nine years of age was sent with his brother to the grammar school in Fredericksburg, taught by a Trinity gentleman from Dublin by name of Lannegan. . . "My father sent us to other Latin and Greek schools, but finally engaged a private tutor, a Scotch gentleman, by whom we were taught Latin and Greek, in which he was a ripe scholar." Robert Andrews, of Philadelphia, subsequently a professor in William and Mary College, was a tutor in the Page family.[3] And John Page, Col. Lewis Willis, of Fredericksburg, and his cousin, Francis Willis, of "White Hall," Charles and Edward Carter, of Shirley, Severn Eyre, Peter Beverley Whiting and his brother, John Whiting, Gen. Thomas Nelson, Christopher Robinson, of Middlesex, Augustine Cook, John Fox, of Gloucester, and Col. Robert Tucker attended the school in Gloucester county of Rev. Mr. William Yates, minister of Abingdon parish.[4] John Page had afterwards a tutor in William Price, an ingenious young man, "who possessed the happiest faculty of explaining what he taught and rendering it agreeable." His studies took a wide range of classics, history and novels. The children of Col. Thomas Marshall (including the chief justice) were instructed at the country schools and by private tutors.[5] Rev. Wm. Fyfe had "a very good private school in Elizabeth City county (in 1724), in which,

[1] *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.*

[2] Henrico county records. [3] *Page Family*, by Dr. R. C. M. Page.

[4] *Virginia Historical Register*, III., p. 142. [5] *Marshall Family.*

besides reading, arithmetic, and writing, Latin and Greek were taught."—Perry's *Hist. Coll. Virginia*, p. 294. There was "a fashionable boarding school for girls in Williamsburg about 1760."—*Lower Norfolk County Antiquary.*

Tutors.—No well-defined line can be drawn between the teachers of schools and private tutors, as the tutor generally had under his instruction others besides the children of those in whose house he might reside. Robert Jones was a tutor about 1662 in the family of John Hansford, of York county, father of Major Thomas Hansford, of Bacon's Rebellion.[1] John Carter, of Lancaster county, directed in his will in 1669 that his son Robert should have a youth servant bought for him "to teach him his books in English or Latin." This plan of employing teachers by indenture appears to have been popular in Virginia. A traveller in 1746 observes that often a clever servant was indentured to some master as a schoolmaster.[2] Young ministers often came over as tutors. Rev. William Douglas taught in the family of Colonel Monroe in 1750.[3] Francis Hargreaves was a tutor in the Churchill and Robinson families about 1775.[4] A private teacher was employed to teach the four celebrated Lee brothers: Dr. Arthur, Richard Henry, Francis and William Lee.[5]

Advertisements like the following appear frequently in the *Virginia Gazette:*

June 27, 1751. A sober person of good Morals, capable of teaching children to Read English well, and to write and Cypher, by applying to the subscriber, at the Capitol Landing of this City, may depend on meeting with good Encouragement as a schoolmaster.—*Matthew Moody.*

March 27, 1752. Any single man capable of teaching Greek, Latin, and the Mathematicks, who can be well recommended may meet with good Encouragement by applying to the subscriber in Prince George Co.—*Theophilus Field.*

April 13, 1752. A single man well recommended and capable of teaching children to read and write may meet with encouragement by applying to the printer.

Oct. 15, 1767. A tutor for a private family, who among other things thoroughly understands mathematics.

Middlesex, Oct. 26, 1769. A single man that understands teaching Reading, Writing, and Arithmetic, and comes well recommended will meet with encouragement by applying to the subscriber.—*Will Churchill.*

Sept. 12, 1771. Wanted immediately. A person capable of teaching the

---

[1] York county records.

[2] Itinerant's "Observations in America," *London Magazine*, 1746.

[3] *Meriwether Family.* [4] *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine.*

[5] *Life of Arthur Lee.*

languages and the more useful branches of the mathematicks. Very good Encouragement will be begun, which may be known of the Printer.

Sept. 19, 1771. A Schoolmaster of a good character, well qualified to teach Enlgish, writing, and arithmetic, who opens a School near the upper church in Blissland Parish, New Kent, will meet with great encouragement from the inhabitants in this neighborhood.

March, 1771. Wanted in Norborne Parish, Botetourt County.—A schoolmaster well qualified to teach writing and Arithmetick, if Latin also the more agreeable and the salary enlarged. It will not be expected that he should teach more than fifteen or twenty scholars. For further Particulars inquire of the Printer of this Paper or of J. Nourse at Piedmont in the said County. None need apply but such as can have an undoubted character for Diligence and Sobriety.

N. B. It is thought a Dancing Master likewise would meet with encouragement in the above County.

Cabin Point, Dec. 12, 1773. A schoolmaster who understands Latin, Mathematicks, and will undertake to teach from 10 to 15 scholars or more if agreeable in a publick School situate in a good neighborhood.

Also a Master properly qualified to teach English, writing and Arithmetick. This school will consist of nearly Thirty scholars. Any person properly recommended will meet with Encouragement from—*John Cocke, James Belches.*

1771. The Rev. William Dunlop[1], of Stratton-Major Parish, King and Queen County, Virginia [formerly of Philadelphia], having engaged a tutor for his own sons, properly qualified to teach the learned languages as well as writing and arithmetick, would have no objection to taking two or three boys to board and educate them. Mr. Dunlop is possessed of a library of several thousand volumes in most arts and sciences, which shall be free to the inspection of such youth as shall be under his care.

In January, 1771, Samuel Nelson advertises his school at Broadwater, Southampton County, to teach Latin, Greek and French.

Walker Maury advertises his Grammar School in Orange for instruction in Latin, Greek, and English in 1780.

Mr. Low, in 1781, advertises his grammar school at Fredericksburg, stating that he had taught in Virginia eight years, and nearly two hundred scholars.

In 1785, Rev. Arthur Emmerson, who had been educated at William and Mary College, advertised to teach school in Nansemond county, for instruction in Latin, Greek, French and Italian languages; price of board and tuition £30 a year; particular attention to reading, writing and declamation.

---

[1] He died September 25, 1779, while minister of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover county.—*Virginia Gazette.* At Dumfries, in Prince William county, is a tomb which reads: "Here lyes William Dunlop, Merchant, son to Alexander Dunlop, Greek Professor in the University of Glasgow, who dyed December the 21, 1739. Aged 32 years." James Dunlop, of Port Royal, merchant, was married to Miss Betsy Hill, of Essex.—*Virginia Gazette* for 8 September, 1776. The same paper for September, 1775, announced the death of Mrs. Deborah Dunlop, wife of Rev. William Dunlop, of King and Queen county.

VIRGINIANS VOTING IN THE COLONIAL PERIOD.[1]

BY THE EDITOR.

In the issue of the New York *Nation* for April 27, 1893, occurs an interesting communication from Dr. J. F. Jameson, of Brown University, bearing the above title. The writer attempts to answer the question, "To what extent had Virginia politics already become democratic in the period just preceding the outbreak of the Revolution?" The mode adopted by him is practical, and leads him to the deduction that "either the ballot was wider in Virginia than elsewhere, or there was a fuller participation in its exercise." He rightly discredits the assumption of many New England writers that "the Virginia democracy was the product of the Revolutionary movement, or the invention of Thomas Jefferson." In reaching this conclusion, Dr. Jameson acknowledges the difficulty felt by him, in common with other writers of the North, in understanding "the existence, side by side, of aristocratic social institutions and democratic political theories."

I may observe that perhaps "the puzzle" to which Dr. Jameson thus refers is due to a misapprehension of the conditions of southern life. The existence of aristocratic institutions affords no real difficulty, if we keep in mind that they were, essentially, mere forms, which did not vitally interfere with the "political theories."

The democratic spirit in the life of Virginia was progressive, and long antecedent to the American Revolution. If we begin with the charter of 1606, which lodged all power in the hands of the king, we observe the creative power of democracy speedily producing the charters of 1609 and 1612, which made the body of the stockholders participants in the authority, and seven years later, in 1619, the whole body of the colonists. The General Assembly in 1619 was dominated by a spirit as free as that of an English Parliament, and in 1624 it made haste to claim the exclusive power of laying taxes. From this time on, no matter what the institutions, the spirit of the democracy continued in the same lines of political equality.

There were two circumstances which emphasized this character in the colony. The first was the isolated lives led by the colonists, and the second was the growth of slavery of the negro race. Isolation promoted self-confidence and self-reliance, and negro slavery

[1] Read before the Virginia Historical Society Dec. 18, 1894.

made race, and not class, the distinction in social life. The Virginian was a democrat because he was servant or slave to no man. I speak now more particularly of the eighteenth century, when the white servants had ceased to be imported in any great numbers. It must not be forgotten that if, as alleged, slavery tended to produce a disparity between the estates of the inhabitants, it also confirmed the independence of all white people; for if the rich relied entirely upon the negro as laborer, the poor man was necessarily compelled to be independent of both. In the South to-day every white man, no matter what his occupation, has to be addressed as "Mister," which is not the case in the North, where the menial duties are performed by white servants.

Viewed in this light, the puzzle ceases to be a difficult one. There was, it is true, a governor appointed by the crown, a council of wealthy planters who enjoyed the chief offices, fair ladies who wore costly silks, and gay cavaliers who carried silver-headed canes and wore imposing wigs; but they were as a drop in the bucket by the side of that mighty power of the democracy which swayed the Assembly, and which at times swept governor, council, and burgesses from their places. All the early travellers who published books upon Virginia—Rev. Hugh Jones (1724), Rev. Andrew Burnaby (1759), J. F. D. Smyth (1773), and John Davis[1] (1798)—are unanimous in speaking of the "haughtiness" and "independence" of the white inhabitants. The real poor class, according to Smythe, was "less in number than anywhere in the world," a sentiment which had been previously affirmed by Beverley[2] (1705); but even of these it might be said that, being entirely independent, having nothing to gain and nothing to lose from their richer neighbors, they were absolutely free from servility. This spirit of independence made the southern troops in the late war the admiration of the world; but it had its drawbacks in begetting a loose system of discipline. Political freedom was carried into the army, and could only be satisfied by permitting the soldiers to elect their own officers.

[1] "The higher Virginians seem to venerate themselves as men, and I am persuaded there was not one in the company who would have felt embarrassed at being admitted to the presence and conversation of the greatest monarch on earth."—*Davis' Travels.*

[2] "I remember the time when £5 were left by a charitable testator to the poor of the parish he lived in, and it lay nine years before the executors could find one poor enough to accept of this legacy; but at last it was given to an old woman; so that this, in truth, may be termed the best poor man's country in the world."—*Beverley's History of Virginia.* (1705.)

The history of the ballot in Virginia begins with the General Assembly that met at Jamestown in 1619. From this period on to 1670 the right of suffrage was, with the exception of one election, exercised by the whole body of freemen, without distinction of religion, or, as far as we know, of race, color, or other condition. At first every plantation or settlement was entitled to the suffrage; and when counties were created, not only every county, but every parish of a county, was represented. Voting was looked upon not only as a right, but as a duty, and Virginia is the only one of the colonies that throughout its colonial life made voting compulsory. This was in marked contrast with Massachusetts and the New Haven colony, which made membership of the dominant church the qualification to vote. During this time, and for many years later, a religious aristocracy prevailed in New England. Writing in 1676, Edward Randolph said that "whosoever are of the magistracy in Massachusetts continue till death, by the aid of a law requiring the former magistrates to be first put to the vote."

The first attempted restriction on the ballot in Virginia occurred in 1655, during the period of the Commonwealth. But, though it showed that Puritanism was far from meaning republicanism, it was repealed the next session. At length, in 1670, the burgesses, who had ceased to be representative by being continued by Berkeley ten years in office, made the permanent restriction of a freehold. But, as the law did not define the extent of the freehold, the restriction, for many years, was apparent rather than real. Governor Spotswood complained, in 1713, that "any one can vote, though just out of the condition of a servant, and that can but purchase half an acre of ground." Not till 1736 did the freehold qualification become defined. Then the qualification was made one hundred acres without a house, and twenty-five acres with a house, or the ownership of a house and lot in any town. This was, however, modified in 1769 by substituting fifty acres for one hundred acres in the case where there was no house.

Compare the restrictions imposed by these laws with those in the New England colonies. In Massachusetts the property qualification after 1691, when the old charter was abrogated, was a freehold of forty shillings per annum, or other estate to the value of forty shillings.[1] But the forms of election in these colonies,

[1] The one hundred acres prescribed by the law of Virginia might be sandy beach or marsh land, utterly unremunerative. Forty shillings in 1691 were equal to £10 now.

which were very complicated, continued a greater hindrance to the free ballot than the nominal condition of voting. In Connecticut the custom of giving preference to the magistrates in office continued down to 1818. And in Rhode Island it took a rebellion in 1842 to bring about any relaxation of the ancient charter, which was aristocratic in every feature.[1]

But what proportion of the white people in Virginia really voted? Dr. Jameson shows that in the elections on the State Constitution in 1778, 1779, and 1780 the total vote cast in Massachusetts was about five per cent. of the population, though it is probable that about sixteen per cent. possessed the franchise; that in voting for governor in 1780 about three per cent. of the population participated, in the next six years, about two per cent.; that Shays' Rebellion and the discussion about the Federal elections brought the figure up to five per cent. in the three elections, and that then it sank between three and four per cent. and there remained till 1794, and the disputes engendered by the French Revolution. How does the vote in Virginia compare with this showing? Regretting the fact that he has been unable to find figures respecting elections in Massachusetts in the strictly colonial period, but assuming that the freedom of election was quite as great in that period as in the period covered, Dr. Jameson proceeds to give some statistics regarding strictly colonial elections in Virginia, with the result mentioned in the beginning of this paper. Taking the calculation of Governor Dinwiddie that the white population was four times[2] the white tithables, which term includes all white males above sixteen, he applies this proportion to elections held in Spotsylvania in 1748; Westmoreland, 1748, 1752, 1754, and 1755; Frederick, 1757, 1758, and 1761; Surry in 1772; Fairfax, 1744, 1765, and 1768; and Fauquier, 1769—thirteen cases in all. Summing up all the cases, he finds that if they are to be taken as a fair guide, about six per cent. of the white inhabitants of colonial Virginia voted at the elections for the House of Burgesses in the last decades of the colonial period. This was a larger proportion than was usual in Massachusetts and other parts

[1] For the workings of the ballot in New England, see Bishop's *Colonial Elections*, Professor Baldwin's *Early History of the Ballot in Connecticut.*—*American Historical Society Papers*, Vol. IV., p. 81.

[2] Under the census of 1790, which states the white males over sixteen years this proportion is found to be remarkably correct. (See Higginbotham's *America.*)

of America at a period a little later, with a sufficient margin to allow for the possibility that the populations assumed by Dr. Jameson are underestimates.

Now my own examination of the records has possessed me with some figures which strengthen Dr. Jameson's conclusions. In Elizabeth City county, at a poll held July 11, 1758, Col. John Tabb received 76 votes; Capt. William Wager, 95 votes; Capt. Cary Selden, 37 votes; Capt. Richard Sweeney, 13 votes; Robert Brough, 2 votes; George Wythe, 8 votes; and Mr. William Armistead, 11 votes; in all, 242. As each person voted for two delegates, the number exercising the suffrage in Elizabeth City in 1758 were half of 242, or 121. If we now compare with the number of white tithables given by Dinwiddie for the year 1757, which is 361, we find that thirty-three per cent. of the number of tithables voted, or dividing by four, about eight per cent. of the whole white population.

In King George county in 1758 the vote for Thomas Ludwell Lee, Esq., was 213; for William Fitzhugh, 153, and for Thompson Mason, 174. As each voter cast two votes, this poll represented 270 electors, which number is thirteen and one-half per cent. of the white population in 1757. A poll in Lancaster, taken May 23, 1748, gave Joseph Chinn 115 votes; Major Peter Conway, 106; Mr. Thomas Pinkard, 73; Mr. Robert Mitchell, 70, and Capt. William Steptoe, 30, the aggregate of which represented 197 electors. I have no separate list of the tithables of whites and blacks for 1748, but as Lancaster in 1757 had very nearly the same aggregate of tithables, we may pretty accurately assume an equal number of white tithables in the different years. This gives about ten per cent.

In Prince William county the poll in 1741 stood for William Fairfax, Esq., 249; Col. John Colvill, 175; Maj. Blackburn, 29; Valentine Peyton, 141, and Thomas Harrison, 234. This represents 414 electors, which is seven and one-half per cent. of the white population in 1757. As the total tithables in this county in 1748 was very much below the number in 1757, this is, of course, too small a per cent.

The Westmoreland county books afford a series of elections. In 1741 in an election to fill a vacancy, there were cast 322 votes, giving on the basis of the tithables of 1757, seven and one-half per cent.[1] In 1748 at the regular election there were 363 voters, representing

[1] See the tithables in Neill's *Letters of the Fairfax Family.*

about ten per cent. In 1752 there were 321 voters, representing eight and one-half per cent. In 1754 a vote was taken to fill a vacancy in the House, and there were 331 voters, which gives a little higher per cent. In 1755 there were 338 voters, and in 1761 there were 306 voters.[1] In Essex county in 1761 and in 1765 the poll showed 368 votes, which, by the census of 1757, represented ten per cent. of the white population.

Taking figures more strictly appertaining to the period quoted by Dr. Jameson for Massachussetts, I find that in the election held April 12, 1787, at Kempsville in Princess Anne county for two delegates to represent the county in the legislature, the total number of ballots was 564, and by consequence the voters were 282, which represented 6¼ per cent. of the white population of the county, estimating by the census of 1790. In 1788 in the election of delegates to the State convention, called to consider the constitution of the United States, 270 persons showed up as present and voting, and in 1789 on a poll for members of the legislature, 231; in the same year on a poll for congressmen, 272; and these figures show a percentage of voters differing not much from the percentage stated in 1787—6¼ per cent. It is probable that these elections were not hotly contested; for in the election for congress Hon. Isaac Avery received all but 76 votes.

These statistics are interesting, but after all they are not surprising. Unless we suppose that the spirit of democracy was at all times very strong in Virginia, it is impossible for us to understand the readiness with which Virginians accepted the doctrines of Jefferson. The people of Virginia and not the people of Massachusetts or New England are entitled to the credit of establishing true Republican methods of thought and manners in the United States; for Virginia, as is well known, was the headquarters of the great Republican party. But long before this time "the Republican ways of thinking" of the Virginia people had been apparent to the world. The governors—Spotswood and Dinwiddie—wrote bitterly of their intractable spirit. The former had to hum-

[1] The candidates in 1741 were *Capt. Andrew Monroe*, Capt. George Lee, Mr. John Bushrod; in 1748 *Mr. John Bushrod, Robert Vaulx*, gent., Col. Richard Lee, Robert Carter, Esq.; in 1752 *Mr. John Bushrod, Robert Vaulx*, gent., Col. Richard Lee, Robert Carter, Esq.; in 1754 *Col. Augustine Washington*, Richard Lee, Esq., and Robert Carter; in 1755 *Col. Augustine Washington*, Col. Philip Ludwell Lee, Richard Lee, Esq., and Mr. William Bernard; in 1761 *Richard Lee*, Esq., Richard Henry Lee, and Mr. William Bernard. In all the elections above, the names in italics were elected.

bly beg the Burgesses' pardon for the assumption on one occasion displayed by members of the council in wearing their hats in presence of a committee of the House, and the latter could not repress his amazement when the mace bearer one day entered the supreme court over which he presided, and commanded the attendance of one of the judges upon the House, whose servant he was. Patrick Henry would never have written his resolutions on the stamp act, nor Mason his celebrated bill of rights, unless they had been bred among a people accustomed to liberty. So the tree of pedigree was neglected, till in our day it is beginning again to put forth some vigorous shoots. Severe in his republicanism, the Virginian of the Revolution had a scorn for "the aristocrat," and found his ideals in the Roman and Grecian Republics. Cæsar, Brutus and Cicero were the names to conjure with. This faith in the ability of man for self-government was stamped upon every official document. While Massachussetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Hampshire, along with New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Maryland, and even the United States government, clung to the old ideas of English heraldry and fashioned their seals of state on the principle of a coat-of-arms, Virginia chose a purely classic design. She alone of the States has no shield on which to emblazon in dazzling colors and lustrous metal the memory of feudal services, of the rich man's power and the poor man's thraldom. But the genius of her seal is the Roman figure of Virtue, clad as an Amazon, holding in one hand the spear of victory and in the other the sword of authority, and sternly Republican in her motto of *Sic Semper Tyrannis*.

THRUSTON FAMILY.[1]

(*Continued from Vol. V., page* 120.)

"Charles Mynn Thruston, second son of Col. John Thruston and Elizabeth Thruston Whiting, was born at Sans Souci, Jefferson county, Kentucky, February 26, 1793, married Eliza Sydnor Cosby, eldest child of Judge Fontunatus Cosby and Mary Ann Fontaine, September, 1818. C. M. T. died January 7, 1854. E. S. C. T. died January 27, 1841.

CHILDREN.

Mary Eliza, born July 7, 1819, married Dr. Lewis Rogers June 9, 1839, and died August 25, 1888.

---

[1] From a letter of Dr. John Thruston, of Louisville, Ky.

Eliza, born January 19, 1821; died in infancy.

John, born March 5, 1822; died in infancy.

Sidney Eliza, born January 16, 1824; married Thos. N. Hornsby February 16, 1844, and died October 10, 1853.

John, second, born January 28, 1826; married Ellen Pope December 14, 1858.

Emma Cosby, born June 5, 1827; died January 23, 1873.

Anna Blake, born May 16, 1829; married Wm. J. Johnson October 13, 1849.

Charles Mynn, born December 24, 1833; married Leonora Keller March 5, 1862, and died April 22, 1888.

Vernon Cosby, born May, 1834; died in infancy.

Barbara Fontaine, born February 11, 1835.

Elizabeth Pope, born 1837; died in early childhood.

Lewis Rogers, born 1839; died in infancy.

My grandfather, John Thruston, was one of the early magistrates (called the Court of Quarter Sessions) under Virginia and Kentucky appointment, until regular courts were organized, and was also one of the earliest and one of the three last trustees, of Louisville, holding under the same authority until a new system was established.

Mrs. Rogers' children were: Jane Farrar, married R. Atwood; Eliza Thruston, married Rev. B. M. Messick; Dr. Coleman, married Mary Gray; Caroline, never married; Anna Thruston, married Harvey Yeaman; Harriet, married Geo. Gaulbert; Ella, married Chas. Robinson.

Several dying in infancy, and none surviving but Dr. Rogers, Mrs. Atwood, Mrs. Messick, and Mrs. Gaulbert.

Mrs. Hornsby left two daughters, Mrs. Violet Anderson and Hortense Hornsby. The latter alone surviving.

The writer has two children: Sarah Lawrence, married Dr. W. A. Hughes; Dr. C. M. Thruston, married Olivia Dean.

Mrs Johnson left Chas. Thruston, married Sally Ward Danforth; Mary Thruston, never married; Eliza Thruston, married George H. Breed. Several dying in infancy. Chas. T. Johnson alone surviving.

In my brother Charles' marriage there was no issue.

My grandfather Cosby was a graduate of William and Mary—the second circuit judge of Jefferson county, Kentucky. His father-in-law, Capt. Aaron Fontaine (one of the younger sons of Peter Fontaine, forty years rector of Westover Parish, Virginia), was the

father of nine daughters by his marriage with Barbara Terrell, of Virginia, all marrying men of prominence here and hereabout. It has been said of my grandmother Cosby that she could maintain an argument with the ablest in the land.

My father, C. M. T., was at the head of the legal profession here —an able advocate and eloquent speaker.

My brother, C. M. T., sixteen years clerk of our county court, had he desired, and his health permitted, could have held office indefinitely.

Dr. Lewis Rogers was confessedly at the head of his profession in Louisville."

[EXTRACT FROM A LETTER TO ROBERT THRUSTON HUBARD, ESQ., OF BUCKINGHAM COUNTY, VA., FROM JUDGE BUCKNER THRUSTON, SON OF COL. CHARLES M. THRUSTON.]

WASHINGTON, 8th Apl., 1840.

Dear Sir.

Your letter of the 4th inst. requesting information relative to my family came to hand yesterday, and it affords me pleasure to communicate to you all the knowledge I possess on the subject. It needed no apology in asking of me this information, as I deem it a very agreeable if not laudable feeling which prompts the desire to be acquainted with one's blood relations. It is a feeling which I have found pretty strong in myself and which led me mainly to write for the gratification of my children the little biographical sketch published in the last Literary Messenger of which you have been pleased to speak with more favor than it perhaps deserves. It was with some reluctance that I consented to its publication at the suggestion of a very intelligent friend. You are very correct in your apprehension that "we are related." Your grandfather's wife, Miss Frances Thruston, was my father's sister, and I remember to have seen at my father's house in Frederick County, Va., some 45 years ago, a gentleman of your name, who called my father uncle and who was perhaps your father[1] or his brother. My father and myself are natives of Gloucester County, and so far as regards him, this is seen in my memoir, as also an account of the family from the period of the restoration of Charles II. Therefore I need go no farther back, in answering your enquiries, than the period of my father's birth. My grandfather had the following children besides my father—John Thruston, who married and died many years ago in Gloucester County—Robert Thruston, after whom you state you were named—your grandmother, Mrs Frances Hubard; Mrs Sarah Thornton, the wife of Col. John Thornton, of Hanover County, Va., whose family you are better acquainted with than I am, altho' I have seen Col. Thornton and his son John I think, and a Mrs Finney, whose first name I am ignorant of and whom I never saw, but knew her husband at Williamsburg, who resided in that city when I was at college there in the years 1784-5-6. He was a Col. Finney of the Revolu-

[1] Dr. James T. Hubard, of Buckingham, father of Hon. E. W. and Robert T. Hubard.

tionary Army, a gentleman of fortune. His wife died leaving no issue. My Uncle John left some children at his death, of whom Col. Robert Thruston, a very respectable gentleman, is one, and whom I have seen sometimes in this city. The rest of his children I know nothing of, except one, called after his father, *John*, whom I knew when a youth in Kentucky some fifty years ago, and who returned to Gloucester County, where he married and died, leaving children I believe. Col. Robert Thruston is residing in his native county, Gloucester, and has a large family, some married very respectably as I am informed, and are spoken of as people of great worth. My Uncle Robert, at whose house I spent some time in the winter of 1801-2 and who was then living, left also several children, of whom I know but little. One of his sons married the daughter of Rev^{d} M^{r} Bracken, Master of what was called the Brafferton School, some appendage in former days of W^{m} & Mary College.

I now come to my father's family and descendants. My father's first wife, and my mother, Mary Buckner, was a native and resident also of Gloucester County, after whose family I was named. She died in my infancy, leaving three sons, John, Charles and myself. The two first you have some notice of in the biographical sketch. Myself was bred to the law and went early to Kentucky, where I resided 17 years in the practice of my profession and on the judicial bench until 1804, when I was elected a Senator of the United States and served in that station until Jan. 1810, when a vacancy occurring in the Circuit Court of this District, M^{r} Madison, then President, was pleased (unknown to me, and without any solicitation on my part) to nominate me to fill the vacancy. I accepted the office with some hesitation, however, having after nine years experience of judicial life in Kentucky no great relish for it, but so it is. I then became a judge again, and have continued so to this day. I have no just grounds, however, to be dissatisfied with my lot in life. Providence has been kind and merciful towards me and I have endeavored to be thankful for it. My father's second wife was Miss Sarah Alexander, by whom he had nine other children, all of whom attained to maturity—viz—Sarah, married to George Flowerdien Norton; she had three children, John, now living in the State of Mississippi, late marshal of that State; Charles deceased, who was a midshipman on board our frigate Chesapeake when attacked by the British ship Leopard; and Courtney, a girl who died unmarried. Alfred, Surgeon & M. D, who died Surgeon to the 7th Reg^{t} of Infantry in Louisiana, after having married and childless. He was eminent in his profession, having studied in and attended the Hospitals in London, Edinburgh and Paris. Betsy, who married William Dangerfield of Va. He was secretary of the Territory before Mississippi became a state and died there some years ago. She had many children (of whom only a daughter is living, the wife of Gen^{l} Felix Houston of the Texas Army, a gallant soldier and sensible man; she my sister is still living near Natchez. Frederick, who died unmarried. Edmund, formerly of the Navy, a fine youth, who died young, leaving an only daughter, married and living in Mississippi. Sidney who married Alfred Powell of Loudoun Co., Va., a lawyer of eminence and some time member of Congress from the Winchester District. He died suddenly at the bar some four or five years ago. He left one son, Leven Powell, now in this city, an old Lieut. in the Navy and a very respectable man; he had a separate command in Florida some 2 or 3 years ago, of a considerable Naval force in the Gulf of Mexico, in which h

acquitted himself very creditably. Louisa married to Mr Edmund Taylor. They have several children and are living at or near Louisville, Kentucky—some of their children married. I have overlooked my sister Fanny, married to Frederick Conrad.

In 1809 my father removed to Louisiana. My sister went with him. She and her husband are dead, leaving numerous offspring—Frederick,[1] a wealthy Planter near Baton Rouge, Charles, a lawyer of New Orleans of great celebrity. He married a daughter of Lawrence Lewis, who was a nephew of Genl Washington. She died last fall near New Orleans. Frank, a lawyer also, a fine youth. Nancy and Mary and one or two other daughters, all married and wealthy. Mary married a Mr Weeks, who died, leaving her immensely rich. I have also overlooked my sister Polly, who married Charles Magill, Esquire, a Revolutionary officer, she had 8 or 9 children, all in good circumstances. Her son Alfred was a Professor of medicine in the University of Virginia, married a daughter of St Geo. Tucker, Chief Judge of the Court of Appeals of Va. My sister Magill is still living; her daughter Anna is married to Majr Fauntleroy of the 2d Regt of Cavalry. She has a large family and is now near me in Alexandria. Another daughter, Mary,[2] is married to Col. Robert Randolph of Fauquier Co., Va. She is living and has three children. So much for my father's children by his second wife. Of his three sons by his first wife, my brother John you have some notice of in my memoir. He died in 1803 or 4, leaving numerous children; Charles, a lawyer of celebrity in Louisville, Ky.—Algernon, now Attorney-General in Texas, Betsy,[3] married to Wordon Pope, a respectable lawyer and Clerk of the County Court of Jefferson, Kentucky, and Cousin to John Pope now in Congress. His son Patrick Pope was in Congress some 4 or 5 years ago from the Louisville District, Ky. Charles, my younger brother, of whom you also see mention made in the memoir, married Fanny, the daughter of John Clarke of Jefferson Co., Ky., and sister of the distinguished Gen. George Rogers Clarke, and of Governor Wm Clarke of Missouri, and the aunt of Col. Croghan. He left a son in affluant circumstances, now living in Louisville, Ky. I have also a numerous family, of eight originally, now only 7 living, having lost last fall my son Robert . . . he was gaining high character as a lawyer, was a member of the Ohio Legislature and said to be the most talented & eloquent member of that body . . . Thomas Lee Thruston (whom I named *Lee* from respect to my friend Gen Charles Lee of the Revolutionary Army, whose kindness to and notice of me, when a mere stripling, deserved every mark of respect from me, and also at his death left me a legacy of his valuable Library and made honorable mention of me in his will, as you may see if you should chance to see the "Life of Charles Lee"—now a scarce book I apprehend) is living in this city, having a wife, the daughter of Genl Thomas Ward of Newark, New Jersey, & five children. When quite a youth I had him put in the Secretary of State's office by Mr Adams, then at the head of the office, where he continued until Genl Jackson became President, when Van Buren that . . . . succeeding to the Department of State put him out of office, one of the victims of their pretended reform . . . . My second son,

[1] Secretary of the Navy under Taylor and Fillmore.

[2] Mother of Bishop Alfred Randolph, of Virginia.

[3] Grandmother of General Pope, United States Army.

Charles, was some 20 years in the Army, was educated at West Point & after arriving at the grade of Captain of the 3d Regt of Artillery and serving a campaign in Florida resigned. If you have ever cast your eyes over the trial of Genl Scott you may see honorable mention made of him by Generals Scott & Clinch. I have often heard it said by his brother officers that he was the best officer of his grade in the Army. He married the sister of Christopher Hughes, once minister to Sweden—has six children & left the Army in much disgust at the favoritism & corruption of the present administration & because he thought he could make better provision for his family in civil life. He is wealthy and residing in Cumberland, Md., attending to Agricultural pursuits & President of the Mineral Bank of that town. I have a son at Mobile named Alfred—inspector of Revenue at that place, unmarried. I have two daughters —the eldest, Sidney, married to William A. Bradly, late Mayor of our City, President of the Patriotic Bank, a respectable and wealthy man; she has 3 fine children who are among the solaces of my old age. My other daughter, Jeanneatte is still single.[1] . . . I have two other sons unmarried and living with me, the elder of the two was in the Navy, and after some 7 years service resigned, dissatisfied with the profession.

With much respect, I am sir,

Yr relative & Obt Servt,

BUCKNER THRUSTON.

OLD BLANDFORD TOMBSTONES.

(*Continued from Vol. V., p.* 230.)

IN
memory of
Cameron,
Anderson,
Son of D. & M. R.
Anderson, was
born 15th Septr
1803, & died on
the 24th aged
9 days.

IN
memory of
Duncan Cameron,
Anderson, Son of
D. & M. R. Anderson,
was born Novr 3rd
1799, & died May
22nd 1800.

---

[1] Later Mrs. Admiral Powell, of Washington, D. C.

IN
memory of
William Cameron,
Anderson,
Son of D. & M. R.
Anderson,
was born July 8th
1798, & died July
16th 1799.

In Memory of
Mr. Daniel Anderson,
Merchant
who died January 25th, 1813,
Aged 64 Years.

SACRED
to the memory of
DAVID ANDERSON,
a native of scotland,
and for many years a respectible
merchant of this place
who departed this life
June the 18th 1812,
aged 52 years.
He was long a member of the Common Hall
And
Chamberlain of the Town of Petersburg
Upright honerable kind & benevolent
And
The muniffecent FOUNDER
of
The Anderson Seminary
THE
CORPORATION OF PETERSBURG
Have inscribed this record
Rather
To mark their gratitude for his beneficence
THAN

To commemorate his virtues
BELIEVING
That when this stone
Shall have mouldered into dust
The Institution which he founded
Will still preserve his name
AS
A BENEFACTOR OF PETERSBURG
AND
A FRIEND OF MAN.

SACRED
to the memory of
JAMES FRAME
A native of ALLOA
SCOTLAND
who departed this life
October the 26th 1803.
Aged 37 years.

SACRED
to the memory of
ROBERT POLLOCK,
Merchant
Born in
GLASGOW,
SCOTLAND,
12th March 1775,
Died in
PETERSBURG
19th May 1811.

Here rests the Body of
MARY DOUGLAS,
A Native of London-Derry.
Insatiate Death could not *one* suffice
Thrice you drew your shaft and *thrice* my peace destroyed.

Memento Mori
In remembrance of
SUSANNA MAITLAND
the affectionate wife of David Maitland,
merchant in Blandford;
who departed this life the 9th
of February 1799, aged 33 years.
She was daughter of Joshua &
Mary Poythress, of Flower de Hundred.

MARY CURRIE MAITLAND,
daughter of David and Susanna,
died the 27th January 1795,
aged 4 years.

IN
Memory
OF
RICHARD RYLAND
RANDOLPH
Only Son of
Ryland &
Elizabeth Randolph
Died Oct 8 1834
In the
39th Year of his
Age.

In Memory of
ELIZABETH MILLS
RANDOLPH. Wife of
RYLAND RANDOLPH
who died the 9th of march
1798. in the 21st Year
of her Age.

HERE LYES THE CORPSE
OF SARAH POYTHRESS[1]
DAUGHTER OF COLLONE(L)
FRANCIS EPPES AND WIF(E)
TO COLLONEL WILLIAM
PO(YTH)RESS WHO DIED
TH(E) OCTOBER 1750
AGED 48 YEARS.

(3.) Here lies the Corpse
of
COL. WILLIAM POYTHRESS
Son of
IOHN POYTHRESS
Who died
the 18 Jan 1763
Aged 68 years

(Arms and Crest)
HERE LIES THE CORPS OF MR. SAMUEL GORDON
SON OF DAVID GORDON ESQ^R OF CRAIG
IN THE STEWARTRY OF KIRKCUDBRIGHT
NORTH BRITAIN
who DIED THE 14^th of APRIL 1771
AGED 54 YEARS.

SACRED
to the memory of
MRS. ELIZABETH S. MALLORY,
wife of
ROGER MALLORY,

[1] In the WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY (Volume I., p. 118) the Poythress family is included in the list of Virginia families entitled to bear arms. As a proof of this right, reference is made to a Poythress tombstone (first name not given) in Blandford churchyard. There are only two Poythress tombstones there (Sarah Poythress and Col. William Poythress), neither of which has a coat-of-arms. The tomb next to these (that of M^r Samuel Gordon) has a coat-of-arms on it, and possibly the mistake may have arisen from this fact.

who departed this life
on the 14th day of April 1815,
In the 21st year of her age.
Leaving a disconsolate Husband and one child
to deplore the loss of an affectionate wife and
tender Mother.
"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord;
they may rest from their labors and their
works do follow them."
Also her only child who lies in the same grave.
WILLIAM KEEN MALLORY,
who died septembr th: 5 1816 in the
2nd year of his age.
but jesus said suffer little children and forbid them
not to come unto me for of such is the
kingdom of heaven.

Here rest the mortal remains of
Miss Martha Wills Cole,
who departed this life
on the 2nd of September Anno Domino 1817,
at the early age of 16 years and 1 month
words could but faintly delineate her
virtures, her worth was known to her friends
who loved her as the life pulse of their own
hearts she was beloved by all, who knew
her but by one more than all, who has caused
this tomb to be erected as a
token of his affection.

Oh: She was good and She was fair,
But for a moment given;
The Angels came to claim their own
And bare her soul to Heaven.

Sacred to the Memory,
of ELIAS PARKER;
who departed this Life
Decr 8th, 1799,
Aged 39 Years.

Here lies entomb'd
the Remains of
Mr JACOB PARKER
a Native of Boston,
in Massachusetts.
who departed this Life
July 27th, 1789.
Anno Ætatis 17.

IN MEMORY OF
The Rev. JOHN URQUHART,
WHO DIED DEC. 8. 1816,
AGED 50 YEARS.

SACRED
to the memory of
GRAHAM BELL
who departed this life
on the 4th Day of May 1817,
aged 56 Years
This stone is erected by his son peyton bell
Adieu dear friends i take my leave,
Farewell my loving wife
Our children dear your guardians be,
And bless your widowed life,
When from this world you are releas'd
Its sorrows, toils and cares,
In everlasting Joy we'll meet,
To sing our maker's praise.

SACRED
to the memory
of
Mrs ELIZABETH KIDD
who died
APRIL 29th 1801
Æ 66

BENEATH
this Marble rest
the Remains of
MRS ELIZABETH GEDDY,
who departed this Life
December the 7th, 1799
in the 65th Year of her age.
Her disconsolate Husband
(who with so worthy a Partner
upwards of 17 Years
enjoyed every Felicity
the connubial state can afford)
erected this TOMB
in commemoration of her
VIRTUES.

In commemoration of
Captain JOHN JEFFERS
late of the Petersburg Troop of Horse
whose untimely Death was deservedly.
Regretted by all who had the pleasure
of his acquaintance
He was a Useful Magistrate a Sincere Friend
and a Worthy member of Society,
He died November 14th 1795.
Aged 34 Years.

Also DOMINICK JEFFERS Merchant.
who departed this life the 31st December 1793.
Aged 32 Years.

This Stone is erected to their Memories
by their Surviving Relatives
to whom they were endeared
in the highest degree.

HERE
rest the remains of
EDWARD JEFFERS
Late Merchant of this Town,

who departed this Life
April 14th Anno Domini 1802,
Aged 34 years.
Mild & affectionate in his disposition,
Alike humane & charitable,
He was esteemed by all who knew him.
His life was devoted to the service
of his Maker, and his friends:
Tho' short, it was well spent:
May our lives resemble his, then shall we
meet death with like serenity.

Sacred
to the memory of
SAMUEL MYERS
a native of Baltimore
he fell a victim to the
memorable fire in Petersburg
on the 16th July 1815.

Sacred
to the memory of
JOHN NIBLO
Son of
JOHN & ELIZA NIBLO,
Born 14th of May 1824
Departed this life
14th of July 1829.

In
Memory of
JOEL PAULSON
Newport Delaware, State
who Departed this Life
at Petersburgh, June 12th
1799.
Aged 21, Years, 5. Months,
8 Days.

Here lies the remains of
BENNIT ALDRIGE
Son of
PETER & ELIZABETH ALDRIGE,
Born in Dinwiddie, Co. Va.,
Jan. 8. 1777,
Died Oct. 23. 1858.

THE WILLIS FAMILY.

(*Continued from Vol. IV., pp.* 24, 171.)

A letter from Col. John Willis, who is referred to as No. 23 in the pedigree, page 176, quotes the register of Francis[5] Willis, of "Whitehall," as follows:

Francis Willis, of "Whitehall" (born October 20, 1744, died July 28, 1791), and Elizabeth Perrin, his wife (born August 1, 1751, died December 5, 1791), had issue: 1, Francis Willis, born August 2, 1768; 2, Susanna, born October 24, 1769, died January 29, 1787; 3, Elizabeth Carter, born September 23, 1771; 4, Priscilla, born October 17, 1773, died November 21, 1773; 5, John, b. October 24, 1774; 6, Ann Rich, b. May 24, 1777; 7, Frances Perrin, b. March 12, 1779, d. December 21, 1818; 8, Thomas Nelson, b. March 30, 1781; 9, Elias, b. July 13, 1783; 10, Maria Willis, b. September 25, 1785; 11, Perrin, b. January 24, 1788; 12, Mary, b. December 28, 1790. Nine of these were surviving at the time of the suit in 1797. (See page 176.) Two only left descendants: John Willis, who married Nelly C. Madison, and Ann Rich Willis, who married Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester, and had issue: Elias Rich, who died in infancy; Claudia, who married James K. Marshall, of Fauquier county, son of Chief-Justice Marshall; and Mary, who married John Jennings. (These last had issue: Maria, who died unmarried; and John Jennings, who left several sons and daughters.)

Henry Hiort, who married Elizabeth Carter Willis, of "Whitehall," was an Englishman by birth. After the death of his wife, he left Norfolk, and practiced law in Washington, and then went back to England. His wife, as the eldest living daughter, had received the family portraits and china, which, on his departure for England, he left with Perrin Willis, an officer in the United States army. The portraits represented Elias Rich and Ann Rich, and

in 1882 were in possession of Mrs. Catherine Morfitt, 319 Linden avenue, Baltimore.

Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester, who married Anne Rich Willis, was probably son of Col. Lewis Burwell (died 1779—*Virginia Gazette*), son of President Lewis Burwell and Mary Willis, his wife.

From the Throckmorton pedigree (p. 557), Elizabeth, daughter of Gabriel Throckmorton and Frances Cooke, married John *Percy*. Should not this be *Perrin*, as Percy was not a family of Gloucester county, Virginia? The pedigree states that they had a daughter Francis, wife, in 1769 (the date of the pedigree), of Francis Whiting. The parish register shows that Francis Whiting married Frances Perrin January 24, 1747; but she was a child of John Perrin's second marriage, with Mary ——. (See p. 174.) John Throckmorton probably confounded the wives, by reason of the child of the second marriage being named for the first wife, which was a frequent custom. After the same spirit, Thomas Rolfe, son of Pocahontas, named his daughter for his step-mother, Jane Pearsey, third wife of John Rolfe.

In 1751 Colonel Francis Willis contributed three pistoles for his annual subscription to Mr. Bacon's school in Talbot county, Maryland. Mrs. Willis gave one doubloon. He had warehouses and a bakery on Mockjack Bay. (*Virginia Gazette.*)

Francis Willis, of Whitehall, his son, went to school in 1752 to Rev. William Yates, minister of Abingdon parish, in Gloucester, and there found his cousin Lewis Willis, of Fredericksburg, John Page, Severn Eyre, Peter Beverley Whiting, Thomas Nelson, and other rising Virginians.[1]

6. JOHN[4] WILLIS (Francis,[3] Francis,[2] Henry[1]) married, January 26, 1743, Mildred Smith, daughter of Augustine Smith, of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex county. (QUARTERLY, Vol. III., p. 49.) The will of John Willis, Gent., of "Beddingfield Hall," Brunswick county, was dated November 7, 1764, and was proved January 26, 1769. The will of his wife, Mildred, was proved in Brunswick February 27, 1769. There is a deed, 1744, from Benjamin Harrison, of Surry, and Nathaniel Harrison, of Prince George, to John Willis, of Gloucester, for lands on both sides of "Three Creeks," in Brunswick. Issue, according to these documents: 40, John[5]; 41, Augustine[5]; 42, *Francis*[5]; 43, Richard[5]; 44, Lewis[5]; 45, Sarah[5]; 46, Elizabeth.[5]

[1] *Virginia Historical Register*, III., 142

42. FRANCIS,[5] born January 25, 1743; married Elizabeth Edwards. He was a congressman from Georgia. Issue: 47, Nathaniel[6]; 48, Henry[6]; 49, Carver[6]; 50, George[6]; 51, Mildred[6]; 52, *Thomas*[6]; 53, Elizabeth.[6] (Statement of Dr. Francis T. Willis.)

53. THOMAS[6] WILLIS (died in 1816) married Elizabeth Worsham, resided in Georgia, and was the father of Dr. Francis T. Willis, now of Richmond.

(*To be continued.*)

EDLOW, BOWLER, COCKE AND ADAMS.

(*See Adams Genealogy, Quarterly V., pp.* 159–164.)

MATTHEW EDLOW[1] (spelt also Edlowe and Edloe) came to Virginia in the *Neptune* in 1618, and in 1623–'24 was living "att y^e^ Colledg Land" in Henrico. (*Hotten*, pp. 169, 201.) In 1629 he was a member of the House of Burgesses "ffor the plantation at the Colledge." (*Hening*, I., p. 138.) He married Alice —— (probably his second wife and widow of Luke Boyes), who as his "widdow" had a grant of land in Henrico, 24 September, 1638. (*Land Office Records*, I., p. 599.) She was living in June, 1642, at which time "the inhabitants of Mrs. Edlow's dividend lying above Sandy Poynt" were added to the parish of Wallingford. (*Hening*, I., pp. 249, 278.) Matthew Edlow[1] was dead in 1637.

LT. COL. MATTHEW EDLOW,[2] "son and heir of Matthew Edlow,[1] dec'd," had a grant of twelve hundred acres on the north side of James River "over against Chippoak Creek," 12 July, 1637, he himself appearing among the headrights. (*Land Office Records*, I., p. 435.) As "Capt. Matthew Edlowe" he was a member of the House of Burgesses for James City, 1658–'59. (*Hening*, I., p. 506.) He married Tabitha —— (probably Minge), and died in 1668; his widow, who died in 1670, becoming his administratrix. (*Calendar Virginia State Papers*, I., p. 4.) Lt. Col. Matthew Edlow[2] left a son and heir,

JOHN EDLOW,[3] who was aged about fourteen years in 1675, at which time he petitioned the General Court to appoint his kinsman, Mr. James Minge, his guardian, the "tuition of his p'son" having been committed previously to Col. Robert Wynne, of Charles City, speaker of the House of Burgesses. (*General Court Records.*) He married first, Rebecca, daughter of Matthew Hubard, of York, and in 1682 was put in possession of his wife's estate. (*York County Records.*) He married, secondly, in 1699, Mrs. Martha Hatcher.

TABITHA, half sister of John Edlow,[3] and executrix of their mother, married shortly after 1670 Col. Thomas Bowler, of Rappahannock, and was apparently his second wife. (*General Court Records; Calendar Virginia State Papers*, I., p. 4.) Thomas Bowler first appears as a headright (four adventures) in a patent to Col. George Reade, of York, 24 February, 1658, and in his own name had a grant of five hundred and four acres in Rappahannock county, 28 September, 1674. (*Land Office Records*, VI., p. 531.) In 1670 he was commissioned a member of the Council. (QUARTERLY, III., p. 65.) His will, proved in Rappahannock 2 July, 1679, mentions friends Col. Nicholas Spencer and Capt. Thomas Gouldman; son, James Bowler; daughter, Elizabeth Bowler; and "child", *Anne Bowler;* wife, Tabitha, executrix. (*Old Rappahannock Records.*)

Anne Bowler, possibly the only child of the second wife, was born 23 January, 1675, and died 14 April, 1705. She married Richard Cocke "the younger of Bremo," Henrico county (*Richard,*[2] *Lt. Col. Richard*[1]), and is buried at Bremo, where her tomb may yet be seen. (QUARTERLY, III., p. 204.) Of this marriage were born Bowler Cocke and Tabitha Cocke, who married Ebenezar Adams, Gent., of New Kent county. (See ADAMS GENEALOGY, QUARTERLY, V., p. 159; COCKE FAMILY, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, IV., p. 323, 448–450.)

In 1714 Nicholas Smith, of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester county, conveyed to his son, Capt. Nicholas Smith, land in Essex purchased of Richard Cocke, and originally patented by Thomas Bowler, Esq. (*Essex Records.*) This was, doubtless, the tract known as "the Mary Gold," which Col. Bowler devised to his daughter Anne, afterwards the wife of Richard Cocke, as above, as Col. Meriwether Smith, grandson of Capt. Nicholas Smith, died at "*Marigold,*" Essex county, 24 January, 1794. (SMITH GENEALOGY, *post*, pages 45, 47.)

There is a deed of 4 June, 1690, recorded in Essex, by which William Bowler and Elizabeth, his wife, pass lands in Rappahannock originally granted to Thomas Page, and by him conveyed to William Bowler and his brother James Bowler, 26 February, 1688. It is doubtful whether this is the son James mentioned in Colonel Thomas Bowler's will, as there is no mention of a son William. There are in Essex county numerous records of the Boulware family (pronounced Bowler), which is possibly of the same origin.

ARMISTEAD FAMILY.

The following extract from Mr. C. P. Keith's account, in "Descendants of Benjamin Harrison," gives all that can be relied upon regarding the early history of this interesting Virginia family:

"There is a tradition that the Armisteads derive their name and origin from Darmstadt, and the seat of the elder line in Virginia was called 'Hesse.' Without deciding when or whether in modern times they crossed the German Ocean, it is sufficient to say that they were Englishmen for several generations before William Armistead came to America, the name, with varied spelling, frequently appearing in Yorkshire Records of the time of Queen Elizabeth. The emigrant to America seems, from the names of his children, Anthony and Frances, to have been the son of Anthony 'Armistead,' of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, and Frances Thompson of the same place, who obtained a marriage license in the year 1608. On August 3, 1610, 'William, y^e^ son of Anthony Armsteed, of Kirk Deighton,' was baptized in All Saint's Church, the only church in the parish.

"Search for a few years later discloses the fact that this child, whom I suppose the emigrant, passed safely through the period of tender infancy; at least, no burial can be found. His father continued to reside there, having other children, and a contemporary named Thomas Armsteed, who also had a family. The emigrant's marriage did not take place there, if, as I assume, it was later than 1627 and prior to 1634. William 'Armestead' received a patent in 1636 from Captain John West, governor of Virginia, for four hundred and fifty acres in Elizabeth City county, lying southeast upon the land of Mr. Southell, northeast upon the land of John Brancz (Branch?), easterly upon the creek, westerly to the woods; among the persons he had transported to the colony being his wife Anne. The name is spelt 'Armstead' in a patent of 1651."

Hence 1, ANTHONY[1] ARMISTEAD, of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, and Frances Thompson, his wife, of the same place, had issue: 2, WILLIAM[2] ARMISTEAD, baptized August 3, 1610, in "All Saint's Church," the only church in the parish of Kirk Deighton. He emigrated to Virginia about 1635, and obtained large grants of land in Elizabeth City county, and subsequently Gloucester county. He died before 1660, as in that year, in the York county Virginia Records, his second son, John, was *heir* of his elder brother William, who died childless. He married Anne, and had issue, as far as known: 3, William, who in a deed recorded in Elizabeth City county, November 20, 1695, is named as his "sonne and heire," and who died without issue before 1660, when John Armistead, "as heyre and one of the Executors of M^r^ William Armistead, made a power of attorney in York county"; 4, *John*, the councillor and ancestor of President Harrison; 5, *Anthony*, ancestor of President Tyler; 6, Frances, married first, Rev. Justinian Aylmer, of Jamestown;

second, Lieutenant-Colonel Anthony Elliott, of Elizabeth City county and Middlesex county; third, Col. Christopher Wormeley. She died May 25, 1685. (Middlesex Parish Register.) In January, 1666, the will of Col. Elliott was admitted to record in Middlesex county. He names sons William, Thomas, Robert, and makes son William and brother John Armistead executors. In November, 1666, probate was granted Mr. Christopher Wormeley, in place of William Elliott and John Armistead, "as having married the relict." In 1671 Captain Wormeley sued, as having married the relict of Rev. Justinian Aylmer, of Jamestown. (General Court Records.) Aylmer, by his deposition in York county, was twenty-six in 1661. (See also Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies, Wormeley Family.*) 7, Probably Ralph, who in 1678 patented forty-eight acres in Kingston parish, Gloucester county, for transporting one person. Was this Ralph father of John Armistead, of Rappahannock county? Under date of 1689 is this order: "Upon the information of Edw[d] Thomas that M[r] Dewell Pead, minister of South Farnham parish in this county, hath solemnized the rites of matrimony between John Armistead and Mary Brown, both of the same parish and county, contrary to the form of the acts of Assembly, &c., ordered, &c." Mr. Pead is summoned to the next court to answer, but the case was evidently dropped, as no further order appears. John Armistead's inventory was recorded in Essex county in 1703, and Frances Moore was administrator. Across in Richmond county, formerly part of old Rappahannock, is recorded the will of Francis Armistead, of South Farnham parish, proved in 1719. It names daughter Elizabeth, son John Armistead, wife Sarah, and in default of surviving issue gives his property to Francis Armistead, son of Ralph Armistead. The register preserved in the courthouse shows that his daughter Elizabeth was born March 28, 1716, and son John was born February 26, 1718. It is probable that from this source, principally, come the Armisteads whose names appear in the register of Kingston parish, Mathews county (formerly Gloucester). The entries are brought together here for convenience:

Anne, daughter of Robert and Catharine Armistead, born October 17, 1756.
Anne, daughter of John and Anne Armistead, born April 1, 1769.
Ralph, son of Richard and Elizabeth Armistead, born June 10, 1769.
William, son of William and Mary Armistead, born October 26, 1769.
Francis, son of Currill and Margaret Armistead, born December 8, 1772.
Katy, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Armistead, born January 21, 1775.

Dorothy Reade, daughter of George and Lucy Armistead, born May 23, 1775.

Sarah, daughter of Wm. Armistead, Esq., and Mary, his wife, born February 22, 1776.

Mr. Starkey Armistead and Miss Mary Tabb were married June 19, 1773.

Isaac Davis and Rebecca Armistead were married January 9, 1771.

[*To be continued.*]

MACON FAMILY.

ST. PETER'S PARISH REGISTER, NEW KENT CO., VA.

Gideon, son of Gideon Macon and ——, his wife, natt the 20th June and bapt. the 22 June, 1682. Ann, the daughter of Gideon Macon and Martha,[1] his wife, natt the 15th Dec., bapt. the 2d Feb., 1685.

William, son of Gideon Macon, born the 12th Nov^r, 1693.
William, son of Mr. Gideon Macon and Martha, his wife, born the 11th Nov^r, 1693.[2]

John, son as above, born the 17th Dec^r, 1695.

James, son as above, born the 28th October, 1701.

Anne, daughter of Wm. Macon, Gent., born Oct. 21, 1720.

Martha, daughter of Wm. Macon, Gent., born August 12, 1722.

Henry, the son of Wm. Macon and Mary, his wife, born Sept. 13, 1727.

Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. and Mary Macon, born Feb. 15, 1729.

Mary, daughter of William and Mary Macon, born April 17, 1735.

Anne, the wife of John Macon, died February 15, 1724–'25.

---

[1] June 24, 1703, there was a suit depending in York county, between Nathaniel West and Martha, his wife, executrix of Gideon Macon, late of New Kent county, deceased, and Richard Packe, of London, merchant. Martha is said to have married, thirdly, a Mr. Bigger, and the Goochland records name, about 1760, a Macon Biggars. We miss from the register Gideon Macon's daughter Martha, who married Orlando Jones, and was the grandmother of Martha Custis, wife of George Washington, but her tomb is at the old Macon place, on the Pamunkey—"Prospect Hill."

[2] These entries are on different pages, and both differ from the Family Bible, which has Nov. 11, 1694. The register, from its unsteady dates, bears internal evidence that it was not kept from day to day.

BIBLE RECORD[1] OF MACON FAMILY.—MARRIAGES.

William Macon was married to Mary Hartwell[2] Sept. 24, 1719.

William Macon, a son of the above, was married to Lucy Scott, Nov^{r} 2, 1753.

Wm. Hartwell Macon, a son of Wm. Macon, was married to Sarah Ambler, March 25, 1779.

The above Wm. H. Macon was married to Hannah Selden, Decem^{b} 27, 1783.

Elizabeth Macon was married to Wm. Waller, Nov^{r} 30, 1786.

The above Elizabeth was married to George Nicolson, March 31, 1800.

Mary Cary Macon was married to William Marshall, 10th Dec^{r}, 1803, and died the 5th of January, 1812, aged thirty-two years and seven days.

Lucy Scott Macon was married to William Temple, 24th August, 1804.

William H. Macon was married to his third wife, Sarah Dabney (widow of Benjamin Dabney, who was Sarah Smith[3] before her intermarriage with the said Dabney), August 4, 1814.

The above Sarah was born February 27, 1775.

Mary Smith, daughter of the above William H. and Sarah, was born July 18, 1815.

William H. Macon, son of Miles Macon, was married to Nora Criena, first daughter of Carter and Mary G. Braxton, December 21, 1848.

Mary Sayre Macon, daughter of Wm. H. Macon and Nora C., his wife, was married on December 27, 1881, to Nat. B. Johnston, grandson of old Nat. Burwell, of Roanoke county, Va.

W. Hartwell Macon, only son of Wm. H. Macon and Nora C.,

---

[1] Bible belongs to Wm. H. Macon, Esq., of Williamsburg. Printed in Philadelphia in 1801, by Matthew Cary.

[2] William Hartwell, of James City county, captain, justice, etc., had, according to will of his brother, Henry Hartwell, Esq., of the council (*New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Mag.*): 1, Henry, who died without issue (*Surry County Records*); 2, William, who had an only child, Mary, who married William Macon, as above (*Deed in Surry County, dated Sept.* 15, 1725); 3, Mary, married George Marable, and had George Marable, Jr., and William Hartwell Marable; 4, John, whose will was proved in Surry, May 19, 1714, and names daughter Elizabeth, who married Richard Cocke (*Obelisk at Mt. Pleasant, Surry County*).

[3] Daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Cople Parish. (See Vol. IV., p. 103.)

his wife, was married in Bruton Parish church, at Williamsburg, by Rev. S. S. Hepron, to Mrs. Mary Galt Webb, daughter of Col. Randolph Harrison, December 9, 1885.

Births.

William Macon, a son of Gideon Macon and Martha, his wife, was born Nov^{r} 11, 1694.

Mary Hartwell, a daughter of William Hartwell[3] and Ann, his wife, was born June 18, 1703.

The children of the above, viz.: Ann, born Oct^{r} 21, 1720; Martha, born Aug. 12, 1722; Mary, do. March 9, 1723; William, Jan. 4, 1725; Henry, Sept. 13, 1727; Elizabeth, Feb. 15, 1729; Sarah, Feb. 21, 1731; Mary, April 17, 1735; Judy, Aug. 12, 1737; Hartwell, June 30, 1741; Anna, July 31, 1747.

Wm. Macon, a son of Wm. Macon and Mary, his wife, was born Jan. 4, 1725.

Lucy Scott, a daughter of John Scott and Elizabeth, his wife, was born May 29, 1737.

Children of the above, viz.:

William Hartwell,	born	March 2, 1759.
Thomas	"	Sept. 11, 1761.
Thomas	"	June 11, 1765.
Elizabeth	"	May 21, 1768.

Children of Wm. Waller and Elizabeth, his wife, viz.:

Wm. Macon Waller,	born	Nov. 13, 1789.
Lucy	"	Dec^{r} 10, 1791.
Dolly Ann	"	July 10, 1794.

Children of Wm. H. Macon and Nora C., his wife:

Mary Sayre	born	May 7, 1850.
Wm. Hartwell,	"	Jan. 25, 1852.

Mary Smith, daughter of W. H. Macon and Sarah, his wife, was born 18th July, 1815.

John Augustine, son of the above W. H. and Sarah, was born June 22, 1817, and he died Oct. 3d in the same year, being three months and eleven days old.

Hannah Macon, second wife to William H. Macon, was born Feb. 7, 1762, and died 18th of Sept., 1813, aged fifty-one years, seven months and eleven days.

Charles, son of Mary Sayre and Nat. B. Johnston, was born on the 25th of Nov., 1882.

J. Ambler, second son of Mary Sayre and Nat. B. Johnston, was born on the 18th of May, 1885.

Wm. Hartwell, son of W. Hartwell Macon and Mary Galt Harrison, his wife, was born on the 15th of Sept., 1886.

Randolph Harrison, second son of W. Hartwell Macon and Mary Galt Harrison, his wife, was born on the 1st day of Dec., 1887.

Myles Cary Macon, third son of Nat. B. Johnston and Mary Sayre, his wife, was born Saturday, July 11, 1888, at 12 M.

Nora Criena, daughter of Wm. Hartwell Macon and Mary G., his wife, was born on Tuesday, Jan. 2, 1889.

Helen Stanley Gordon Macon, daughter of Wm. H. Macon and Mary G., his wife, was born on Wednesday, Sept. 1, 1891.

DEATHS.

Mary Macon, daughter of William and Mary Macon, died Jan. 29, 1733.

Ann, daughter of the above, died Nov. 9, 1736.

Martha, daughter of the same, died Aug. 8, 1759.

Elizabeth, daughter of the same, died April 25, 1763.

Judy, daughter of the same, died Feb. 1, 1768.

Henry, son of the same, died Sept. 11, 1765.

Mary Macon, the mother of the above, died Nov. 19, 1770.

William Macon, the father of the same, died Nov. 1, 1773.

Lucy Macon, mother of Wm. H. Macon, died Dec. 1, 1802.

Wm. Macon, father of the above W. H. Macon, died Nov. 24, 1813.

Thomas Macon, a son of Wm. Macon and Lucy, his wife, died July 4, 1762.

Elizabeth, daughter of the same, died Jan. 5, 1802.

William Waller, died Jan. 6, 1799.

Sarah Macon, the first wife of Wm. H. Macon, died Sept. 21, 1782.

Sarah Ambler, daughter of Wm. H. Macon and Sarah, his wife, died Oct. 23, 1782.

Miles Selden, a son of Wm. H. Macon and Hannah, his wife, died May 5, 1790.

Dolly Ann, a daughter of Wm. Waller and Elizabeth, his wife, died Aug. 5, 1797.

Joseph Macon, son of Wm. H. Macon and Hannah, his wife died Sept. 10, 1807.

Rebekah, daughter of the same, died May 1, 1809.

Mary C. Marshall died Jan. 5, 1812.

Wm. H. Macon departed this life on the 24th of Aug., 1843, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

JERDONE FAMILY.

From the Family Bible at "Stirling," Charles City county, Va.

"This Bible belongs to Francis Jerdone,[1] of Louisa county in Virginia, who was born in Jedburgh in the Shire of Tiviotdale in North Britain, the 30th of January, 1720-'21. Sarah Macon, his wife, was born in New Kent county in Virginia, the 21st of February, 1731-'32.

They were married on the 10th of February, 1753 (new style). Their issue was as follows:

Mary Jerdone was born in New Kent the 17th of January, 1754. Died 20th of April, 1837.

Francis Jerdone was born in Louisa county the 9th of February, 1756, and died ½ after 1 o'clock A. M. the 29th of April, 1841.

Sarah Jerdone was born in Louisa county the 12th of September, 1757; died 1 April, 1793, at Bristol, N. B.

Elizabeth Jerdone was born in Louisa county the 7th of April, 1759; died at York 3d of February, 1830. [She married Alexander MaCaulay, of Yorktown.]

Isabella Jerdone was born in Louisa county the 30th of September, 1761; died 8th of April, 1825.

Anne Jerdone was born in Louisa county the 3rd of April, 1763; died 2d of October, 1794.

John Jerdone was born in Louisa county the 19th of September, 1764; died 15th of January, 1786, at Jed'g, N. B.

Martha Jerdone was born in Louisa county the 10th of June, 1767, and died September 12, 1767.

---

[1] Francis Jerdone's will was proved in Louisa county, Sept. 9, 1771. Names sons Francis, John, William. John to have plantation in Spotsylvania, and Francis and John 1000 £. apiece. Names nephew William Douglas. To sons John and William he gives "all his estates in the lands in New Kent county, iron works, grist mill, and everything purchased by him and held in partnership with Mr. William Holt." But William Holt and William Douglas to have "the particular management of my New Kent county property, and to account unto my wife for the profits thereof;" James Kerr to take care of his Albemarle property.

Saran Jerdone's will was dated March 20, 1813. It names son Francis and five daughters: Mary, widow of George Pottie, deceased, and now widow of Adam Toler, deceased; Elizabeth, now widow of Alexander MaCaulay, deceased; Isabella, wife of Thomas Mitchell; Sarah, now deceased, who was wife of George Braikenridge, supposed to be resident with his children in England; and Anne, now deceased, wife of Charles Thompson. Grandson George Pottie, Elizabeth and Sarah, daughters of daughter Mary Toler, grandson John Thompson.

William Jerdone was born in Louisa county the 26th of March, 1769, and died December 2, 1772.

Francis Jerdone, Senior, Departed this Life at two o'clock of the morning August 5th, 1771. Sarah Jerdone, relict of Francis Jerdone, departed this life at 1 o'clock 23d of October, 1818.

Francis Jerdone was married to Polly Byars, his wife, 20th June, 1799, who was born in the county of Louisa 2d of December, 1781.

Polly Byars died 12th of March, 1821, between the hours of 4 & 5 o'clock in the afternoon. Their issue was as follows:

John Jerdone was born in Louisa county 11th of October, 1800.

Francis Jerdone was born in Louisa county 6th of Decembet, 1802.

William Jerdone was born in Louisa county 4th of March, 1805

Sarah Jerdone was borne in Louisa county 10th of February 1807. Died February 15, 1863.

James Jerdone was born in Louisa county 19th of February 1812. Died 23d of July, 1827.

William Jerdone was married to Maria A. G. Coleman, Nov 22, 1832, who was born in the county of Spottsylvania the 20th da of December, 1812. Their issue was as follows:

Maria C. Jerdone, born in the county of Louisa November 27 1833.

Maria A. G. Jerdone, died 25th December, 1833.

William Jerdone was married to Anne Burfitt (old name Bu ford) his wife, 1st December, 1847. Their issue as followeth:

William M. Jerdone, born Nov. 8, 1848.

Ellen Jerdone.

Earnest Jerdone."

Inscription

From a tombstone for John Jerdone, who died on 15 Janua 1786 at Jedburgh, being in the county of Tiviotdale, N. B.

Here lies interred the Body of John Jerdone who was bo 19th Sept. 1764 in the Province of Virginia in North America a died 15th January 1786. He was a son of Francis Jerdone w lately died in the same Province and grandson of John Jerdc formerly a magistrate of this Borough."

There is at "Stirling" an old gun, brought to Virginia by emigrant Jerdone, some fine old pewter pitchers, old Engl books, and some elegant silver, bearing for arms a mullet of points, with the motto, "*Cave adsum.*"

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE IN THE REVOLUTION.

Williamsburg, August 22, 1777 (*Virginia Gazette*).—The professors and students of William and Mary College, agreeable to an act of the last Assembly, have formed themselves into a military company, who are to do duty with the militia of this city, and have appointed the following officers, viz.: Rev. James Madison, captain; Granville Smith, first lieutenant; William Nelson, Jr., second lieutenant, and Daniel Fitzhugh, ensign. The Governor and council have appointed Thomas Nelson, Jr., Esq., brigadier general of the militia in this State.

. . . . . .

On Friday last, the 15th of August, being the day of the foundation of William and Mary College, after prayer and a sermon by Mr. Madison, recommending industry in the pursuit of science, and setting forth the advantages with which it might be here prosecuted, two orations were delivered—the first in Latin, by Mr. Heath, upon the utility of sciences, the other in English, by Mr. William Nelson, in which he discussed, to the great satisfaction of many learned gentlemen who favored the college with their presence, the question, What form of government is most favorable to public virtue and the arts and sciences?

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

ITS ANTIQUITIES.

This college is the only American college which received its charter from the crown, under the seal of the privy council.

It was the only college, English or American, that received a grant of arms from the Heralds' College. Thus, in the *Encyclopædia Heraldica*, William Berry, London, is a representation of the arms:

"VIRGINIA COLLEGE: Vert, a college or edifice ar. maisoned ppr, in chief the rising sun or, the hemisphere of the third; granted May 14, 1694." (See, also, Burke and Papworth.) Thus, the college colors are "gold, green, and silver." Mr. J. H. Buck, of the Gorham Manufacturing Company, silversmiths, Broadway, New York, has written me on this subject, and the following is an extract from his letter:

"I know of no grant of arms to any other American college. Woodward (*Ecc'l Heraldry*, 1894) says: 'The coats-of-arms now borne for the several colleges are, as will hereafter appear, mostly

assumed from those borne by their respective founders. . . . . It does not seem that they were ever the subjects of authoritative grants from the College of Arms, from whose jurisdiction the university *was exempted by a special charter of Henry IV.* (This sufficiently accounts for many variations and irregularities.)'

"'In December, 1643 [Harvard], a vote was passed by the governors of the college to adopt a common seal.' (Eliot.)"

In the same letter Mr. Buck identifies the arms on the dexter side of the shield inscribed on the cup among the communion plate of Bruton (described in Vol. III., page 174, as the work of Peeter Harache) as the arms of Stanton.[1] Among the college letters is one from Samuel Athawes to the president and masters of the college, under date of July 20, 1775, in which they are informed that "he has in his custody the gilt sacrament Cup and Patten, together with the Bible which was left by Lady Gooch to the College of William and Mary, and which, when the times will permit, he will send addressed to the Bursar of that Seminary." Now, Lady Gooch, wife of Governor Gooch, was Rebecca, daughter of William Stanton, Esq.; and there can be little doubt that, when John Bracken, rector of Bruton parish, became president of the college, the communion plate of the college was kept with that of the parish, and so continued. The college, after the Revolution, ceased to be a church college.

LIBRARIES IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.[2]—*Continued.*

LXXXI.—The personal estate of the late JOHN MERCER, Esq. . . a great collection of well-chosen books. (*Virginia Gazette*, May 23, 1771.)

---

[1] The arms seem to be vaire[1] erm., and ermines, a canton gu., for Stanton, impaling an eagle displayed, in chief three pheons. A cut of the sacrament cup may be seen in Buck's *Old Silver*, etc.

[2] Mr. R. A Brock in his excellent address before Richmond College entitled the "Colonial Virginian," says that he has catalogues of the libraries of William Byrd and John Mercer, of Marlborough—the last of which had fifteen hundred volumes, of which about one third were law books. He adds "The libraries of Sir John Randolph, George Mason, William Beverley, John Herbert, William Stith, Gabriel Jones, Ralph Wormley, and many others were also excellent." "I have met," he says, "with many memorials from Virginia libraries of the seventeenth century in Richmond, waifs that have been transmitted in successive ownership." The editor has in his library "waifs" from the libraries of Judge John Tyler, Reuben Skelton, George Wythe, Benjamin Waller St. George Tucker, etc.—some of them bearing book-plates and coat-armor.

LXXXII.—To be sold at Yorktown the personal estate of the late Dr. BENJAMIN CATTON. There is a good collection of books and a complete set of surgeon's instruments. (*Virginia Gazette*, October 20, 1768.)

LXXXIII.—To be sold . . . at Blandford, on Appomattox River, a choice assortment of medicines and chirurgic instruments, with a valuable collection of books on physic, surgery, and various other subjects, together with sundry valuable horses, liquors, etc. . . . Estate of Dr. EBENEZER CAMPBELL, deceased. A catalogue of the books, medicines, etc., may be seen at his shop in Blandford. (*Virginia Gazette*, August 14, 1752.)

LXXXIV.—The personal estate of Dr. WILLIAM DAWSON, dec'd (president of William and Mary), consisting of a choice collection of books, plate, household furniture, a coach and horses, etc., October 6, 1752.

LXXXV.—The inventory of Col. DANIEL MCCARTY, deceased, of Westmoreland county (1724), mentions about two hundred sets of books, remarkably well selected, many of them folios, as *State Tryals*, abridged, costing £1. 17s. 6d.; *Statutes at Large*, £3.; *Cook's Reports*, £1. 5s., etc.

GENEALOGY OF THE SMITH FAMILY OF ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

COMPILED BY C. W. COLEMAN.

It is a somewhat curious coincidence that three men named Nicholas Smith, each one a prominent man in his community, should appear in the Virginia records of the latter half of the seventeenth century, and yet have been unrelated, so far as the present evidence will show. In addition, a fourth Nicholas Smith, a captain in the Royal Navy, was here in the winter and spring of 1709–'10 in command of H. M. S. *Enterprise*.

The first was Nicholas Smith, of Isle of Wight, a justice and a member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1659–'60. (*Hening*, I., p. 528.) His will, dated 19 Nov., 1695, mentions his wife Anne, his granddaughter, the daughter of Thomas Powell in Maryland, and her two daughters, who would thus appear to have been his only descendants. (*Isle of Wight Records.*)

The second was Col. Nicholas Smith (born in London 4 Sept., 1666; died in King George Co., Va., 18 March, 1734), a justice

and coroner of Richmond Co., 1714 (*Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, II., p. 12); one of the first justices of the new county of King George, 1720 (*King George Records*); member of the House of Burgesses, 1723, 1726, 1732-'34. (*Va. His. Reg.*, IV., pp. 66, 74; *Journal.*) He is buried at Smith's Mount, Westmoreland Co., where his tombstone bears the following inscription:

Here lyeth the Body of
COLL. NICHOLAS SMITH
Son of NICHOLAS & EFSOBAH
SMITH, born at London the
4th day of Sepbr in the Year
of our Lord 1666.
Married his first wife in the
23d Yeare of his Age, by whome
he had no child.
Married his Second in the
Year 1722 by whome he
had 3 children, one Son and
two Daughters.
Departed this life the 18th day
of March in the Year 1734
in the 68th Year of his Age.

Administration on his estate was granted 3 May, 1734, to his widow Elizabeth, she giving bond in the penalty of £10,000 current money. (*King George Records.*) One of the three children (a daughter) mentioned on the tombstone seems to have died before her father, as the bill in a suit brought in King George Co. in the name of Thomas Turner, by Thomas Jett, his guardian, recites that Nicholas Smith, of King George Co., died possessed of a very large estate, leaving one son named Nicholas, and a daughter named Elizabeth; that Harry Turner (father of the said Thomas) made his addresses in 1740 to the said Elizabeth Smith, who was then under age, and married her in 1743; that young Nicholas Smith died intestate and unmarried; and that Harry Turner and Elizabeth Smith, his wife, died leaving the said Thomas Turner their only son and heir. Harry Turner, the husband of Elizabeth Smith, was clerk of King George Co. from 1742 to 1751, the year of his death. The widow married, secondly, Bowler Cocke, Jr., and died in 1752. She is buried with her first husband and three infant children at Smith's Mount. (*Tombstone;*

Records.) Thus in 1752 the only living descendant of Col. Nicholas Smith, of King George, was young Thomas Turner of the aforementioned suit. In 1794 Henry Smith Turner advertised the sale of Smith's Mount—1,700 acres; "the dwelling-house out of repair."

The descendants of the third Nicholas Smith are traced in the following pedigree:

I. NICHOLAS[1] SMITH, of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., was a vestryman 13 Oct., 1697, church warden in 1700. In 1714 he conveyed to his son Nicholas[2] Smith, Jr., land in Essex Co. purchased of Richard Cocke, and originally patented by Thomas Bowler, Esq. (*Petsworth Vestry Book;* WM. AND MARY QUAR., V., p. 220; *Meade*, I., p. 324; *Essex Records.*)

II. CAPT. NICHOLAS[2] SMITH (*Nicholas*[1]), of South Farnham Parish, in the county of Essex, was appointed a justice between 1720 and 1730, and was a vestryman in 1739. (*Meade*, I., pp. 393, 405.) He gave bond as sheriff and collector in 1730. By deed, dated 15 July, 1729, he conveyed to his son Francis[3] 400 acres of land in Essex, "being the dwelling plantation of the said Nicholas Smith"; and in 1733 conveyed land by deed to his son Nicholas[3] Smith, Jr. Administration on his estate was granted 16 August, 1757, to his son Nicholas,[3] the petition setting forth that he died intestate, and that Francis[3] Smith was the elder son, but resigned his "right of administration" to his brother. (*Essex Records.*) Issue, so far as known:

1. *Francis*,[3] eldest son, of whom hereafter. (See III.)

2. Nicholas,[3] "of South Farnham Parish, in the county of Essex, Gent.," made his will 16 Sept., 1755, the same being proved 18 Oct., 1757, son-in-law James Medley executor. He married Anne ——, and had issue (named in will): i., Francis[4]; ii., Nicholas[4]; iii., Samuel[4]; iv., Susanna,[4] married James Medley, Jr., and had issue, born before 1755: (1), John Medley[5]; (2), Anne Medley[5]; v., Ruth,[4] married —— Saile; vi., Lucy,[4] married —— Dunn; vii., daughter,[4] married —— Fisher, and had a daughter, Anne Fisher,[5] born before 1755. [*Essex Records.*]

III. COL. FRANCIS[3] SMITH (*Capt. Nicholas,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]), of South Farnham Parish, in the county of Essex, was vestryman and justice, 1740 (*Meade*, I., pp. 393, 405); major of horse, 1753, and afterwards colonel (*Cal. Va. State Papers*, I., p. 247); member of the House of Burgesses for Essex, 1752–'58. (*Journal; Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, III., p. 192; *Gazette.*) His will (dated 5

Mar., 1760; proved 15 Mar., 1762), disposing of a large estate, mentions, besides his children, his wife Anne, who received for her life in lieu of dower, "half of all my lands at the lower church in South Farnham Parish," other lands then in possession of her mother, Mrs. Tabitha Adams, widow of Mr. Ebenezar Adams, of New Kent Co., eleven designated slaves, riding-chair and horses, and other horses; thirty head of cattle, twenty sheep, hogs, farming implements, "looking-glass in the chamber over the hall; a dressing glass which stands in the lower chamber; two of my best beds and furniture; two black walnut tables; one dozen chairs, now standing in the hall; all my plate and china; half the kitchen furniture, and my black walnut desk"; friend Thomas Adams "a mourning ring of the price of two guineas"; son Meriwether "choice of my swords"; "my books to be equally divided among my three sons"; wife Anne, son Meriwether, and friend (brother-in-law) Thomas Adams executors. (*Essex Records.*) He married, first, about 1729, Lucy, daughter of Francis and Mary (Bathurst) Meriwether, of Essex, who was living 21 Oct., 1740, and had issue (named in will):

1. *Meriwether*,[4] of whom hereafter. (See IV.)

2. Mary,[4] married James Webb, Jr., a signer of the Association of the Northern Neck in opposition to the Stamp Act, 27 Feb., 1766. Issue, Francis Webb,[5] born *ante*, 1760.

3. Elizabeth,[4] married William Young, vestryman of South Farnham; member Essex Committee of Safety, 1774–'75.

Col. Francis[3] Smith married, secondly, about 1747–'48, Anne (died 1775), daughter of Ebenezar Adams, gent., of New Kent Co., and Tabitha Cocke, his wife, daughter of Richard Cocke (the third), of "Bremo," Henrico Co., and Anne Bowler, his wife. (See *Adams Genealogy*, QUARTERLY, V., pp. 159–164; *ante*, p. 32.) Issue of second marriage (named in will):

4. *Francis*,[4] of whom hereafter. (See VI.)

5. William,[4] of South Farnham Parish, Essex Co. (will dated 20 June, 1783; proved 16 May, 1785), was vestryman and justice, member of the Essex Committee of Safety, 1774, and of the House of Delegates for Essex, 1778. (*Meade*, I., p. 393; QUARTERLY, V., p. 254; *Legislative Lists.*) His mother, Anne (Adams) Smith, conveyed to him in 1771 her life interest in lands devised to her by her husband. He married Mary (born 17 Feb., 1753), daughter of John and Ruth (Sydnor) Belfield, who survived him. (For BELFIELD, see *Richmond Standard*, 7

Jan., 1882.) Issue (named in will): i., Francis[5]; ii., William[5]; iii., Anne Adams[5]; iv., Elizabeth[5]; v., Alice.[5]

6. Anne.[4]

IV. COL. MERIWETHER[4] SMITH (*Col. Francis,*[3] *Capt. Nicholas,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]), of "Bathurst," Essex Co., born 1730; died at "Marigold," Essex Co., 24 Jan., 1794. (*Family Record.*) He was vestryman of South Farnham and justice; a signer of the Northern Neck Association, 1766; member of Essex Committee of Safety, 1774; member of the House of Burgesses for Essex, 1774–'75; of the Virginia Conventions of 1775, 1776, and 1788; of the Privy Council, 1776, 1780–'81, 1783–'85; of the Virginia House of Delegates, 1777, 1782, 1786, 1789; of the Old Congress, 1778–'82. (*Appleton's Cyc. Am. Biog;* QUARTERLY, V., p. 254; *Va. Hist. Col.*, X., p. 372; *Legislative Lists.*) Administration on his estate was granted 21 Apr., 1794, to his son Geo. William[5] Smith. (*Essex Records.*) From contemporary notices it would appear that Col. Meriwether[4] Smith was a man of some eccentricity of character, but "much conversant with affairs, both public and private," and in the public councils took an active and conspicuous part. John Augustine Washington, writing 18 May, 1776, classed him among the five best speakers in the Convention of 1776, to which convention he had brought the draught of a constitution for Virginia, of which there are records among the papers of his son and grandson, Gov. Geo. William[5] and John Adams[6] Smith—the same "sketched constitution" to which Madison referred in a letter written in 1827. (*Post,* Note 1.) At the least, he shared largely in the work of the committee by which that important document was finally submitted to the convention. He was a member of the Committee of Congress in 1779 to consider and report on what terms the United States would be willing to terminate war, and was a delegate to the Annapolis Convention of 1786, but did not attend. He "was undoubtedly," says Rives in his *Life of Madison,* "a man of mark in his day, as is sufficiently attested by the circumstance of his being named second on the committee to prepare the Declaration of Rights and a plan of government, as well as by the many public offices . . . . which he afterwards filled." (See Rives' *Madison,* I., pp. 164, 166; II., p. 45; Rowland's *Life of Mason.*) He married first, about 1760, Alice, widow of Thomas Clarke and daughter of Philip Lee, Esq., of Maryland, third in descent from Col. Richard Lee, the emigrant. (Lee's *Lee of Va.,* pp. 96–101.) Issue:

1. Alice Lee.[5]

2. *George William*,[5] of whom hereafter. (See V.)

Col. Meriwether[4] Smith married, secondly, 3 Aug., 1769, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Dangerfield, of Essex.* She died 25 Jan., 1793, and is buried with her husband at "Bathurst." (*Family Record.*) Issue:

3. Lucy Dangerfield,[5] born 10 June, 1773; died 1820; she married Francis West Quarles, of Westmoreland Co. Issue: i., Anne E. Quarles,[6] ii., son.

4. Edward Bathurst,[5] born 20 Sept., 1775. He married and had issue, with probably others, Dr. Edward Bathurst,[6] of St. Louis.

V. GOV. GEORGE WILLIAM[5] SMITH (*Col. Meriwether*,[4] *Col. Francis*,[3] *Capt. Nicholas*,[2] *Nicholas*[1]), of Essex Co., and Richmond, Va., born in 1762; lost his life in the burning of the Richmond theatre, 26 Dec., 1811. He was a lawyer, member of the House of Delegates for Essex, 1791–'94, and for Richmond city, 1802–'08; of the Privy Council, 1809; Lieutenant-Governor, 1810; Governor of Virginia, 1811. (*Legislative Lists;* Brock's *Virginia and Virginians*, I., pp. 108–112.) He married first, 7 Feb., 1793, Sarah (born 14 Jan., 1766; died 30 Sept., 1806), fourth daughter of the elder Col. Richard Adams, of Richmond. (QUARTERLY, V., p. 162.) He married, secondly, Jane, widow of Meriwether Jones, editor of the Richmond *Examiner*, and daughter of ——— Reade, M. D., of Hanover Co., by whom he had no issue. Issue of first marriage (*Family Record*):

1. Richard Lee,[6] of Columbia, Adair Co., Ky., born 2 Apr., 1794; married ——— Balldock, of Kentucky, and had issue: i., George William,[7] of Albany, Gentry Co., Mo., married Martha ———; ii., Reuben Adams,[7] of M'Comb, McDonough Co., Ill.; iii., John Griffin,[7] of Albany, Mo, married Letitia L. Witten; iv., Thomas Bowler,[7] of Danville, Ky., married Almira Tate; v., Elizabeth Adams,[7] married John Waller; vi., Sarah,[7] married Hart Hayes; vii., Meriwether Bathurst,[7] of Albany, Mo., married Elizabeth Swann, and had issue five sons and four daughters; viii., Benjamin Franklin,[7] of Elenor, Mo., married ——— Dorsam; ix., Martha,[7] married Bassett Hurt, of Columbia, Ky.; x., Richard Lee,[7] of Tippacanoe City, O.

* "On Thursday, the 3rd instant, Mr. Meriwether Smith, of Essex county (who has obliged the public through the channels of our paper with several spirited pieces relating to the Stamp and other Acts of Parliament), was married to Miss Betsey Dangerfield, of King and Queen county."—*Virginia Gazette*, 24 Aug., 1769.

2. George William,[6] born 14 Sept., 1795; died 30 Sept., 1823. He married Anna Stewart Belfield, daughter of John Campbell, of "Kirnan," Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue: i., Georgianna,[7] married James O. Pollard, of King William Co., Va.; ii., Sarah Adams,[7] married G. W. Pollard, of King William Co.; iii., John Campbell, married ———, and had issue: (1), Georgianna,[8] married Thos. H. Carter, of Baltimore, Md.; (2), Archibald,[8] died unmarried.

3. Elizabeth Griffin,[6] born 24 Oct., 1798; died 26 July, 1802.

4. Sarah Adams,[6] born 7 Mar., 1801; died Aug., 1802.

5. John Samuel[6] (whose name was changed to John *Adams* Smith), born 12 May, 1802; died 24 July, 1864. Banker and prominent citizen of Richmond, Va. He married first, Martha B. Woodward, who died s. p.; secondly, 7 Nov., 1838, Lucy Page (born 2 Feb., 1808; died 26 Aug., 1888), daughter of William C. and Alice Grymes (Burwell) Williams, of Richmond. (See *Williams Genealogy* in Slaughter's *Hist. St. Mark's Parish*, pp. 177–183.) Issue: i., Mary Blair,[7] died young; ii., Sarah Adams,[7] died young; iii., Bathurst Lee,[7] (born 26 July, 1846), of Knoxville, Tenn., married 16 Oct. 1873, Belvadora, daughter of Dr. S. Murray Stover, of Tenn., and has issue: (1), Lucy Page,[8] married 11 June, 1896, Chas. E. Chambliss, of Tennessee University; (2), Bathurst Lee[8]; (3), Almena McGhee[8]; (4), Mary Blair[8]; (5), Belvadora[8]; (6), Sarah Adams[8]; (7), George William[8]; (8), Murray Stover.[8]

6. Philip Francis Samuel,[6] born 22 May; died Aug., 1805.

7. Thomas,[6] born 8 Sept., 1806; died unmarried.

8. Bathurst,[6] died unmarried.

VI. FRANCIS[4] SMITH (*Col. Francis*,[3] *Capt. Nicholas*,[2] *Nicholas*[1]), of "Piscataway," Essex Co., Va., and Wilkes Co., Georgia, born about 1749; will dated 31 Oct., 1812, proved in Wilkes Co., Ga., 4 July, 1814. The records of Essex show that he was married and living in Bedford Co., Va., in 1771. Deed of Francis[4] Smith and Lucy, his wife, of Bedford Co., and Richard Adams, of Henrico Co., passing land in Essex to Newman Brokenborough, 19 Jan. 1771. By another deed of 19 June, 1771, Francis[4] Smith and Lucy, his wife, conveyed to the former's brother, William[4] Smith, a tract of land in Essex devised to the said Francis[4] Smith by his father, "Francis[3] Smith, the elder," possession to be had on the death of "Anne (Adams) Smith, mother to the said Francis, who lives thereon," she having conveyed her life-interest in the estate

to her son William,[4] as before stated. (*Ante*, p. 46.) Francis[4] Smith removed to Wilkes County, Ga., where he became a large property owner. By his will, dated and proved as above, he leaves all property, real and personal, to his wife for her life, all personal property and half the slaves to be disposed of as she thinks proper; at her death lands and other slaves to be divided among their children; certain old and trusty negroes to be emancipated; wife Lucy and "beloved son-in-law, Peter Early, Esq.," executors. He married Lucy Wilkinson (*Family Bible*), whose will, dated 3 Feb. and proved 9 March, 1822, mentions sons Ebenezer,[5] William Wilkinson,[5] and Thomas Adams,[5] daughter Anne Adams[5] Sherwood, grandson, Thomas Early,[6] and granddaughter Lucy Anne,[6] daughter of son Thomas.[5] (*Wilkes Co. Ga. Records.*) Issue (named in wills and Bible records):

1. Francis,[5] who left no issue.

2. John[5] (who wrote the letter "T" after his name by way of distinction), of Missouri, where he had extensive land grants. (*U. S. Land Office Records.*) He was a noted duellist, and is "said to have killed twelve or thirteen men in his various personal encounters. . . . He died in his bed, an old man, on his estate, thirty miles below St. Louis." John F. Dabney's *Personal Recollections* contains a sketch of John[5] Smith T. He married and left issue an only daughter, who married, first, Dr. Deadrick, secondly, James M. White, both of St. Louis, Mo., where their descendants are yet living.

3. Ebenezer,[5] of Wilkes Co., Ga.

4. William Wilkinson,[5] of Wilkes Co., Ga.

5. Thomas Adams,[5] of whom hereafter. (See VII.)

6. Anne Adams,[5] born 1783; died 1823. She married, first, in 1797, Peter Early (born in Madison Co., Va., 20 June, 1773; died in Greene Co., Ga., 15 Aug. 1817), member of Congress, Governor of Georgia, &c., and had issue; i., Thomas Early.[6] (Sherwood's *Gazetteer of Georgia*, 1829 & 1837; Appleton's *Cyc. Am. Biog.;* White's *National Cyc.* I., p. 222.) She married, secondly, in 1821, Rev. Adiel Sherwood, LL. D. (born in Fort Edward, N. Y., 3 Oct., 1791; died in St. Louis, Mo., 18 Aug., 1879), a distinguished divine and educator. (Appleton's *Cyc. Am. Biog.;* White's *National Cyc.*, VI., p. 185.)

7. Reuben,[5] of Washington Co., Mo. He was 2d lieutenant of artillerists U. S. Army 15 Dec., 1803; 1st lieutenant, 1 Nov., 1805; resigned 31 Oct., 1806. (*Army Register.*) He married,

in 1825, Susan Caroline Horine (died 1834), and had issue (*Family Bible*): i., Thomas M.,[6] born 28 June, 1826; died 24 Oct., 1841; ii., Francis L.,[6] born in Washington Co., Mo., 28 Nov., 1827; died in Sulphur Springs, Mo., 7 Oct., 1877. Major C. S. A. He married, first, 27 Dec., 1848, Mary Jane Watson (born 4 Oct., 1830; died 25 April, 1857), of St. Genevive, Mo., and had issue, (1), Francis Meriwether,[7] born 25 Dec., 1854, of Platin Rock, Mo., only child to survive. He married, secondly, 15 May, 1860, Ellen (born 18 Nov., 1841), daughter of Maj. Benjamin O'Fallon, of St. Louis, and had issue to survive; (2.) Albert Sidney Johnston,[7] born 14 Jan., 1869, physician, of St. Louis; (3), Anita Francis Fitzhugh,[7] born 5 Oct., 1872; (4), John O'Fallon Pope,[7] born 23 Nov., 1874.

VII. BRIG. GEN. THOMAS ADAMS[5] SMITH, U. S. A. (*Francis,*[4] *Col. Francis,*[3] *Capt. Nicholas,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]), born at "Piscataway," Essex Co., Va., 12 Aug., 1781; died at "Experiment," his seat in Saline Co., Mo., 25 June, 1844. He entered the United States Army as ensign; was commissioned 2d lieutenant of artillerists, 15 Dec., 1803; 1st lieutenant, 31 Dec., 1805; captain of Rifles (the crack regiment of the army), 3 May, 1808; lieutenant-colonel, 31 July, 1810; colonel, 6 July, 1812; brevet Brigadier-General, "for distinguished and meritorious services," 24 Jan., 1814; Brigadier-General, 25 Jan., 1815; resigned his commission in the army, 10 Nov. 1818. On the opening of hostilities in the war of 1812 his regiment was ordered to the North, taking part in the engagements at Plattsburg, Sackett's Harbor, Burlington, etc. In 1815 he was stationed at Belle Fontaine, near St. Louis, as commander-in-chief of the Territories of Missouri and Illinois, which command he held until his resignation from the army. In 1817 Gen. William Henry Harrison wrote of him as "the most accomplished officer in the service." Forth Smith, Arkansas, is named in his honor. On his resignation from the army he was appointed by President Monroe Receiver of Public Monies at Franklin, Mo., the most lucrative position in the West, which he resigned in 1826, retiring to his seat, "Experiment," where he became "the foremost man in the section." (*Hist. Register U. S. Army; Original Commissions and Correspondence.*) He married, 17 Sept., 1807, Cynthia Berry (born near Knoxville, Tenn., 7 Apr., 1786; died at "Aldie," Loudoun Co., Va., 11 Aug., 1855), third daughter of Brig. Gen. James and Mary (Lawson) White, of Knoxville, Tenn., and sister of Hon. Hugh Lawson White. (*Post*, note 2.) Issue (*Family Bible*):

1. Lucy Anne,[6] born in Knoxville, Tenn., 11 Nov., 1812; died in Williamsburg, Va., 18 Feb., 1867. She married, 13 Apr., 1830, Judge Beverley Tucker (born 6 Sept., 1784; died 26 Aug., 1851), professor of law in the College of William and Mary, author, etc., and had issue: i., Cynthia Beverley Tucker,[7] born 18 Jan., 1832; married first, 8 July, 1852, Prof. Henry Augustine Washington, issue died in infancy; secondly, 29 Oct., 1861, Charles Washington Coleman, M. D., issue: ii., Lucy Beverley Tucker,[7] died young; iii., Beverley St. George Tucker,[7] M. D., born 11 Dec., 1839; died 30 Mar., 1894; married Eliza Christina Mercer, issue; iv., Thomas Smith Beverley Tucker,[7] born 22 Aug., 1841; died 5 May, 1873; married Julia Clarke, issue; v., Frances Bland Beverley Tucker,[7] born 18 Dec., 1843; married in 1861, Prof. Edwin Taliaferro, issue died in infancy; vi., Henrietta Elizabeth Beverley Tucker,[7] born 9 Jan., 1846; died 25 Apr., 1879; married in 1867, John Peyton Little, M. D., no issue; vii., Montague Beverley Tucker,[7] born Apr., 1848; died 24 June, 1883; married Ada Lewis, issue.

2. James White,[6] born 5 Sept., 1815; died, unmarried, 14 Jan., 1851.

3. Mary Lawson,[6] born 18 Nov., 1817; died 11 Aug., 1818.

4. Hugh Lawson,[6] born 2 Dec., 1818, died 18 Jan., 1819.

5. Reuben,[6] born 6 Nov., 1822; died, unmarried, 27 Feb., 1843.

6. *Crawford Early*,[6] of whom hereafter. (See VIII.)

7. Troup,[6] born 20 July, 1827; died at sea, unmarried, 18 Nov., 1850.

8. Cynthia White,[6] born 26 Sept., 1829; died in Loudoun Co., Va., 13 Mar., 1869. She married, 18 Dec., 1851, William Noland Berkeley, of "Aldie," Loudoun Co., and Charlottesville, Va., major C. S. A., and had issue: i., Lucy Beverley Berkeley,[7] married Alexander Moore, issue; ii., Cynthia White Berkeley.[7] iii., Edmonia Berkeley;[7] iv., Francis Lewis Berkeley;[7] v., Frances Callander Berkeley.[7]

VIII. CRAWFORD EARLY[6] SMITH, M. D. (*Gen. Thomas A.*,[5] *Francis*,[4] *Col. Francis*,[3] *Capt. Nicholas*,[2] *Nicholas*[1]), of "Ingleside," St. Louis Co., Mo., born in Cooper Co., Mo., 16 Aug., 1825; died at "Ingleside," 31 Dec., 1886. He married, 13 May, 1852, Virginia (born 19 Nov., 1832, died 11 Jan., 1892), daughter of Dr. George and Sarah Bella (Chambers) Penn, of St. Louis Co., Mo., and had issue: 1, Isabella Early,[7] born 1 Mar., 1853; 2, Mary Cynthia

Berry,[7] born 2 May, 1855; 3, Georgia Penn,[7] born 3 Feb., 1857; died 11 Sept., 1858; 4, Thomas Adams,[7] born 10 Sept., 1858; married, 12 Oct., 1880, Kate Howard, issue; 5, Crawford Early,[7] born 26 Oct., 1860; died 14 Apr., 1864; 6, George Penn,[7] born 12 Jan., 1864; 7, William Noland Berkeley,[7] born 12 Aug., 1866; died 31 Dec., 1893; 8, Virginia Crawford,[7] born 8 Dec., 1868; married, 12 Oct., 1893, Thomas Bryant Hall; 9, Philip Montague,[7] born 3 July, 1871; married, 15 May, 1895, Kate Crutcher; 10, Lucy Lawson,[7] born 23 Nov., 1873.

The portrait of Colonel Meriwether[4] Smith reproduced with this article is from a crayon portrait by Persico, made from an original drawing by his youngest son, Edward Bathurst[5] Smith, and said to have been a fine likeness. This, the only known portrait of Meriwether[4] Smith, is owned by his great-grandson, Bathurst Lee[7] Smith, of Knoxville, Tenn., who has also his watch, seal, and snuff-box, all marked with his name. The portrait of Gov. George William[5] Smith is from an oil painting in the Virginia State Library. That of Gen. Thomas Adams[5] Smith is from a miniature owned by his grandson, Thomas Adams[7] Smith, of "Experiment," Saline Co., Mo.

NOTES.

NOTE 1. The following extracts are from letters in the possession of Bathurst Lee[7] Smith, Esq., of Knoxville, Tenn.

From an unfinished letter written by Gov. Geo. Wm.[5] Smith shortly before his death.—"Inclosed you will find a copy of the paper entitled *The American Crisis*, which was written by my father [Meriwether[4] Smith] in 1776, and also of the notes enclosed of the proceedings which were then moved by himself and adopted by the General Assembly, and which may be seen in the Journal of that session. I have also the original manuscript of the *Bill of Rights* as written by him. Besides these, I find among his papers many others, that you may choose to peruse at your leisure, respecting alliance with France, of which he was in Congress the most zealous, and not the least powerful, advocate; the negotiations for peace; the instructions relative to both, which were drawn by him; reflections upon the report of the Secretary of the Treasury relative to the funding system, &c., &c., and which I will with pleasure furnish. The copy inclosed is intended for your own perusal. However, I should not object to your friend Mr. Strode seeing it; but as hitherto I have had, so now I have, reasons why I should not show his papers, or speak generally of the services of my father in the commencement of and during the Revolution. The evidences of his patriotism show that it was not less influential in directing and fixing the destinies of his country than it was bold and manly and honourable for himself."

"Col. Smith's patriotism was distinguished at that early period of the Revolution when men's souls were most tried. Judge Marshall remarked to me, 'I was well acquainted with your grandfather, Meriwether Smith—among

the first to move forward in the cause of his country.' Mr. Monroe said, 'Your grandfather was one of the earliest and most ardent patriots of the Revolution. He, from the beginning, struck boldly and confidently for independence and nothing less.'"—*Dr. Edward Bathurst*[6] *Smith, of St. Louis, Mo., to John Adams*[6] *Smith, of Richmond, Va.*, 10 *June*, 1858.

"He [Meriwether[4] Smith] wore a cocked hat, took much snuff when earnestly engaged in conversation, and had great influence and control over the people. . . . The likeness of him taken by his son Bathurst, and sent you by my sister Ann, is said to have been a most correct likeness."—*Quarles*[6] *to John Adams*[6] *Smith*, 1859.

Note 2. THE WHITE FAMILY: I. MOSES[1] WHITE emigrated to America from North Ireland about 1740, settling first in Pennsylvania; married Mary, sister of John Campbell, the emigrant, great-grandfather of Gen. William Campbell, of King's Mountain fame. (*Correspondence of Gov. David Campbell and Lyman C. Draper.*) They had a son,

II. MOSES[2] WHITE, who emigrated with his father and about 1742 went to Rowan county, North Carolina. (Wheeler's *History North Carolina*, II., p. 215.) He married, first, Mary McConnel; secondly, Eleanor ——, who survived him. His will, proved in Rowan county, North Carolina, 14 June, 1783, mentions the following children: 1, David[3]; 2, William[3]; 3, John[3]; 4, *James*[3], of whom hereafter; 5, Jean[3], married —— Templeton; 6, Elizabeth[3], married —— Peden; 7, Mary[3], married —— M'Cree (M'Cay?); 8, Sarah[3], married —— Wilson; 9, Penelope[3]; 10, Eleanor[3]; 11, Margaret[3].

III. GEN. JAMES[3] WHITE (*Moses*[2], *Moses*[1]), born in Rowan (now Iredell) county, North Carolina, 1747; died in Knoxville, Tenn., 14 August, 1821. He served in the Revolution and received large grants of land in what is now Knox county, Tenn., to which he removed in 1783; founded Knoxville, 1792; was a member of the Franklin Convention, 1785; the constitutional convention of Tennessee; speaker of the State Senate; active in the Indian wars, and in 1812 was commissioned brigadier-general of Tennessee volunteers. (Ramsey's *Tennessee*, pp. 278, 295, 372–'74, 443; Scott's *Memoirs of Hugh Lawson White*, etc.) He married (*Family Bible and Rowan County Records*), 14 April, 1770, Mary (born 1742; died 10 March, 1819), daughter of Hugh Lawson, of Rowan county, North Carolina.* Issue: 1, Margaret[4] (born 8 April, 1771; died 27 August, 1827), married Charles McClung, of Knoxville, Tenn.; issue: 2, Hugh Lawson[4] (born 30 October, 1773; died 10 April, 1840), justice Tennessee Supreme Court, member United States Senate, etc., married Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Rev. Samuel Carrick; issue: 3, Moses[4] (born 22 April, 1775), married Isabella, daughter of George McNutt; issue: 4, Andrew[4] (born 9 May, 1779; d. s. p. 6 October, 1806); 5, Mary McConnel[4] (born 11 November, 1782), married, first, Dr. F. May, second, Judge John Overton, of Nashville; issue by both marriages; 6, Cynthia Berry[4] (born 7 April, 1786; died 11 August, 1855), married Gen. Thomas Adams Smith, U. S. A.; issue: (*ante*, p. 51); 7, Melinda[4] (born 15 February, 1789; died 2 March, 1838), married Col. John Williams, member United States Senate, minister to Guatamala, etc., issue.

*Hugh Lawson's will, dated Sept., 1764, proved in Rowan county, Nov., 1772, mentions son Roger, daughter Mary; sons-in-law George Ewing, Hugh Barry, James Henderson, and Thomas Irvin.

THORNTON FAMILY.

(*Continued from Vol. V., page* 197.)

79. WILLIAM[5] THORNTON (*Francis,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Society Hill," King George county, born ——, died 1800, the year in which his will was proved in King George Co. He was a member of the House of Delegates in 1784, 1785, and 1786, and of the Convention of 1788. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of George Mason, of "Gunston," the distinguished statesman. Issue: 137, George Francis,[6] died unmarried, in Alexandria, in 1824. In September, 1818, he sold to Henry Lee, guardian of Elizabeth McCarty, the "Society Hill" estate, 700 acres; and on July 29, 1822, when a resident of Washington city, he sold to John Stith, of King George, a tract of land in that county called "The Cottage." His will, dated September 1, 1823, and proved in King George July 1, 1824, gave his whole estate to his "friend William Herbert, of Shooter's Hill." Mr. Herbert qualified as executor, giving bond in $20,000. 138, William Mason,[6] died, unmarried, at Princeton College.

In October last, the compiler of this genealogy, being in King George, paid a visit to "Society Hill." The house is reputed to be (and it bears every evidence of the truth of the belief) the oldest house in the county. It was probably built by Anthony[3] or Francis[2] Thornton. The house stands on a high hill near the "Brick-house Landing" on Potomac Creek, and commands a beautiful view of the river. The thick walls, heavy chimneys, and narrow windows, all show its age. No signs of its former occupation by a family of wealth and standing exist around it, except traces of terraces on the steep hillside in front. The building itself, with the exception of the walls and chimneys, is a mere wreck. Most of the doors have disappeared, and the vacant places have been supplied by planks nailed to the door-frames. The first floor, four or five feet from the ground, was originally reached by semi-circular stone steps; but these have been broken down, and entrance can now be obtained on one side only, by a pile of fragments. The interior, which is in such wretched condition that one feels surprise at finding a family poor enough to occupy it, yet retains evidences that it was once a costly and handsome house. The walls of the high-pitched rooms on this floor are panelled to the ceiling; the windows are closed with solid inside shutters; and the corner fireplaces retained until lately hooks, which showed that they had once

been surrounded by tiles. Several step fallen away from the staircase leading to the second story ith a gap in the floor, open to the cellar, make the ascent difficult to any but a boy or a cat. In the second story are several rooms of good size, but in some of them the floors have fallen, and in all it is dangerous to walk. From this story stairs ascend to a large garret, which formerly derived its light from circular windows at each end, but now receives rain as well as sunshine through broken places in the roof. From the garret a shaky ladder leads to an opening in the roof, from which there is a most striking view of the surrounding country, the wide Potomac, and the Maryland shore.

80. JAMES BANKHEAD[5] THORNTON (*Peter,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Mount Zephyr," Caroline county, born 1770, died March 29, 1843. He was justice of the peace for Caroline from 1802. He married Mildred Rootes, daughter of Colonel Anthony Thornton, of "Ormsby." In 1845, Anthony, Peter R., James B., Charles W., and R. B. Thornton advertised for sale "Mt. Zephyr," "the seat of the late James B. Thornton, and of the family for several generations." Issue: 139, *Anthony*[6]; 140, Ellen,[6] married Thomas Rowe; 141, *Peter*[6]; 142, *James Bankhead*[6]; 143, Dr. Rootes,[6] according to one account, died unmarried; according to another, married Miss Buckner; 144, *Charles*[6]; 145, Mary Rootes,[6] died young; 146, Mildred,[6] died young.

81. PETER[5] THORNTON (*Peter,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Rose Hill," Caroline county, born 1774; died September, 1833. He married ——— Taylor. Issue: 147, *Edmund;* 148, Taylor.

84. ANTHONY[5] THORNTON (*Anthony,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Ormsby," Caroline county, born February 1, 1748; died December 1, 1828. He was a member of the Caroline county committee of safety, 1775–'76; was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the militia in that county in 1777, and county lieutenant in 1779 or 1780. He held the latter office until 1789, or later, and rendered, throughout the Revolution, useful and efficient service. The *Calendar of Virginia State Papers* contains several letters to and from him, as follows: (1.) "Hanover Town, January 16, 1781. Col: Anthony Thornton informs the Governor he has been ordered by Genl: Nelson to march his troops back to Caroline, and hold them in readiness until further orders. He judges from this he will be sent to Potomack, and begs to be supplied with two hundred and fifty muskets, as he can do nothing without arms." (2.) "August 21, 1781. Col: Anthony Thornton informs Col: Davies of

the condition of the Militia, &c., in his county. He has so arranged the Muster Rolls as to get rid of useless men, and to keep at least one-fourth of his force always in the field. Mr. Higgins has sixty-five stand of arms repaired, and can have no more done without Salt. He has always sent the six-months men to the field, and the county now has only these and the men who have served their time in the service. The clothing has been collected, and delivered to Major Nelson." (3.) "Col: Anthony Thornton, Jun: to Col. Davies. Caroline Co., Sept. 6, 1781. Regretting his inability to give correct returns of the number of men remaining in the County, owing to the fact that the entire Militia and Officers capable of making returns were in the field. At the time of the Semi-Annual report required, he was too ill to attend to business. The entire force of the County, 644 men. On this account, the demands upon them have been 'exceeding burthensome,' compared with those of other Counties. Instead of one-fourth, one-half are required to go to the field at once. He is determined, however, to meet the wants of the Service by Keeping the full quota on duty." (4.) Governor Nelson to Colonel Anthony Thornton, Jr., Caroline county. "Williamsburg, Sept. 12, 1781. Sir: A large Body of Troops being expected in a few Days down the Bay, under his Excellency Genl: Washington, which will probably land in Gloucester, I beg that you will have all the Flour you can procure at Port Royal, or in any part of Caroline or the adjacent Country, sent in Vessels round into Piankatank with all possible Dispatch. I have the Liberty of giving you this Trouble from a conviction that your zeal for your Country's Good will incline you to undertake a Business so serviceable to it, & that your Influence will enable you to execute it with the greatest success." Colonel Thornton commanded the Caroline militia during the siege of Yorktown, and his force took part in the attack on Gloucester Point. The following letter was written from that place: (5.) "Col. Anth. Thornton to Governor Nelson. Gloucester, Oct. 21st, 1781." On his way to that place he was taken ill, and consequently did not arrive until Wednesday evening. Has been for two days trying to see Governor Nelson, but "the French General positively forbid my crossing over to York, tho' I informed him I had particular business with you." Requests directions as to his proceeding "to collecting the Grain, Fother, & Hay, &c."; concludes, "Permit me to congratulate Your Excellency on the happy end of the Siege, & believe me to be, with the greatest Esteem." (6.) "Col. A. Thornton to Col. Wm. Davies. Caroline Co.,

Dec. 24, 1781." His letter in regard to the British prisoners, said to be hiring themselves out in this county, has been received. He hears of not more than six or eight in that neighborhood, but learns that they are scattered about in almost all the counties "between this and the Ridge." He will at once order his officers "to attend to this matter, and to dispose of them as directed." (7.) "Caroline Co., May 1st, 1782." Colonel Anthony Thornton informs Col. Davies that the clothing due from that county has been ready at the Bowling Green for some months. He adds: "I sincerely lament with you the languor of every measure attempted to be taken; but unless the Legislature will make Salutary Laws, it is impracticable for them to be effectually executed." (8.) "Col. Anth. Thornton to Governor Beverley Randolph. Caroline County, May 14, 1789. Not having received a single shilling for the Militia fines, thought it unnecessary to make any report about it, until urged to do so by a notice yesterday from the Solicitor that a motion would be made against me for neglect of duty." He hopes that the executive will direct the solicitor to waive the intended motion. "Nothing but the present deranged state of the Militia, and my great wish to see them in better order, would keep me a single day in commission," etc.

Late in life Col. Thornton removed to Kentucky with all of his children except his son Philip. Col. Thornton married, May 8, 1772, Mary, daughter of Philip Rootes, of "Rosewall," King and Queen county, and his wife, Mildred Reade, of Gloucester county. Mrs. Thornton died December 21, 1828. Col. Thornton and his wife were involved in lengthy litigation in attempting to recover a legacy left to her by her father. The case came twice before the Court of Appeals.

Issue: 149, Mildred Rootes, born ——; died ——; married James B. Thornton; 150, Katherine Taliaferro, died young; 151, *Anthony;* 152, *Philip;* 153, *Charles Taliaferro;* 154, Mary Reade, married Judge Benjamin Mills, of the Circuit Court of Kentucky; 155, Lucy, died single at an advanced age; 156, Elizabeth Edmondson, died young; 157, Judith Presley, born June 28, 1788; died December 29, 1851; married, September [illegible] 1808, her cousin, William Thornton (son of Sterling and Winifred Thornton), who was born January 17, 1789, and died May 7, 1871. They lived at various times in Bourbon and Montgomery counties, Kentucky, and removed to Sangamon county, Illinois, in 1834. They had issue: (*a*), Mildred R., married Rev. Duly Whitney; (*b*), Emma D., mar-

ried John R. Duryee, of Strathan, Logan county, Ill.; (*c*), William, married, January 1, 1838, Roxanna Lyman, and died January 11, 1838; (*d*), Eliza W., unmarried; (*e*), Lucy D., married, 1st, Francis Conway Thornton, and had two children; she married, 2ndly, William K. Hardee, of Virden, Ill. William Thornton served in the war of 1812 as a lieutenant in the Kentucky troops. 158, *J. Rootes;* 159, *Lewis;* 160, *Walker.*

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

Among the papers preserved in the Virginia Historical Society is a very old manuscript, certainly not later than the year 1700, which may serve to indicate the origin of the Thornton family of Virginia. It was, perhaps, once in possession of some member thereof. It reads as follows:

"In the Cemetery of St. Giles in the fields, Inscription on a Tombstone:

"'Johannes Thornton, in Memoriam clarissimæ Uxoris Margaritæ, filiæ Georgij Collins, hujus parochiæ Sancti Agidii in Campis, hoc monumentum posuit.

"'Under this sad Marble Sleeps
She for whom ev'n Marble weeps;
Her praise liveth still, tho' here she lyes,
Seeming Dead that never dyes;
Religion, Love in suffering breast,
Her Charity, Mildness, and the rest,
Have crowned her soul; all mourn with ffame
Her husband's loss and Midwifes blame.
She dyed in Childbed, 70 times blest & seven,
Her Child & she delivered both in Heaven.

Ob: 8 Jan: 1611.'

"Round y^e^ Margent of the Stone these Words:

"'Full south this Stone 4 feet doth lye
His ffather John & grandfather Henry
Thornton, of Thornton, in Yorkshire bred,
Where lives the ffame of Thornton, being dead.'"

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

EDWARDS.—On a farm near Bacon's Castle is a tombstone with this inscription: "William Edwards, born July 20, 1714, died August 20, 1771." *C. W. Warren*, Bacon's Castle.

INDENTURE between Wm., son of John Blackman, of Bertie precinct, in Co. Albemarle, N. C.: "By agreement of said Father he apprentices himself to Thos. Mason, of Salem, to be —— marine. Mother and father of said Wm. allow their son to be ten years old." 13 Jan., 1723.—*Ex. Not. Rec. Salem.* E. Putnam, Danvers, Mass.

LUDWELL—PARADISE.—The inside of the cover of an old account book in vellum has the following: "I, Lucy Ludwell Paradise, youngest daughter of Honourable Philip Ludwell, of Greenspring, and wife of John Paradise, Esq^r., who married me, in London, May the 14th, 1769, aged sixteen years old, and the said John Paradise, husband to the said Lucy, died in the year 1795, and I, Lucy Ludwell Paradise, returned to my native country, Virginia, in the year 1805. September the 4th, 1805." The will of "John Paradise, of Fitchfield street, Cavendish Square, in the county of Middlesex, Eng.," was proved at London, 30th of April, 1796, and from a copy extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury he names as legatees: "to Doctor Warren 200£ for his attendance as a physician since his return from America; to Sir George Baker, Baronet, full fees for attendance during Dr. Warren's absence; to son-in-law, Count Barziza, and unto my dau. his wife, 50£ each for a ring; to Lord Hawke 10 guineas for a ring; to Dr. Edward Bancroft 300 pds. over and above what may be due him; to Rev. Mr. Smarnove, Chaplain to the Legation of her Imperial Majesty of all the Russias, 100£; 16 pds. to each of 16 persons named, among whom are mentioned Right Rev. Dr. Chaver, Bishop of Chester, his Excellency Count Worvonzaw, Right Rev. Dr. Horsley, Bishop of Rochester, the Right Honorable William Windham, the Right Honorable Frederick North, Isaac Hawkins Browne, Esq., Richard Warburton Lytton, Esq., Bennett Langton, Esq., the Honorable Thomas Jefferson, of Monticello, and Col. Nathaniel Burwell, of Carter's Road [Grove], James River, both in Virginia; to servant Thomas Smookum all wearing apparrel and an annuity of 10£. Residue of personal estate to wife, Lucy. Lord Hawke and Dr. Edward Bancroft, ex'ors."

John Paradise was one of the Literary Club, mentioned by Boswell in his *Life of Johnson*. In 1753 his father, Peter Paradise, was British Consul at Thessalonica. He left two daughters: Portia, and Lucy, who married Count Philip J. Barziza, of Venice, whose son of the same name settled in Williamsburg about 1816, and who married Cecilia Belette, and had ten children. The last was named Decimus Ultimus. One of the daughters, Miss Philippa Ludwell Barziza, is living in Houston, Texas. John Paradise owned several houses in Williamsburg, and his widow lived at "Rich Neck," near the city.

When Mrs. Paradise returned to Virginia, after the death of her husband, she brought among other household treasures her dining-

table, around which the Literary Club had so often been entertained, *or met.* At the sale of her personal effects after her death this table was bought by Dr. Alexander D. Galt, of Williamsburg, on account of these associations, and is now the property of Miss Mary J. Galt. The same family also own a handsome wardrobe and satin-wood bureau that belonged to Mrs. Paradise. For further information see "Barzizas vs. Hopkins and Hodgson,"—*Randolph's Reports.* Vol. II., 276.

DE NEUVILLE.—Jean Augustine de Neuville, son of Robert de Neuville, notary royal in the District of Boulogne sur Mer, and Marie Jeanne Cote of the parish church of Marquise, diocese of Boulogne sur Mer, was born (and baptized by the vicar of Marquise Sousigné) May 13, 1763. Godfather Jaques Dupont and godmother Marie Antoinette Euphrosyne Martin. [From copy of entry made by the vicar Sousigné himself, 1783.] With his brother, Peter Robert, he came to Virginia at the time La Fayette arrived on his second visit. They were warm friends of America, and near relatives of the De Neuville, whom William Lee knew at Hague. (See "Letters of Wm. Lee.") Jean Augustine (died 1838) married in Virginia Mary Goddin (d. July 31, 1802), and had issue: 1, Mary (b. Aug. 21, 1787), who married Col. Wilson Jones, of Hampton; 2, Elizabeth Antoinette (b. May 8, 1790), who married Gen. Brazure W. Pryor; 3, Robert (b. Dec. 15, 1792), married Mary Stubbs and had Joseph; 4, John Augustine (b. July 4, 1795), married Miss Henrietta Fayette Belette, sister of Philip J. Barziza's wife; 5, Caroline, married Mr. Wray; 6, David Goddin (b. Jan. 7, 1802), died infant.

John Augustine De Neuville and Henrietta Fayette Belette had issue: 1, James Virginius, died infant; 2, Louisa Cornelia, died infant; 3, Mary Marion (b. Feb. 23, 1838), married John H. Barlow, Jr. (Children: Henrietta Ludwell, married John T. Daniel, Emma Louise, and John Augustine, died infant). Mrs. Barlow resides in Williamsburg; 4, Louisa Victoria.

Peter Robert de Neuville, the other emigrant, married Miss Julia Travis. He died without issue, Sept. 30, 1809.

CHAPMAN—JOHNSON.—The letter-book of Richard Chapman and an old deed show the following: Richard Johnson, Esq., of King and Queen Co., a member of the Virginia Council (died in 1699), married in England, and had a daughter Judith, educated in a boarding-school in Lincoln, who afterwards married Sir Hardoff Westneys, about 1700. After coming to Virginia, Col. Johnson

had, by another lady, sons: Richard, Thomas, and William Johnson. Richard died without heirs. Thomas married Anne, daughter of Nicholas Meriwether, 2d of the name. Their "son and heir" was Nicholas Johnson, of the parish of St. Paul, Hanover Co., who, with his wife, Elizabeth, and his mother, Anne Johnson, deeded, in 1740, "Chericoke," on the Pamunkey River, in King William Co., containing 600 acres (except the burial-ground, where Thomas Johnson lay interred), to Richard Chapman, who married, in 1740, Jane Johnson, a sister of said Nicholas Johnson, and "granddaughter of old Col. Meriwether." I learn from the family that their son, Richard Chapman, Jr., married Elizabeth Reynolds, daughter of Captain William Reynolds and Elizabeth Mossom, daughter of Rev. David Mossom. Richard Chapman, Sr., appears to have been from Lincoln, England. "I might have made a good figure at home," he writes; but he does not regret coming to Virginia, "where he had acquired a fortune by industry." He says that Thomas Johnson had three sons and two daughters; and that in 1740 his brother, William Chapman, was his partner in selling tobacco. (See Hening, V., p. 114; QUARTERLY, V., p. 67.)

TRAVIS—BRODNAX.—In the note on page 16 (July, 1896, QUARTERLY), it is stated that John Brodnax married the Widow Travis. It ought to be William Brodnax. John Brodnax lived in Williamsburg, and was a goldsmith, who, dying in 1719, made his brother William trustee in behalf of his children, Robert, William, Winfield, Mary, Ann, and Sarah Brodnax, and his kinsman, Alexander Bolton. (York Co. Records.) His inventory, as returned by his executors, William and Robert Brodnax, was rich in gold and silver ware. In the Brodnax family of Brunswick Co. is an old Bible in which this statement is made: "Robert Brodnax, of Godmersham, Kent, England, was a goldsmith in Holborn, London; married ———, and had: William, born Feb. 28, 167⅝, died Feb. 16, 1726; came to Virginia, and married Rebecca, widow of Edward Travis, of Jamestown, and lived there, and was buried at Jamestown. Issue: 1, William; 2, Edward; 3, Elizabeth. Of these, William married Anne Hall, and they had a son, William E. Brodnax (born 1755, died Jan. 12, 1831), who married Sarah Jones, and had issue: 1st, Robert, of 'Cascade,' North Carolina, born April 20, 1787; 2d, Elizabeth Epes, born Sept. 20, 1789; 3d, Anne, born June 2, 1792; 4th, William Frederick, born July 23, 1793; 5th, Edward Travis, born April 1st, 1799." In this Bible, Hall and Mary Brodnax appear as sponsors in 1787; Thomas H. and

Patsy Brodnax, in 1794; and William Brodnax, in 1799. From a deposition in Henrico Co., it appears that John Brodnax was born about 1664, and lived in Henrico in 1686. He married Mary, daughter of William Skerme, of Henrico, and he moved to James City in 1694. In 1711 Major John Brodnax, of York, sold to William Byrd land in Henrico Co. bought by him in 1690.

Gen. Wm. H. Brodnax was a distinguished member of the Virginia Legislature (born 1786; died Oct., 1834). His mother was daughter of Thomas W. Bellfield, of Richmond Co. A branch of the family lived in Charles City Co. in the eighteenth century.

Mr. W. G. Stanard writes that he has seen an impression in wax of an old seal of arms of the Virginia Brodnaxes.

There is in Berry's *Kentish Genealogies* a pedigree of the Brodnaxes of Godmersham. The Robert who married ——— Gibbon, and who appears last in the list, must have been Robert the goldsmith, father of the Virginia immigrants. The uncle of the goldsmith of London, John Brodnax, who married Dorothy ——, and had issue, Thomas, John, William, Robert, and Elizabeth, must have been the John Brodnax whose will was recorded in York Co., Virginia, in 1657. From the fact that he was called "Major," and was not of the commission of the peace, and from the character of his personal estate, which consisted of the fine outfit of a gentleman—ribbons, slippers, gloves, sword, rings, powder, etc.—he must have been a cavalier officer, just lately arrived. The children named in his will, Thomas, John, and Elizabeth, were described as in London.

The following year (1658) was outcried at York the estate of Major Philip Stephens, who had come over with Sir Thomas Lunsford and Sir Philip Honeywood, cavalier fugitives. (Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, p. 417; York Co. Records.)

In the sale of the estate of John Brodnax, of Williamsburg (1719), Edward Travis was a purchaser. He supplies the missing link in the Travis pedigree, and was evidently the father of Col. Edward Champion Travis. (QUARTERLY, V., p. 16.) Edward Travis was living at Jamestown in 1752. (*Virginia Gazette.*)

WALKER.—The following items may be added to what appears under Croshaw, QUARTERLY, Vol. II., p. 27, and *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. IV., p. 357. Will of Joseph Walker of parish of St. Margaret's Westminster, 1666, names "Kinsman John Walker now living in Va." (*New England Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. XXXIX., p. 166.) This John Walker

was burgess for Warwick in 1644, 1646 and 1649, removed to Gloucester county, and was Lieutenant-Colonel and Councillor in 1656. Died about 1671. Married Sarah, widow of Col. Henry Fleet, before 1661. She made a gift to Col. John Walker's six daughters in 1668–'69, viz.: Anne Paine, Frances, Jane, Sarah, Esther and Elizabeth Walker. In 1671 John Daingerfield had married Anne Walker. Dr. Stone married the widow Sarah. Edwin Conway married Sarah, another of the daughters. (Westmoreland County, Essex County and General Court Records.) Capt. Thomas Walker who represented Gloucester in 1663 was probably brother of Col. John Walker; major in 1666 and Lieutenant-Col. in 1683 (*Hening Stats.*); was probably father of John Walker of King and Queen, who in 1684 patented lands on the northside of Mattaponai, adjoining lands of Lieut. Col. Thomas Walker. There is a record of a suit in Ludwell MSS. between John Skaife, clerk, and Susannah his wife, widow and executrix of Thomas Walker, deceased, and John Walker, infant son and heir of said Thomas, vs. James Walker, gent. This last John was brother of Dr. Thomas Walker, the explorer, who married about 1741 Mildred, widow of Nicholas Meriwether, by whom she had Mildred, an only daughter, who married John Syme, the elder, and had John Syme jun., and two other children. (*Hening and Munford's Reports*, Vol. I., 350; *Hening's Stats.*, VII., p. 54). Mildred Meriwether Walker was sister of Reuben Thornton (QUARTERLY, IV., 157, 281). Her daughter Lucy Walker married Dr. George Gilmer, 2d of that name. Dr. Walker's will in Albemarle court names wife Elizabeth, who was his 2d wife and was the widow of Reuben [illegible] ("Page Family," edition 1893.)

[illegible] married Susannah, daughter of John and Mary Page. (See Vol. IV., p. 118.) This John Page was probably John Page of New Kent, son of Richard and Grace Page. He was born Nov. 14, 1733 (St. Peter's Reg.). His father Richard was heir of Richard Page of York county, who made his will in 1721; and this Richard was son of Richard Page who made his will in 1694. (York County Records.)

WASHINGTON.—COLVILLE.—Dr. G. Alder Blumer, of the State Hospital, Utica, New York, has had printed in pamphlet the letters of Washington regarding the Colville estate, first published in the *Archæologia Aeliana*, of the Society of Antiquaries of New Castle-upon-Tyne. He has also most kindly furnished me copies of the Colville wills on record at Fairfax court-house, Va. It seems that

Charles Bennett, second Earl of Tankerville, married Camilla, daughter to Edward Colville, of Whitehouse, in the bishopric of Durham. (Collins' *Peerage.*) Edward Colville was uncle of John and Thomas Colville, who removed to Virginia and died in Fairfax county. (Colville wills.) John Colville died about 1755, and, after various gifts to divers persons, he willed his several plantations to his cousin, "the present Earl Tankerville," son of the earl first mentioned, and left his brother Thomas to take care of the same. Then after some years Thomas dies, and makes George Washington one of his executors. Sally Savin, wife of William Bernard (p. 183), is named niece of Frances, wife of Thomas Colville, and the will of Frances Colville was proved in Fairfax March 16, 1773. The letters of Washington show relations by no means amicable with the Colville heirs. (QUARTERLY, III., p. 267).

The Society of Antiquaries, in their journal for Nov., 1857, published a letter of a Mrs. Sarah Addison, dated Oct., 1836, claiming descent from Thomas Washington, a reputed brother of the president, and "a planter of Virginia, Nevis and St. Kits." But the president had no brother of that name, though he may have been a kinsman. A Thomas Washington obtained a grant for land in Westmoreland in 1771. Dr. Blumer sends the following items extracted from the register of St. George's Church, Nevis, West Indies, made January 7, 1897, by the rector, Rev. John Jones:

Feb. 9, 1794. Baptized Mary Blackmore Washington, daughter of Robert Washington & Elizabeth his wife.

May 20, 1795. Baptized Robert Washington, son of Robert Washington & Elizabeth his wife.

Oct. 23, 1796.—Baptized William Washington, son of Robert Washington & Elizabeth his wife.

Dec. 3, 1797.—Baptized Thomas Washington, son of Robert Washington & Elizabeth his wife.

"THE FOREST."—Thomas Jefferson married Martha Wayles of "The Forest," in Charles City. This place, so Mr. Talman, of Newport's News, who owned it during the war, informs me, was burned by the Federal troops in the late war. The *Virginia Gazette* for July 15, 1773, shows that Henry Skipwith married Tabitha Wayles [Randall's *Jefferson* says Fulwar Skipwith—a mistake]; she was Martha Jefferson's half-sister. John Wayles, the lawyer, had, it seems, three wives—the first I do not know; the second was Martha Epes, mother of Martha Wayles, widow of Bathurst Skelton, and wife of Thomas Jefferson. As shown by marriage bond at

Goochland court-house, dated January 23, 1760, his last wife was Elizabeth, widow of Reuben Skelton—wrongly presumed to have died a bachelor. (See "Jones Family," p. 156; QUARTERLY, Vol. II., p. 273; *Virginia Historical Magazine*, III., p. 396.) Bathurst Skelton made his will in Charles City, September 30, 1768; proved September 21, 1771; gives his wife Martha "his Faton and horses" and all the slaves provided in the marriage settlement between her father and mother; names John Wayles and his wife guardians of his son John. Witnesses, Jos. Harris, Chris. Mantow, Francis Epes. John Wayles made his will April 15, 1760; proved July 7, 1773; gives wife Elizabeth all the slaves devised to her by Reuben Skelton; states that his daughter, Martha, is amply provided for by marriage settlement with her mother, and devises all his lands and slaves to his wife for life and then to his daughters, Elizabeth, Tabitha and Anne; appoints Francis Eppes and his children, as fast as they come to age, guardians of those under age. Codicil, February 12, 1773; gives to Robert Skipwith, Esq., 250 £; directs a girl slave to be purchased for each of my 3 grandchildren, Richard Eppes, John Wayles Eppes and Patty Jefferson. Witnesses, Anderson Bryan and Henry Skipwith.

PEYTON.—In the *Virginia Gazette* for February 11, 1773, is announced the marriage of "Mr. John Dixon, Jr., to Miss Betsy Peyton, 2d daughter of Sir John Peyton, Baronet."

QUERY—BLOOD.—Robert Blood, probably from the vicinity of Ruddington in England, settled first in Lynn, Mass., and later, on a large grant between Concord and Chelmsford. His son Robert, subsequent to 1684, removed to South Carolina, and died prior to or in 1701, leaving at least one child, Ebenezer, who in 1720 was the *only surviving child*, and then resided in Groton, Mass. One of the principal farms of the Bloods was called *Virginia*. Can any of the readers of the QUARTERLY inform me where in Carolina Robert Blood, Jr., settled, and anything of his life and family?

Any information regarding any of the name resident in the South now, or at any previous time, will be welcome. Address EBEN PUTNAM, Box 5, Danvers, Mass.

DIGGS.—Robert Diggs, son of William Diggs, was born July 8th, 1742.

"Betty" (Elizabeth) Lawson was born March 9th, 1744.

Robert Diggs and Betty Lawson were married by Rev. William McKay December 11th, 1766. They had six children born unto

them: Sarah, married Joseph Wimberly; Dorothy, never married; Frances, married Elias Fort; Starling, married Elizabeth Hodges; Elizabeth, married Sugg Fort; Catherine, married, 1st, Henry Hart; 2nd, George Wimberly, brother to her Sister Sarah's husband.

Sugg Fort married Elizabeth Diggs in Robertson county, Tennessee, on December 10th, 1801. They had two children, Eppa Lawson and John Diggs.

John Diggs Fort married Miriam Whitfield January 23rd, 1827. They had two children, Elizabeth Diggs and Jack Ann.

Jack Ann Fort married her cousin, Dr. Joseph Marstain Fort, on November 6th, 1849.

Issue: Miriam Roberta Fort married W. F. Gill, of Texas.

GRYMES—MAURY.—Dr. Joseph Leidy sends the following extracts from Walker Maury's Bible records:

Mary Grymes, born Aug. 25, 1758; died Sept. 23, 1839; buried at Bellegrove.

Walker Maury, born July 21, 1752; died October 11, 1788, of yellow fever, Norfolk.

Married March 7, 1777, in Williamsburg. Children: Mary Stith Maury, born June 7, 1778; James Walker Maury, born March 18, 1779; Leonard Hill Maury, born December 4, 1780; Ann Tunstall Maury, born September 5, 1782; William Grymes Maury, born March 29, 1784; Penelope Johnstone Maury, born June 23, 1785; Matthew Fontaine Maury, born September 15, 1786; Catherine Ann Maury, born May 20, 1788.

Wm. Grymes Maury's first daughter was named Mary Dawson Maury; first son, Ludwell Grymes Maury.

GEN. POSEY—THORNTON—ADAMS, ETC.—Vol. IV., pp. 212–'13, Rev. Forest says that William Harrison, of Stafford and Westmoreland counties, married Sarah Hawley, and that their son George married Martha Price, who, as his widow, married Capt. John Posey, son. of Gen. Thos. Posey; and that John's step-mother was Mary, daughter of John Alexander and Lucy Thornton, Mary being Geo. Thornton's widow when General Posey married her. On pp. 34–35, *Life of Rev. Archibald Alexander*, by his son, Rev. James, we read: "At the early age of seventeen, Archibald Alexander left his father's house to become a private tutor in the family of Gen. John Posey, of the Wilderness, in the county of Spotsylvania. The family residence was in a very retired situation, where a few persons of wealth had valuable estates. Among these, visits were frequent, but few other

persons came into the neighborhood. Gen. Posey had done service in the Revolution as a commander of riflemen in Morgan's famous corps, in which he finally rose to be Colonel. He was a man of noble appearance and courtly manners. Mrs. Posey, who had been a beauty in her youth, was now, at the age of forty, a fine and stately person. She was addicted to the pleasures of society, but generally took the side of religion, in a day when it was frequently impugned, and seemed to be vacillating between duty and the world. Though somewhat decayed in wealth, the Poseys maintained much of the style which belonged to old Virginia families. The pupils were John Posey and George and Reuben Thornton; a daughter Lucy came in for occasional lessons."

It is unfortunate that a book so widely circulated calls General Posey "John" instead of Thomas, his right name. He was born July 9, 1750. His first wife was the daughter of Samson Matthews, a leading man of Augusta county in the Revolution, whose brother George became Governor of Georgia. (See Peyton.) She died during the Revolution, leaving the one child John. (By the way, Gen. Posey never had any wealth to "decay," except what he got with his wife, who had wealth from the Alexanders and Thorntons.) Gen. Posey married Thornton's widow after the Revolution. Archibald Alexander was born in 1772, so he was tutor in 1789. General Posey married his first wife about 1775. His son was about fourteen when Alexander taught him. By these dates Mr. Forest will doubtless see his mistake. Furthermore, General Posey's son John never had any wife but the above Lucy Thornton, his step-sister, and she never had any husband but John Posey. Her name was Lucy Frances, for her two grandmothers, Lucy Thornton and Frances Gregory, one the wife of John Alexander, and the other the wife of Francis Thornton. Frances Gregory was daughter of Mildred Washington, the aunt and godmother of the President. One of the easiest things to remember in the tangled web of Virginia genealogy is the three brothers, John, Reuben, and Francis Thornton, who married the three sisters, Mildred, Elizabeth, and Frances Gregory. Major George Thornton, Mrs. Gen. Posey's first husband, was son of Francis and Frances. He died from drinking cold water on a forced march in the Revolution. John Posey and Lucy Frances Thornton had a son, John Francis, much over six feet in height, and called "the big captain." Part of this I have from the widow of Churchill Jones Thornton, who lately died. Her name was Lucy Maria, and

she was a daughter of Wm. Beverley, of King George county. Her mother, Sarah Ann, youngest daughter of Gen. Posey, was raised by her childless aunt, Mrs. Wm. Fitzhugh, of King George (born Alexander). C. J. Thornton was son of Reuben (Dr. Alexander's pupil) and Anna Maria Washington, granddaughter of Charles, the President's brother. C. J. Thornton's widow had Reuben's and Anna Maria's Bible with their handwriting in it. She had a miniature of Gen. Posey, by James Peale, 1795, the same year he made a like one of Washington. (See Custis.) It is not only an art work of rare beauty, but confirms Alexander's statement that Gen. Posey was a man "of noble appearance." A full-length, life-size portrait of Washington, in oil colors, presented to Gen. Posey by Washington himself, was lost in the burning of the old home of John Posey and Lucy Frances Thornton, in Kentucky, some years ago; and in the same fire the pair of silver-mounted, flint-lock pistols given up to Gen. Posey by the British commander at Stony Point, where Posey led the assaulting column, were lost.

On p. 162: "Richard, born 1800, son of Samuel Griffin Adams and Catherine Innes, married a daughter of Col. Miles Selden, and secondly, Lucy W. Thornton." From the lately-deceased Mrs. C. J. Thornton, above mentioned, I have it that the other one of Alexander's pupils (whose name was George W.) had a daughter Lucy, who married an Adams. George W. had eldest son Henry; daughter Mary Goode; and son Seth Brett, killed at Chapultepec. Seth's sword and epaulettes are in the Smithsonian Institution. John Washington, the immigrant, married a widow Brett as one of his wives. Mrs. Mary Goode Thornton Scott lives at Pensacola. One of General Posey's sons by his second wife was Washington Adams Glassell. Gen. Posey was never Governor of Illinois, but of Indiana.

The names of Price and Hawley, given by Mr. Forest, are absolutely strange to the family of Gen. Thos. Posey, nor has his kinship with any other Poseys but his descendants, nor, indeed, with any one else, ever been shown. *All* of Gen. Thomas Posey's descendants are now akin by blood to the following descendants of the Washingtons and Balls, to-wit: all of Charles Washington's descendants through his wife Mildred Thornton, sister of Major George, above named, whose wife was daughter of Lucy Thornton; all of Samuel Washington's by another Mildred Thornton; all of the Balls descended from a Mildred Thornton; and all of those of Augustine, the President's half-brother, whose wife, Ann

Aylett, was daughter of Ann Ashton. John Alexander was son of Philip Alexander and Sarah Hooe; Philip, the son of Philip and Sarah Ashton, daughter of Captain Peter. (See Hayden.) Peter Ashton was the associate of John Washington, the immigrant. Welles gives twelfth-century documents in which the name is written "Wessyngton *vel* Ashton." The Ashtons were lords of Middleton, among the most distinguished North English nobility. Welles also gives the manors of Wessyngton and Ashton as cornering on each other.

Gen. Posey is buried at Shawneetown, Illinois, which may be why it was thought that he was Governor of that State. His inscription is on a stone three by six feet. (He was six feet two inches high; had light-brown hair and blue eyes; was powerfully built, and killed several men with his own sword in battles.) The inscription reads: "Here Lies the Body of Thomas Posey. In the American Republic he was Colonel in the Revolution of '76; Gen'l in the Legion of the U. S. Army; Lieut. Governor of Kentucky, Senator in Congress, and Governor of Indiana. He died as he had lived, a pious Christian, on the 18th of March, 1818, in the Sixty-eighth year of his age. This man's character could never be stained by the malignant breath of envy or malice. He left a fond and aged wife and many affectionate children and worthy friends to deplore his loss." His son Alexander wrote it.

A test of Washington's estimation of his trustworthiness and ly abllity is seen in his putting him between Valley Forge enemy in Philadelphia, in command of Morgan's regiment or, that gloomy winter.

n, General Alexander Posey, by a movement of his troops e battle of Bad Axe, in Wisconsin, and with it the Black Hawk War. (See Frost's *Indian Wars*.) His grandson, General Carnot Posey, of Louisiana, was a brigadier-general in Pickett's division at Gettysburg; was killed soon after in Virginia. He left two sons, John and Carnot; murdered by negroes in Mississippi, for which a mob killed five negroes.—GEO. WILSON, Lexington, Mo.

SKAIFE.—Vol. V., p. 240, note 2. The date of matriculation should be 1700, which is omitted. *Ledbergh* should be "Sedbergh." Rev. John Higginson's son Francis, of Salem, Mass., was bred at Sedbergh, under Wharton. Susannah Skaife was widow of Thomas Walker. (See note on Walker, *ante*.)

BROWNE.—Vol. V., p. 278. Elizabeth Carter Browne was daughter of Wm. Burnet Browne. She married John Bassett. (QUAR-

TERLY, V., p. 37.) His son, George Washington Bassett, married his cousin, Betty Burnet Lewis, daughter of Robert Lewis (son of Fielding Lewis and nephew of Washington) by Judith Carter Browne, another daughter of William Burnet Browne. The third daughter, Mary Burnet, married Herbert Claiborne, of Sweet Hall. Their son, William Burnet, assumed the name of William Burnet Browne. (Hening, XVI., page 57; Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*, p. 168.) Mr. Junius Browne, of Gloucester, is a descendant, and there are portraits of the Browne family at his house and at Rosewell. William Burnet Browne was son of Wm. Browne, of Salem, Mass., who married Mary, only daughter of William Burnet, Governor of Massachusetts, New York, aud New Hampshire, who was son of the celebrated Bishop Gilbert Burnet. (For a very interesting account of the Browne family, see *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, July–December, 1896, Salem, Mass.)

BACON'S CASTLE.—A. S. Edwards, clerk of Surry County Court, writes: "I had long ago come to the conclusion that Bacon's Castle derived its name from having been seized and barricaded by some of Bacon's men during the rebellion. On July 3, 1677, Mr. Arthur Allen sued Mr. Robert Burgess 'for that, during the late most Horrid Rebellion, he, with others, did seize and keep garrison in the plt's house neare fower months (bearing the title of Lieutenant & Commander-in-chief next to William Rookings).' I first find the name 'Bacon's Castle' in Allen Cocke's will, in 1802, where he devises to his sister, Anne Hunt Bradby, his farm and plantation called and known as Bacon's Castle. Anne Hunt was the widow of James Allen Bradby." Allen Cocke was grandson of Arthur Allen, who died in 1728. This Arthur was son of Major Arthur Allen, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, and Catharine, his wife, daughter of Capt. Lawrence Baker, of Lawne's Creek, in Surry. This last was, in 1670, "son and heire of Arthur Allen," deceased, and Mrs. Alice Allen, his mother, was his guardian. (General Court Records; Surry Records.) See QUARTERLY, Vol. V., page 189.

HIGGINSON.—"Robert Higginson, of Virginia, was the son of Thomas and Ann Higginson, of Barkeswell, in Warwick; was the younger brother of Thomas, of that place. He married Joanna Tokesey, and about 1643 they went to Virginia, where he died in August, 1649, leaving a sole daughter and heir, Lucy. His widow returned to England in July, 1650. Robert was a printer and painter-stainer of London. Moreover, the Barkeswell Higginsons

were descended from John, who left a will dated 1640, and was of the Higginsons of Wem in county Salop. Robert Higginson must have been a cousin or second cousin of the Rev. Francis, of Salem, from whom I descend."—EBEN PUTNAM, Danvers, Mass. In 1657 there is mention in the York County records of "Joanna Higginson, widow."—*Editor.*

SIR JOHN BERRY.—"This gentleman was an admiral in the English service, born about 1635, died in England in 1691, and was buried in Stepney Church, London, where there was a monument erected to his memory. He was in Virginia after Bacon's Rebellion, and was engaged on courts-martial or commissions in Surry county, etc., which were trying rebels; at least, we suppose that this commissioner was identical with the admiral. Was he related to the well-known Berry family of King George county, in which there were intermarriages with the Washingtons, Newtons, and the Taylors of Caroline? The chief seat of this family was, for more than a century, at Berry Plains, on the Rappahannock, in King George Co. A large graveyard, with numerous tombstones, was on this place years ago, but now one solitary grave with its dilapidated stone, surrounded with thick briars, alone remains. Can any one give information about Sir John Berry's stay in Virginia, and what he did? or about the original Berry immigrant to King George, or to old Rappahannock county?"—A. G. GRINNAN, Madison Mills, Va.

BOOKS.

EXTRACTS OF LETTERS OF MAJOR-GENERAL BRYAN GRIMES TO HIS WIFE, written while in active service in the Army of Northern Virginia, together with some personal recollections of the war, written by him after its close, etc. *By Pulaski Cooper, of Raleigh, N. C.* 1884.

THE SEARCH-LIGHT OF ST. HIPPOLYTUS. *By Parke P. Flournoy, with an Introduction by Prof. Walter W. Moore, D. D., LL. D.* Fleming H. Revell Company. 1896.

GEN. TIMOTHY RUGGLES. 1711-1795. *By Henry Stoddard Ruggles, of Wakefield, Mass.* 1897.

THE LITERARY HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. 1763–1783. *By Moses Coit Tyler, Professor of American History in Cornell University.*. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York.

THE COVENANTER, CAVALIER, AND PURITAN. *By Oliver Perry Temple, Cincinnati, Ohio.* The Robert Clarke Company. 1897.

THE LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY VIRGINIA ANTIQUARY *By Edward W. James.* No. 2. Part I.

ERRORS IN LAST NUMBER.

On page 242, for "Alexander Craig" read *Alexander Ker.*

On page 243, for "Pocomoker" read *Pocomoke.*

On page 259, in seventh line, omit "Attorney-General of that State."

On page 264, in second line of Selden Family, for "Rebecca, niece of etc., read *cousin.*

On page 280, next to last line of text, for "Mrs. Henderson" read *Mr. Henderson.*

On page 282, fourth line from bottom, "for 1729–'30" read 1629–'30.

1636—1897.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY

Comprehends the following Departments:

HARVARD COLLEGE (Degree A. B.),
THE LAWRENCE SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL (Degree S. B.)
THE GRADUATE SCHOOL (Degrees A. M., Ph. D., S. D.)
THE DIVINITY SCHOOL (Degree D. B.)
THE LAW SCHOOL (Degree LL. B.)
THE MEDICAL SCHOOL (Degree M. D.)
THE DENTAL SCHOOL (Degree D. M. D.)
THE SCHOOL OF VETERINARY MEDICINE (Degree M. D. V.)
THE BUSSEY INSTITUTION (Degree B. A. S.)
[A School of Agriculture.]
THE SUMMER SCHOOL (Beginning July 6, and lasting six weeks.)
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY,
THE ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATORY,
THE BOTANIC GARDEN,
THE HERBARIUM,
THE ARNOLD ARBORETUM,
THE UNIVERSITY MUSEUM,
THE MUSEUM OF COMPARATIVE ZOÖLOGY,
THE PEABODY MUSEUM OF ARCHEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.

Pamphlets descriptive of the University, and announcements concerning the separate departments, the requirements for admission, courses of instruction, expenses, pecuniary aid, etc., may be had upon application to the

Corresponding Sec'y of Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.

Vol. VI. No. 2. October, 1897.

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine,

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.

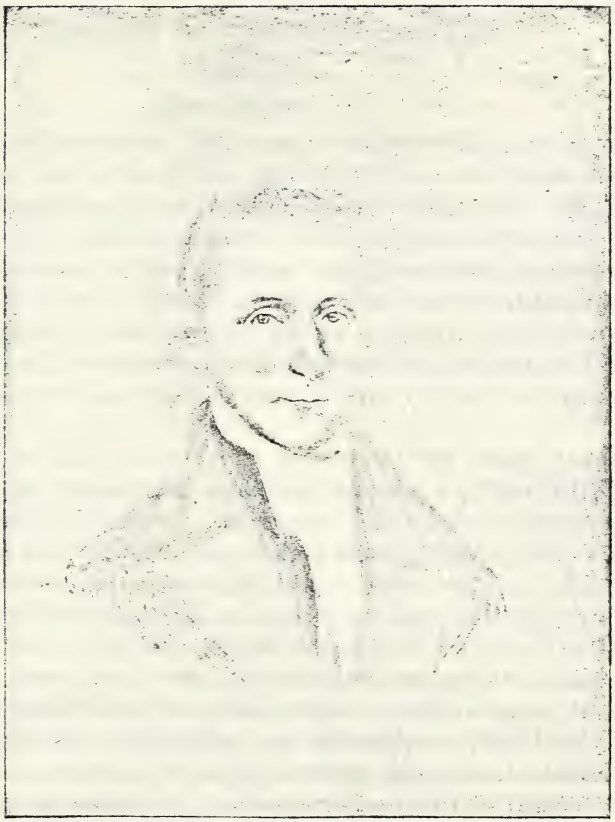
William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. VI. OCTOBER, 1897. No. 2.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

1. EDUCATION IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA. Part III. *Free Schools*, . 71
2. CHARLES SAYER'S ACCOUNT AT COLLEGE, 1763, ... 86
3. PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS, ... 86
4. LETTER FROM MUNGO INGLES, First Master of the Grammar School, 87
5. THE CAVALIER EMIGRATION, ... 89
6. MATTHEW'S FAMILY, Showing inter-marriages with Braxton, Smith, Battaley, Bagley, Micou, etc., ... 92
7. HOWARD, WOOD, BAKER, GILMER AND MARK, ... 94
8. GENEALOGY OF THE ARMISTEAD FAMILY (continued), ... 97
9. LANCASTER COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS, 1717-1747, ... 103
10. THE THORNTON FAMILY (continued), ... 108
11. GENEALOGY OF GEN. J. E. B. STUART, and collateral families—Pannill, Strother, Banks, Bruce, etc., ... 113
12. RECORD OF GEN. WM. MADISON'S FAMILY, ... 116
13. SALE OF A NEGRO BY JOHN INDICOTT, OF BOSTON, ... 117
14. SERVANTS PROTECTED, ... 117
15. EXECUTION OF AN INDIAN, 1659, ... 118
16. THE BROWNE FAMILY OF JAMES CITY, ... 119
17. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES: Cobbs, Pinkethman, Allen, Richardson, Weldon; Weldon; Bates' Family; The Fresh of 1771; Nimmo; Dawson; Bassett; Bassett, Stith; Kingsmill; Brooke, Prentis, Waters; Hyde; President William Stith's daughters; James' Family of James City; Minor Family; Munford Family; Coats-of-Arms of Miller, Holladay, Read; Bacon's Place of Death; Emigrants of Powell name; Arthur Allen; Lightfoot; Yeamans; Digges or Degge; Swann; Upton, . . 121
18. BOOK REVIEWS: Genealogical Memoranda of the Quisenberry Family; Old King William Homes and Families; History of the Civil War, by David H. Pannill; Lower Norfolk County Antiquary, by Edward W. James; Puritan, Cavalier and Covenanter, 133



JOHN MARK.

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. VI. OCTOBER, 1897. No. 2.

EDUCATION IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

Part III.

Free Schools.

Beverley,[1] who wrote in 1705, says: "There are large tracts of land, houses, and other things granted to free schools for the education of children in many parts of this country, and some of these are so large that of themselves they are a handsome maintenance to a master; but the additional allowance which gentlemen give with their sons render them a comfortable subsistence. These schools have been founded by the legacies of well-inclined gentlemen, and the management of them hath commonly been left to the direction of the county court or the vestry of their respective parishes."

As early as 1617 King James had issued his letters patent throughout the kingdom for collecting funds for a college at Henrico in Virginia, and almost contemporaneously money was raised for a school at City Point (then called Charles City), which was named the East India School, in honor of its first benefactors. The first contribution came from some of the East India Company that came home in the ship *Royal James*, and the school as "a collegiate or free school" was to have dependence upon the college at Henrico, which should be made capable to receive scholars from the school into such scholarships and fellowships as should be endowed. The question of the college received discussion in 1619 in the assembly at Jamestown, the first ever convened on this continent. But though the college and the school were rapidly pushed, and a rector for the college, a master and usher for the school, and a manager for the college lands and tenants were selected, and all but the rector sent over to the colony, the Indian massacre of 1622, by destroying at one blow three hundred and fifty persons in the settlement, effectually crushed both the college and the school.[2]

[1] *History of Virginia*, by Robert Beverley.

[2] Neill's *Life of Patrick Copland*. Colonial State Papers.

And yet the example was not lost. Private persons took up the design of a free school, and some years after the massacre Edward Palmer, of London, in his will made November 22, 1624, left all his lands in Virginia and New England, after the failure of certain issue, "For the foundinge and maintenance of a university and such schools in Virginia as shall be then erected, and shall be called *Academia Virginiensis et Oxoniensis*, and shall be divided into several streets or alleys of twentye foot broade, provided always that all such as can prove their descent from John Palmer, of Lemington, aforesaid, my grandfather deceased, and from my late grandmother his wife, being sonnes shall there be freelye admitted and shall be brought up in such schools as shall bee fitt for their age and learninge, and shall be removed from time to time as they shall profitt in knowledge and understandinge. And further, my will is, that the schollers of the said universitye for avoyding of Idleness at their houres of recreation shall have two paynters, the one for oyle cullors, and the other for water cullors, w^ch^ shall bee admitted fellowes in the same colledge to the end and intent that the said schollers shall or may learne the arts of payntinge, and further my will and minde is, that two grinders, the one for oyle cullors and the other for water cullors, and also coullers, oyle and gumme waters shall be provided from tyme to tyme to the charges of the said college, beseeching God to add a blessing to all these intents."

Fuller in his *Worthies* mentions that Palmer was at many thousands expense in purchasing and preparing an island in the Susquehanna for the object, but was transported to another world, leaving to posterity the monument of his worthy but unfinished institution. Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxoniensis*, alluding to Palmer's collection, writes, that "coming into the hands of such persons who understood them not, were therefore, as I have heard, embezzled and in a manner lost. He also had a curious collection of coins and subterranean antiquities, which one also embezzled." The island in the Susquehanna, selected by Palmer, is designated on Faithorne's map as Palmer's Island, but on modern maps as Watson's Island.[1]

A better fortune attended a few years later the benefaction of a resident of the colony. Four years before John Harvard bequeathed his estate to the college near Boston, Benjamin Syms, of Virginia, left the first legacy by a resident of the American Plantations for

[1] Neill's *Virginia Vetusta*. New England Hist. and Gen. Register. Circular of Information of the Bureau of Education, No. 1 (1887).

the promotion of education. By his will, made February 12, 1634–'35, he gave two hundred acres on the Poquoson, a small river which enters the Chesapeake Bay, a mile or less below the mouth of York river, with the milk and increase of eight cows for the education and instruction of the children of the adjoining parishes of Elizabeth City and Kiquotan, "from Mary's Mount downward to the Poquoson river." The money arising from the first increase of the cattle was to be used to build a school-house, and the profits from the subsequent sales of cattle to support the poor scholars.[1] This Benjamin Syms was born in 1590, and in 1623 was living at "Basse's Choice," in what was subsequently known as Isle of Wight county. In 1624, at this point, died a Margaret Syms.[2] In 1629 Thomas Warnet, a leading merchant of Jamestown, bequeathed Benjamin Syms a weeding hoe. Syms was evidently an honest, religious, and childless planter.[3]

In March 1642–'43 the Virginia Assembly gave a solemn sanction to Syms' will in the following words: "Be it enacted and confirmed, upon consideration had of the godly disposition and good intent of Benjamin Syms deceased, in founding by his last will and testament a free school in Elizabeth county, for the encouragement of all others in like pious performances, that the said will and testament with all donations therein contained concerning the free school and the situation thereof in the said county, and the land appertaining to the same, shall be confirmed according to the godly intent of the said testator, without any alienation or conversion thereof to any place or county." In 1647, a few years later, we hear from an early writer that the school-house has been erected and number of kine greatly increased: "I may not forget to tell you," he writes, "we have a free school, with two hundred acres of land, a fine house upon it, forty milch kine and other accommodations. The benefactor deserveth perpetual mention, Mr. Benjamin Syms, worthy to be chronicled. Other petty schools we have."[4]

This school was soon succeeded by another. Thomas Eaton, on March 11, 1634, patented[5] 250 acres "at the head of Back River within a mile of the wading place, joining to the beaver dams." Back River enters the Chesapeake Bay a few miles below the mouth of Poquoson River.

Next to Mr. Eaton's land, and west into the woods going up to Elizabeth City, Henry Coleman patented 150 acres in 1635; and

[1] Hening, *Stats.*, VI., p. 389. [2] Hotten's *Emigrants.* [3] Neill's *Va. Carolorum.*
[4] Force's *Tracts.* [5] *Land Register.*

there is in the York records an order dated Dec. 21, 1646, for the payment by Richard Wyat of a hhd. of tobacco to Thomas Eaton, of London, "cururgeon." His charity was established by deed, most probably before this period, when he had returned to England.

Both schools were undoubtedly in operation at the time when Berkeley uttered his much-quoted remark about free schools in Virginia.[1]

In 1670 James Ranson, of the county of Gloucester, gent., deeded to Abraham Savoy 50 acres on Old Poquoson River, "extending its breadth upon the school land (Syms') on one side."

In the oldest record book of the county now preserved (1689–'99) there are the following references to these schools:

19 Xber, 1692.—Whereas Mr Ebenezer Taylor, late schoolmaster of Eaton's ffree-school, his time being expired & having had ye Benefitt & pquisetts thereof, It is thought reasonable yt a negroe woman belonging to ye sd schoole should be cloathed at ye charges of ye sd schoolemaster, she being almost naked. It is therefore ordered yt ye said Taylor doe wthin fourteen dayes next pvide and deliver unto Mr Henry Royall, one of ye ffeoffees, one new cotton wastcoate and pettycoate, 3 yards of good new canvis for a shift, one pare of new shoes & stockins & alsoe 3 Barrells of sound Indian Corn for ye said negroes use wth costs als exon.

Nov. 20, 1693.—It is ordered yt Robert Crook Schoolmaster of Symmes School be allowed and paid for his charges in repairing ye school House two old cowes in lieu thereof.

May 20, 1695.—It is ordered a negroe Joan belonging to Eaton's free school by reason of age for ye future be free from paying Levyes and what crop she makes of Corne, Tobacco or Pulse yt shee keepe ye same to her owne use for her maintenance.

18 Nov. 1697.—Mr. George Eland with consent of this court is elected Schoolemaster of Eaton's free school & he to continue in place as he shall be approved of from year to year Teaching all such children in English and gramer learninge as shall be sent to him yt are belonging to this county, and he to have all such pquissetes & pfitts as is belonging to ye sd schoole.

19 June 1699.—Upon ye peticon of William Williams wee doe hereby give, grant, possess, and confirm unto the said Williams & his heirs &c all that plantation or tract of land whereon John Tams lately lived, belonging to Eaton's

[1] The Lord Commissioners of foreign plantations asked, "What course is taken about the instructing the people within your government in the Christian religion . . ?" Berkeley replied: "The same that is taken in England out of towns; every man according to his own ability instructing his children. . . But I thank God there are no free schools and printing, and I hope we shall not have these hundred years; for learning has brought disobedience, and heresy, and sects into this world, and printing has divulged them, and libels against the best government. God keep us from both!"

free-school land, being part thereof, beginning from Tony Kings along y^e^ Dam side & extending in breadth Eastward as far as the next swamp or branch of y^e^ s^d^ dams and soe into y^e^ woods as far as ye head Lyne [the term is stated to be 21 years and the consideration that Williams should build or cause to be built one substantial thirty-foot dwelling house, and plant one hundred apple trees at usual distances, and keep the same well trimmed and fenced, and pay yearly 200 lbs. of tobacco "unto such pson as the same in right shall belong or apptayn, and at y^e^ expiracon of y^e^ s^d^ time the said Williams should deliver up the said plantation and houses tenantable."]

Aug. 17, 1720.—Upon compl^t^ made by Henry Irvin gent ag^t^ Jn^o^ Curle about Eaton's free schoole land of waste being made of the timbers, it is ordered that the Clk. bring s^d^ Eaton's will and Deed to next court concerning the pr^e^mises and a cop^y^ of the vestry ord^r^ whereby Curle hath the land granted to him.

Nov. 17, 1725.—Upon the motion of William Tucker setting forth that he is willing to take the school land and provide a schoolmaster, it is ordered that the said Tucker have possession of the said land with this proviso and condition, that he constantly keep and provide a schoolmaster to teach children in said land.

Dec. 18, 1728.—Ordered that the quit rents due for the school land according to the rent rolls thereof be paid out of the money arising from the sale of wood from the said land to Henry Cary.

In 1765 there was a lease of tract No 1, surveyed by Robert Lucas in 1759, and containing 75 acres, the consideration being an annual rent of £4 10s., the building a dwelling 28 feet long by 16 feet broad, pitch 9 feet, to be covered with good heart-pine or cypress shingles, to be tarred once in every three years, having a brick chimney and two rooms above and two below, lathed and plastered, and doors, floors and windows of good plank, as also an orchard of 100 Grixon (?) apple trees, which is to be kept fenced and secure against all damage.

It appears that in course of time much pecuniary loss befell both schools from trespassers, who cut down the timber, and from tenants who failed to pay the rents.[1]

When Rev. James Falconer, minister of the parish, made his report to the Bishop of London about this time, he said, in answer to the question, "Have you any public schools in your parish?" "There are two public schools, endowed, though very meanly, whereof John Mason and Abram Paris are teachers."

To put Eaton's school on a better footing, the General Assembly thought proper, in 1730, to give a legislative sanction to Eaton's

[1] March 19, 1728.—Mr. George Walker acknowledged in open court that he had cut down timber within the bounds of their survey upon the school land. Ordered, that the clerk do visit Mr. Holloway and Mr. Robertson to engage them to prosecute the said Walker for trespassing on the Bounds of said school lands.

deed; and when, by reason of the trustees not being incorporated by the act, some doubt was again started as to the validity of their authority to punish trespassers and delinquents, the Legislature incorporated the trustees of both schools, under the name, in the one case (1759), of "The Trustees and Governors of Eaton's Charity School,"[1] and in the other (1753), under that of "The Trustees and Governors of Syms' Free School."[2]

The trustees were empowered to have perpetual succession; to use a corporate seal; to select and remove the master, who, before selection, was to be approved by the minister and by the governor; to visit the school; to order, reform, and redress all abuses; and to lease the school lands and the cattle thereon for a period not exceeding twenty-one years.

By an advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette* we learn that in 1752 the perquisites of Syms' school was £31 annually. The act of 1759 testified to the good work performed by the Eaton school, to which, in addition to the proper objects of charity, "a great number of children" had been admitted free "who were able to pay for their own education."

After the Revolution, the two schools lost their efficiency for a time; for, under the changed state of affairs, the ministers and churchwardens, and even the justices, doubted their true succession as incorporators. Thus the lands were again wasted, and the schools much impaired. At length, in 1805, the two schools were incorporated in one as the Hampton Academy, and, aided by new contributions, continued for many years as a prosperous institution for the benefit of the children of Elizabeth City and of Poquoson parish, York county. The following list of teachers has been furnished me by Col. John B. Cary, of Richmond, who was the last teacher of the school previous to its union with the general public school system: Prior to 1826, Parson Halstead; 1826–1829, John Page; 1829–1832, C. J. D. Pryor; 1832–1835, George Cooper; 1837–1840, C. J. D. Pryor; 1840–1847, John A. Getty; 1847–1852, John B. Cary.[3] In 1852 the fund, amounting to $10,000, was associated with the public system adopted for the county; but the fund is still preserved separate from the State funds, and the interest is expended in support of the Hampton High School, situated on the same lot where formerly the old academy stood. Hampton,

[1] Hening, *Stats.*, Vol. VII., p. 317 (1759). [2] *Ibid.*, Vol. VI., p. 389 (1753).

[3] After 1852 Colonel Cary founded a military academy, which continued till the war between the States.

the oldest existing English town in the United States, has the oldest free school. It has been the happy history of Elizabeth City[1] that its people have enjoyed exceptional literary advantages. Perhaps Margaret Wythe,[2] the mother of George Wythe, was not the only woman of Elizabeth City educated sufficiently to be the tutor of her son in Greek.

The report of the minister in 1724, already referred to, gives an account of his parish of Elizabeth City that, on the whole, shows a people very careful of both church and school.[3]

In Isle of Wight county, another of the eight original counties of Virginia, there were several small free schools of very old standing. Of these, the lower parish, or Newport parish, had four in 1724, at the time Rev. Thos. Baylie made his report to the bishop. The masters were Mr. Hurst, Mr. Irons, Mr. Gills, and Mr. Reynolds. One of these schools was undoubtedly that established by Capt. John Moon, who, by his will, proved August 12, 1655, gave four female cattle to constitute, with their female increase, a stock forever for the support and schooling of "poor fatherless children that hath nothing left them to bring them up," or "for old people past their labour," or "destitute lame people." Another doubtless grew out of the bequest of Henry King, whose will was proved May 3, 1668, and gave "100 acres of land lying next adjacent to Mr. England's, . . . for the maintenance of a free school." In the next century, in addition to the four schools referred to, we have the record of a much more substantial free school, established in the upper parish of Isle of Wight by Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, widow of Arthur Smith. This lady,[4] in 1753, donated £125 to Joseph

[1] The line between York and Elizabeth City counties is now Back River, but originally Poquoson River appears to have been the dividing line; for the act of 1805 says: "And whereas it appears from the aforesaid will of Benjamin Syms that the parish of Poquoson, adjoining that of Elizabeth City [Kiquotan], is equally entitled with the latter to all the benefits which might result from the establishment of a school on the particular tract of land devised for the purpose," etc. In the State archives are the original petition (in 1805) and counter-petition regarding the schools. One was said to be seven miles from Hampton, and the other nine miles. These lands, by authority of the Legislature, were now sold, and the fund was consolidated at Hampton.

[2] Margaret Wythe's mother, Ann Walker, was the daughter of the celebrated preacher, George Keith, and wife of George Walker, of Hampton.

[3] Perry's *Historical Collections—Virginia.*

[4] Mrs. Stith was Miss Bray, a sister, it seems, of Colonel Thomas Bray. She married, first, Arthur Allen; secondly, Arthur Smith; thirdly, —— Stith. Besides the £125 above mentioned, she gave her residuary estate to the school

Bridges, Miles Cary, and Richard Kello, in trust, for the establishment of a free school in the town. The schoolhouse was built on lot 26 in said town, and its exercises continued until after the Revolutionary War. In 1774, Mrs. Smith, then a widow Stith, died in Surry county, and left £120 more to the school, the interest of which was to be used for the schooling of "any six poor children." After the Revolution, in 1788, the schoolhouse, with the consent of Richard Kello, the surviving trustee, was enlarged by the addition of a new story and by twelve feet to its length, for the use of Union Lodge, No. 18, of Free and Accepted Masons.

In Northampton county, another of the original counties of Virginia, William Whittington in 1659 gave 2,000 pounds of tobacco for the use of a free school. Before this time Stephen Charlton died (1654), and devised his entire estate of 1,500 acres, with houses, gardens, etc., for the maintenance of a minister in the county. In 1724 there was no public school, but as the minister had about the best endowed benefice in the colony the parish never lacked a teacher.

York county was another of the early counties, and there were three parishes in it. Syms' school, aided by private schools, like Jane Culley's school, administered to the needs of the lowest parish (Poquoson or Charles), but the two upper parishes (York-Hampton and Bruton) had to content themselves with private schools until 1697. Then Sir Francis Nicholson gave the trustees of Yorktown, in York-Hampton parish, his three half-acre lots and houses thereon for a school. Robert Leightenhouse had been teacher of a private school in the vicinity, and now became teacher of the Nicholson school.[1] This school, however, appears to have been discontinued before 1724, when the Rev. Francis Fountaine reported that there was no public school in his parish (York-Hampton), but "here and there small private schools to teach children to read and write."[2]

and for providing certain paintings for the church of Southwark parish, in Surry county. (Will of Mrs. Stith, QUARTERLY, Vol. V., page 114.) William Byrd, in his *History of the Virginia and North Carolina Dividing Line*, thus refers to this charitable lady: "Feb. 28, 1728.—They proceeded in good order through Surry county, as far as the widow Allen's, who had copied Solomon's complete housewife exactly."

[1] QUARTERLY, II., p. 17.

[2] In 1724 twenty-nine out of about forty-five parishes reported as to *public* schools. In six of the twenty-nine there were public schools, eleven reported private schools, and twelve answered the question of public schools in the negative, but did not volunteer as to the private schools. (Perry's Historical Collections—*Virginia.*)

Of these I have already noticed the school in York-Hampton parish to which William Starke gave the land.

In 1706 Mrs. Mary Whaley established, in honor of her little son Matthew, a school in Bruton parish, York county, near Williamsburg, above York-Hampton parish, which she called "Mattey's School." She gave to the school ten acres of land on the road leading to Queen Mary's port, and there were erected on this land a wooden dwelling-house, a kitchen, a coach-house, and a schoolhouse. In 1741–42, Mrs. Whaley, dying in England, left to the school a legacy of fifty pounds and the residue of her estate after payment of legacies. This particular sum, however, was not realized till a hundred years later. The executor declined to pay the money, and in the course of time the fund was lost sight of till the year 1867, when the English courts handed over the money, then amounting to $10,000, to the care of the College of William and Mary. The building occupying the site of the old palace, now used as the model and practice school of the college, was built with the larger part of this fund.

The school was probably taught continuously from 1706 to a period succeeding the Revolution. Richard Allen was master before 1764. In 1766 the churchwardens of Bruton parish advertised for a teacher and secured Mr. Jacob Bruce. Then William Rose succeeded Mr. Bruce in April, 1768.[1]

In answer to the inquiry of the Bishop of London in 1724, whether there was any public parish school in Bruton parish, Rev. James Blair replied: "No public parish school. Little schools where they teach to read and write and arithmetic are set up wherever there happen to be a convenient number of scholars. Of these I have four in my parish. A public grammar school is kept here at the college and a school for teaching Indian boys endowed by Esq. Boyle."[2] It is probable that during her lifetime Mrs. Whaley appointed her own teachers, and the school was not a parish school in the sense of being governed by the churchwardens till her death in 1742. In the York records, about 1720, mention is made of a school-house beyond the Capitol Landing

[1] For a full account of this school see QUARTERLY, IV., p. 3.

[2] A school for teaching Indian boys, established by Alexander Spotswood, existed for some years at Christina, near Meherrin River, but after some years, the master, Rev. Charles Griffin, was transferred to the college where another Indian school was in operation, established by the charity of Robert Boyle, Esq.

bridge in York county, and there is on an early map of Williamsburg, in that part of the town lying in James City, a school known as Curtis' school. And these with "Mattey's School" may be three of the four schools reported in 1724 to the bishop. In 1774 the people of Williamsburg established an academy, which existed many years. Before 1764 William Hunter, the editor of the *Gazette*, established a school for negroes in Williamsburg, since I find this entry against his estate: "To paid Ann Wages for teaching at the negro school 7£."

The records of James City, Charles City, Warwick, and Henrico, the other four original counties, being in a great measure destroyed, we know little except in a general way of their educational condition. In 1724 we are told that there were several private schools in Wilmington parish, James City county, and that in Westover parish, Charles City county, there were two private schools. In Bristol parish, Henrico, there were also several private schools. In what remains of the records of this county there is reference to teachers, some of whose names are given.

Next in order, after the eight original shires or counties established in 1634, come Norfolk county, established in 1637, Nansemond in 1637, Northumberland in 1648, Surry in 1649, Gloucester in 1651, Lancaster in 1652, Accomac in 1652, Westmoreland in 1653, New Kent in 1654, Richmond in 1674, Middlesex in 1675, Stafford in 1675, Princess Anne and King and Queen in 1691, and Essex in 1692.

In Norfolk county Richard Russell, in his will made July 24, 1667, and proved December 16, the same year, gave a part of his estate unto six of the poorest men's children in Elizabeth River parish to pay for their teaching to read, and after these six are entered, then a part of his estate for six more.[1] In 1691, for the support of persons to impart religious instruction to the people living near North River in Norfolk county, Black Water in Isle of Wight, and Saumertown in Nansemond county, and to teach school, Captain Hugh Campbell gave 200 acres of land in each of the said places, or the equivalent in tobacco, and Governor Nicholson gave his part of the marriage and ordinary licenses' fees.[2] When Norfolk borough was laid off in 1736, a site was reserved for a school to be taught by an able master, "capable to teach the Greek and Latin tongues," which said master was to be nominated by the

[1] *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.*

[2] *Lower Norfolk County Antiquary*, by Edward W. James. Vol. I., p. 66.

county authorities, after undergoing an examination by the masters of the College of William and Mary. The school was in operation certainly before 1756, when Mr. Richard Collinson[1] was examined by the college faculty and "thought capable of teaching the grammar school at Norfolk."

In 1762 we are informed that the school had not prospered as it should, by reason of the contentions between the town and county authorities; so in that year the Legislature vested the control of the school and the appointment of the teacher wholly in the mayor, recorder and aldermen of the said borough of Norfolk. In 1763 Robert Fry is mentioned as master of the school.

The schoolhouse, with other buildings in Norfolk being burned down, the Common Council in 1786 appropriated 300 pds. for the rebuilding of the same. The schoolhouse was made sixty feet by twenty-two, and two stories high, and Rev. Walker Maury, a graduate of William and Mary, was appointed to take charge, under the rules and regulations drawn up by a committee of the council. These rules provided for instruction in reading, writing, arithmetic, book-keeping, English grammar, geography with the use of globes, the Latin language, and the Greek and French languages. Females were to be admitted, and the pupils were to be arranged in two classes, junior and senior, and the classes were to be distinguished by blue and black ribbons. The principal of the school was to appoint his assistants, all except the French tutor, who was to be appointed by the trustees.[2]

Rev. Walker Maury dying in 1788,[3] Rev. Alexander Whitehead, of the University of Glasgow, was elected to succeed him. In 1792 the Rev. James Whitehead, producing to the court a certificate from the president and professors of William and Mary College of his ability to teach in the Latin and Greek languages, was appointed master in the place of Alexander Whitehead, who had resigned.

After Norfolk county, next in order is Nansemond county; but, as the records of this county are totally destroyed, only an unsatis-

---

[1] In the *Life of Rev. Devereux Jarratt* we read that in 1762 Collinson and Jarratt went to England for holy orders.

[2] See QUARTERLY, Vol. II., p. 127. *Lower Norfolk County Antiquary*, Vol. I., pp. 21–36. Hening's *Statutes*, Vol. VII., p. 510.

[3] In a letter dated March 7, 1787, written to Benjamin Waller, of Williamsburg, Rev. Walker Maury says that "after the usher's salary was deducted the profit of the school was 200 £ a year, and the school increasing fast."

factory account can be given of it. We have noticed the gift of Hugh Campbell, and we are also told that one Yates left a considerable portion of land for the establishment of two schools in that county.[1]

In Surry county there was a public school, which is noticed by the *Virginia Gazette* about 1770. It may have been the school intended by James Allen (who died about 1744), after the failure of certain devisees.

In Gloucester county there were four parishes—Abingdon, Ware, Petsworth, and Kingston. For the benefit of the first and second parishes, Henry Peasley established a free school in 1675, by his his will, which devised 600 acres of land, ten cows, and one breeding mare. Afterwards several slaves were given by private persons for the same purpose.

In 1724 Rev. Thomas Hughes reported the school as endowed with 500 acres of land, three slaves, and a number of cattle; and the master then was George Ranson.

In 1756 the General Assembly incorporated the ministers and churchwardens of the two parishes of Abingdon and Ware, by the name of "The Trustees and Governors of Peasley's Free School," with orders to found a free school in each of the parishes.

In 1770 Mordecai Cooke, Jr., gave a tract of land for a free school in Ware parish.[2]

The Peasley fund, increased by the proceeds of the glebe lands, is still extant, and is used for the support of the poor of the county.

In 1724 Rev. Emmanuel Jones reported no "public school" in Petsworth parish, but several private schools where children learn to read English and to write.

Of Kingston parish there is no report, the records being destroyed.

In Accomac, Samuel Sanford endowed[3] a school in 1710; and in 1724 John Morogh, an Irishman, was master. In 1700 William Horton established a free school in Westmoreland county; and the parson, in 1724, reported the fund as operative. In Middlesex, in 1685, William Gordon gave 100 acres of land for a free school, on which land a schoolhouse was built; and school was conducted for some years. In 1700 the court of Middlesex reported that the said land "now lyeth void." In 1764 James Reid, of Urbanna,

---

[1] Acts of the Legislature, 1810.

[2] Will of Mordecai Cooke, Jr.

[3] Meade.

gave a lot in Urbanna, between Mr. Young's and Major John Robinson's, to the vestry of the parish of Christ's Church, for a free school. (Will of James Reid.) The records of King and Queen are destroyed, but we learn from the report of the minister in 1724 that there were several private schools in that county. In Princess Anne, the vestry of Lynhaven parish in 1736 established a public school at the Old Church.[1] Northumberland and Lancaster, Essex and Richmond, still preserve their ancient records; but, not having made a full examination of the books, I leave to some future investigator the duty of making a report upon their educational condition. From the report, however, of the minister for St. Anne's, Essex county, we learn that there were private schools there, as elsewhere.

The facts, however, prove that Berkeley could not have meant that there were no schools in the colony, or no schools giving *gratuitous* instruction (as is understood now by the term *free*). As "free school" then signified a school affording a liberal education, perhaps he did not choose to regard the Syms or Eaton schools as coming up to this standard, since they aspired to little beyond teaching the "three R's." He had in mind such a school as Eton or Harrow, or the colleges at the universities in England. This supposition is confirmed by the fact that, eleven years before (in 1660), the colonial Assembly had passed an act for the founding of "a college and free schoole," to which object Berkeley, the council, and the members of the General Assembly all subscribed. This free school had not materialized as expected, and it was certainly its failure that was uppermost in Berkeley's mind when he said, in 1671, that there were no free schools in Virginia. When, in 1690, the project of 1660 was revived and carried through to completion, "free school and college" made the usual phrase in which the proposed institution of "universal study" was described in the literature of the period.[2] It was certainly true that there was no college in Virginia in 1671; but it is also true that the Virginians, under all the disadvantages of a scattered population, had shown, in 1619 and in 1660, remarkable interest in the establishment of the higher education. It was the catastrophe of an

[1] *Lower Norfolk County Antiquary*, Vol. I., page 106.

[2] Thus, the instruction of the Legislature to Dr. James Blair read, "that you shall endeav^{r} to procure from their Ma^{tys} an ample charter for a *Free Schoole and colledge*, wherein shall be taught the Lattin, Greek, and Hebrew tongues, together wth Philosophy, Mathematicks, and Divinity; & in Ord^{r} to this, you shall make it yo^{r} business to peruse y^{e} best Charters in England whereby Free schools and colledges have been founded," etc.

Indian massacre which alone had prevented the founding of "the college and free school" some fifteen years before the first steps were taken in Massachusetts.

The founding of the College of William and Mary was the result of the action of the Virginia people as a whole. The project of 1619, which was reflected in the work of the Syms and Eaton schools, and which took its ancient shape again in 1660, till the movement was arrested by the succession of events that culminated in Bacon's Rebellion and the destruction by fire of the capital city, was in 1690 happily revived, as the country, once more prosperous, took the forward road. Dr. James Blair, a Scotch clergyman, recently arrived in the colony, assumed the initiative, and Governor Francis Nicholson and his council, as well as the Convention of Clergy held at Jamestown in 1690, enthusiastically adopted the proposals drawn by him for a college, to be recommended to the next General Assembly. That body rendered itself illustrious by giving its approval in May, 1691, to the design, and by appointing Dr. Blair as agent in England to solicit a charter from their majesties, King William and Queen Mary. No more competent a man for such a purpose could have been procured than Dr. Blair. He interested the Bishop of London, the Archbishop of Canterbury and the leading merchants of London in the design. Queen Mary lent a gracious ear, and at her request even King William turned from affairs of state to listen to the appeal of his subject in Virginia. On the 2d of February, 1693 (N. S.), there issued, under the sanction of the seal of the privy council, the great charter of public education.[1]

Dr. Blair did not do things by halves. The College was the first corporation in America to be recognized by the royal will. It was the first English college to receive from the College of Heralds, in 1694, a coat of arms, which was: on a field of green a silver edifice of many turrets, in the glories of a golden sun. The College was not to be, like Harvard, a local institution, but was to take rank, in theory at least, with Oxford and Cambridge as "Their Majesties' Royal College of William and Mary." The corporation was not to be one, like Harvard's, consisting of "a President and Tutors," but one of "a President and Masters or Professors."

The Free School and College was to consist of three schools, viz.: Grammar, Philosophy and Divinity. But at first only the Grammar School was operated. This was conducted under the supervision of Dr. Blair, the President, by Mungo Ingles, grammar master, James Hodges, usher, and James Allen, writing master. In

[1] Manuscripts in the British archives.

1712 Mr. Le Fevre[1] was elected first professor of Mathematics. In 1717 Rev. Hugh Jones had succeeded him. In 1729 there were six professors, graduates of Edinburgh, Oxford and Cambridge. At Harvard at that time there was only one regular professorship. The attendance at William and Mary in 1704 was 29; in 1737, 60; and about the time of the Revolution 100.[2] The influence of the College from 1729 forward on public thought in Virginia was enormous. Especially did it manifest its results in training that generation of Virginia statesmen that left so deep an impress on the history of the world. One of the professors, Samuel Henley, the translator of Bickford's great romance, *Vathek*, easily held preeminence in America as a classical scholar. Another professor, William Small, of Birmingham, the friend of the elder Darwin and of Watt, the inventor of the steam engine, taught the sciences in a manner never before heard in the lecture-room. Then there shone forth the great fruits of such teaching. Richard Bland appears as the most conspicuous man to set forth the philosophic relations of the mother country to the colonies. Thomas Jefferson, the best educated and the most original man of his day, draws the paper which declares the independence of the colonies. George Wythe, destined to be the first professor of law in any American college, is a signer, and so are Carter Braxton and Benjamin Harrison, the last the descendant and ancestor of a line of men always at the head of affairs. Peyton Randolph was the first President of the Continental Congress, and Edmund Randolph was the chief draftsman of the Federal Constitution. John Marshall, the great chief-justice, and John Tyler, Sr., who carried through the Virginia Legislature the call for the Annapolis convention, James Monroe, Spencer Roane, Archibald Stuart, Dr. James McClurg and Bishop James Madison, who, as President of the College, was the first to teach political economy in the modern sense—all these and many others were the fruits of the "Free School and College of William and Mary." In after days to three of its alumni, Presidents Jefferson, Monroe and Tyler, the Union was indebted for two-thirds of its territory as we know it at present.[3]

[1] In 1724 minister at Jamestown.

[2] *Historical Catalogue of William and Mary College.*

[3] Doyle, in his *English in America*, makes the absurd mistake of describing the College by the facts of its infancy. It was, in fact, a mere grammar school till about 1717. But this character did not continue. He also says that the charter gave no power to confer degrees. The charter gave the Board of Visitors full power to make all the usual statutes, and among the earliest statutes was one for conferring degrees. (See *Laws* of the College.)

CHARLES SAYER, Wᴹ & MARY STUDENT.

COMMUNICATED BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

		£	s.	d.
1763, June 7.	To Cash for Pocket Expences at the Colledge,		10	
	To Dᵒ (cash) paid Masters of the Colledge for Entrance Money,	2	2	6
	To Dᵒ for his Expences & Passage to Williamsburg,		10	6
	To Dᵒ Lodge in the Ushers Hand for Books & other Necessaries,	2		
	To my Expences in going to Williamˢ, To Enter him in the Colledge & Returning,	2		
1764, Oct. 10.	To Dᵒ for Pocket Money in the Colledge,		5	
Apr. 30.	To Dᵒ paid for a Gramar & Expences,		10	
Sept. 11.	To Dᵒ paid John Blair Jun for Board at the Colledge,	10	2	6
	To Dᵒ paid Horrocks for his Schooling a Ditto,	1	12	
1765.				
Apl.	To Dᵒ Sent by Mʳ Anthony Walke to Pay off his Board &c at the Colledge,	16	9	9

ABSTRACTS FROM PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.

COMMUNICATED BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

1767, Feb 10. Rich White with Margaret Donald. Mary[1] Cox. Rich White, John Cox. Sept. 27, Samuel Dalton, Junr., with Charlotte Gallitice. Samuel Dalton, Jr., Jnº Wimbish.

1768, Nov. 25. Ambrose Bramlott with Jean Woodson, daughter of John and Charity Burch. Wᵐ Wright, James Smith. Ambrose Bramlots, Addam Loving, mark. James Mitchell and Agitha Dalton, daughter of Robert Dalton. Will Tunstall. Jas. Mitchel, Robert Dalton.

1769, Feb. 24. William Owen and Edey Pigg, daughter of John Pigg. John Cox. William Owen, John Owen. Mar. 24. Jona-

[1] The name preceding the bridegroom is that of the witness, and the name following that of the security. Sometimes there are two witnesses.

than Hanby with Sarah Dalton. John Cox. Jon[a] Hanby, Arch. Hughes. Aug. 25. Adonijah Harbour with Ann Dalton, daughter of Saml Dalton. Adonijah Harbour, Samuel Dalton, Jr. Archelaus Hughes with Mary Dalton, daughter of Samuel Dalton. Arch[s] Hughes, Will Tunstall. Dec. 16. Mumford Smith and Catharine Armstrong. Ja Stevenson Mumford Smith, John Griggory. Dec. 25. Beverley Shelton and Anne Coleman. Will Tunstall. Beverley Shelton, Gabriel Shelton.

1770, Feb. 2, Thomas Dudley and Susanna Burton. Thomas Dudley. Dudly Gatewood. Mar. 24. Lewis Salmon and Margaret Shannon, daughter of Thomas Shannon. Eley Roberts, Jun[r], Aggatha Marr. Lewis Salmon, John Salmon. Aug. 23. Edmund King and Mary Thomas. Will Tunstall. Edmund King, Frances Luck. Mar. 3. Charles Williams and Ann Wilson. Will Tunstall. Charles Williams, Peter Wilson.

1771, Feb. 13. David Hanby and Jenny Dalton, daughter of Samevil Dalton. James Taylor, John Cox David Hanby, Thomas Hutchings. Mar. 28. Jesse Robinson and Betsey Pigg, daughter of John Pigg. Jesse Robinson, John Cox. Dec. 17. Spilsbe Coleman and Judith Burton, daughter of Robert Burton. John Cox. Spilsbe Coleman, Ben Terry.

1773, Aug. 30. William Ryburn and Mary Terry. John Cox. William Ryburn, Ben Terry.

1774, Feb. 7. William Todd and Jean Shelton, daughter of Crispin Shelton. John Cox. William Todd, John Griggory. April 19. William Lovell and Mary Dudley. John Cox. William Lovell, Dan[l] Lovell. Sept. 1. Armistead Shelton and Susanna Shelton, daughter of Daniel Shelton. John Cox. Armistead Shelton, Joseph Akin.

(To be continued.)

LETTER[1] FROM MUNGO INGLES.

M[r] Rector & Gent:

I understand there has been some discourage[mt] lately about y[e] payment of our Salarys & y[t] it is to be done by y[e] Rule of proportion.

I know that M[r] President is for it, but the other Gent expect their whole Salarys, and did not well brook it. For my own part I speak for but one. I have always look'd upon y[e] College pay, as

[1] Written in 1704.

so much ready money, & depending upon it as such, have ordered my affairs accordingly, and have contracted several debts, payable on that very day on which our Salarys used to be pd.

I need not tell Mr Rector & ye Gent of ye College yt my Constant Attendance here, takes me off as much as any other clergyman from all other ways of getting a Livelyhood in ye world: and as it is but just, & highly reasonable that they who serve at ye Altar, should live by ye Altar, so I hope it will not be thought unreasonable, that I who have served ye College so duely & truely, now these ten years should live by it, which I cannot do by having but half Salary.

I give whole attendance & I expect whole Salary. Let but any Gent suppose this Case to be his own (for yt is ye best way to give a true estimate of things) & I am confident he will be of opinion that ye whole Salary ought to be pd.

Is it nothing to be (all ye year long except in ye breaking up) Confin'd to ye College from 7 to 11 in the morning; & from 2 to 6 in the afternoon, and to be all day long spending ones Lungs upon a Compa. of children, who (many of them) must be taught ye same things many times over

Does ye Master of a Grammar School get his money so easily, that he must not be thought worthy of it?

Gent if it be so, that you set so little by the education of yr sons; tis time to tell ye Master yt ye have no more occasion for him; and it is time for ye Master to tell ye College, that if he cannot live by it, he must een think of some other way. I shall only add that my charge of my family is great, my attendance at ye College is Constant, the trouble of teaching unspeakable, & my occasion for money such that nothing than my whole Salary will answer them, which I leave with you to be considered of.[1]

M. Ingles.

[1] Rev. Mungo Ingles, of Scotland, born 1657 and died 1719, was selected by Dr. Blair, when he came with the charter in 1693, as the first master of the Grammar school. He served from 1694 to 1705, when, taking sides with Governor Nicholson, he resigned out of disgust with Dr. Blair. Arthur Blackamore was his successor, who wrote a poem published in the *Maryland Gazette* on Spotswood's expedition to the mountains. In 1716, Mungo Ingles was re-elected master, and so continued till his death. He was also one of the first feoffees of Williamsburg, and a justice of James City county. He married in Virginia, Anne, daughter of Col. James Bray, of the Council, and Angelica his wife. She was Widow of Capt. Peter Temple, who died in 1695 (Peter Temple was son of Rev. Peter Temple), and in 1692 she was widow of Robert Booth

THE CAVALIER EMIGRATION.

Mrs. Ann Cotton, of Queen's Creek, the witty historian of Bacon's Rebellion, referring to the commonwealth in England, says that "Virginia was the only city of refuge left in his Majesties dominions in those times for distressed cavaliers to seeke their fortunes." Among the most prominent of the cavaliers who emigrated to Virginia, was:

1. SIR THOMAS LUNSFORD, who in October, 1650, received a grant of 4,332 acres of land on the south side of Rappahannock River. Under this patent the names of sixty-five persons are given as imported by Lunsford, among whom those favored with titles of respect are the Lady Lunsford, Mrs. Mary Lunsford Mrs. Philippa Lunsford, William Lunsford, Esqr., Mr. Foster, Mr. Henry Benskin, Mr. Bird, Mr. Cooke, Mr. Warren, Mr. Cartwright, Mr Daniel Philips, Mr. William Caldwell, Mrs. Peirce, Mrs. Ann Bradley, Mr. Thomas Marshall.

2. MAJOR-GENERAL MAINWARING HAMMOND, came in 1649. (*Va. Hist. Reg.* Vol. II.) His brother Francis also came to Virginia, patenting lands in New Kent.

3. COL. PHILIP HONEYWOOD, came in 1649. (*Va. Hist. Register*, Vol. II.)

4. COL. HENRY NORWOOD, came in 1649. (*Ibid.*)

5. MAJOR PHILIP STEVENS, died in York county. (*Ibid.* and *York County Records.*)

6. MAJOR JOHN BRODNAX, died in York county, Va. (*York Records.*)

7. THOMAS WILSFORD, hung for taking part with Bacon in 1676. Son of Sir Thomas Wilsford. (See *Ingram's Proceedings, Force's Tracts.*)

8. COL. GUY MOLESWORTH, who had received twenty-five wounds battling for the king. (*Sainsbury MSS.*)

9. COL. FRANCIS MORYSON (son of Sir Henry Moryson), who was

(son of Robert Booth, clerk of York county), by whom she had a daughter who married Robert Armistead. Issue of Mungo Ingles and Anne Bray, five children, of whom four were, Mary, died March 22, 1709–'10; Anne, died Nov. 12, 1710; David, died 1714, and James, who married Anne Marot and had a single daughter, Judith Bray, who married William Armistead, and had Henry Armistead, of Charles City. [Authorities: York County Records; Bruton Register; Perry's *Historical Collections;* Original Manuscripts, and QUARTERLY, IV., p. 117.]

in the king's army, afterwards governor of Virginia. (*Sainsbury MSS.*)

10. JOHN WOODWARD, son of Thomas, assay master of the Mint, "who would not take an oath to the usurper, but went to Virginia." In 1665 John was dead and Thomas, if alive, was at some plantation on York River. (*Sainsbury MSS.*)

11. ROBERT JONES, a supporter of Bacon, but a soldier against the Parliament, who had received many wounds. (*Sainsbury MSS.*)

12. NICHOLAS DUNN, chief clerk of the kitchen, forced to go to Virginia, and died there. Petition of his wife Ann to the king. (*Sainsbury MSS.*)

13. ANTHONY LANGSTON, formerly ensign in Prince Maurice's regiment and afterward fourteen years in Virginia. (*Sainsbury MSS.*)

14. MR. HENRY BISHOP, "who formerly served the king in those unhappy wars in England." (*Sainsbury MSS.*)

15. ALEXANDER CULPEPER, whose father "lost all his estate, life and liberty for the king." Brother of Lady Berkeley. (*Sainsbury MSS.*)

16. PETER JENINGS, "who faithfully served his majesty's father." (*Sainsbury MSS.*) He became attorney-general of Virginia.

17. JOHN AND LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, sons of Rev. Lawrence Washington, a loyal minister.

18. SIR DUDLEY WIAT, who died at James City in 1650. (*York County Records.*)

19. MAJOR RICHARD FOX, who came with Henry Norwood in 1649.

20. DR. JEREMIAH HARRISON, whose wife was Frances, daughter of Thomas Whitgreave, of County Stafford, Eng., who saved the life of Charles II., at the battle of Worcester. Dr. Harrison patented lands in York county.

21. SIR GRAY SKIPWITH, son of Sir Henry Skipwith, of Prestwould, in Leicestershire, created baronet by James the First. (See Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*, p. 226.) He has numerous descendants in Virginia.

22. SIR HENRY CHICHELEY, governor, etc., brother of Sir Thomas, of the Privy Council.

23. COL. JOSEPH BRIDGER, whose tombstone in Isle of Wight county states that he received a special summons to wait upon the king.

MATHEWS FAMILY.

1. SAMUEL[1] MATHEWS * emigrated to Virginia in the ship *Southampton* in 1622, and, with his company of servants and relatives, settled on the south side of the James in the indian territory of Tappahanna, opposite to Jamestown. He was at different times councillor, commander of the fort at Old Point, and Governor, dying in 1659–'60, while holding the last office. (Hotten's *Emigrants to America;* Hening's *Statutes*, Vols. I. and II.)

He married twice at least. The last wife was the widow of Abraham Piersey, who died about 1638, leaving "the best estate that ever was known in Virginia." (*Sainsbury Manuscripts.*) In 1648, a news writer announced that Matthews married the daughter of Sir Thomas Hinton. (Force's *Tracts.*)

The will of Robert Nicholson (1651) leaves legacies to the two sons of Governor Samuel Mathews, 2, *Samuel*[2] 3, another named, as would appear, *Francis*[2] (not Thomas Mathews who wrote an account of Bacon's Rebellion.)

SAMUEL[2] (Samuel[1]), Lieutenant-Colonel in 1655, and member of the Council (Hening, I., p. 408), was therefore son by the first wife.

He died about the same time as his father, since the reference in Hening (II., p. 14) to the "orphan heir of Coll. Mathews" must have been to him. He had issue 4, *John*,[3] whose guardian till 1671, when she died, was Mrs. Anna Bernard. Then Col. Peter Jenings was guardian, and in 1679 William Cole, Esq, was guardian. He had arrived at age before 1682. (See III., p. 173.) The Mathews residence was at "Blunt Point" in Warwick county, at the mouth of Deep Creek.

4. JOHN[3] (Samuel,[2] Samuel[1]) married before 1683–'84 Elizabeth, "heiress of Michael Tavernor," and had issue 5, *Samuel*, who as lawful son and heir of Capt. John Mathews, of King and Queen county, gave a power to Nicholas Brent, of *Woodstock*, to sell any part of 5,211 acres in Stafford county. (Deed in Stafford, Aug. 17, 1702.)

5. SAMUEL[4] (John,[3] Samuel,[2] Samuel[1]) married several times. In the Essex records in 1720 there is a bond dated 1706 from Samuel Mathews of St. Stephens parish, King and Queen county, to Major George Braxton for the benefit of 6, Elizabeth[5] and 7, Mary[5] Mathews, "whom I had by my deceased wife." In Samuel Mathews' will, Nov. 16, 1718, proved in Richmond county, he re-

* The name is often spelt with two "t's," but one "t" is the usual way.

fers to this bond "as exacted from him by Brother Braxton the day I was married to Katherine Dunstall, when I was very much in drink." According to the will, he had also by this first marriage 8, John, died *sine prole*, 9, Baldwin, died *sine prole*. He married secondly, Katherine Dunstall, by whom no issue. He married thirdly, Margaret, who survived him and married William Skrime. Issue by this marriage, 10, Francis, died *sine prole*, 11, child unborn, died *sine prole*.

6. ELIZABETH, married Moseley Battaley, and in 1751 her son, Samuel Battaley, of Spotsylvania, was heir-at-law to his mother, "the only surviving child and heir-at-law of her father, Samuel Mathews." Deed recorded in King George conveying 2,000 acres in Richmond county, then King George, patented in 1654 by Lieutenant-Col. Samuel Mathews, which descended to his grandson, Samuel, who made his will Nov. 16, 1718. (See QUARTERLY, V., p. 277.)

3, FRANCIS[2] (Samuel[1]), captain, justice of York county. He died Feb. 16, 1674–'75. He had issue, 12, Frances, who died March 10, 1670–'71; 13, Elizabeth, died Aug. 26, 1671; 14, Mary, died Feb. 29, 1673; 15, *Baldwin;* 16, a child dead in 1675.*

15, BALDWIN[3] born 1670, died 1737 (Francis,[2] Samuel[1]). In 1682 "William Cole, Esq., and Capt. John Matthews were trustees of Baldwin Mathews, orphan of Capt. Francis Mathews." Samuel Mathews, of King and Queen, in his will, proved in Richmond county in 1718, refers to Baldwin Mathews and Dudley Digges as "kinsmen." He was sworn justice for York county in 1694 and remained such for many years. He had two daughters: 17, one married Samuel Timson, and had a daughter, Mary, who received a moiety of her grandfather's estate. She married Thomas Buckner, of Gloucester. 18, Mary, who, Feb. 9, 1711, married Philip Smith of Northumberland, and had Baldwin Mathews Smith, who married Fanny Burgess. (See QUARTERLY, IV., p. 185.)

---

* In the York county records is the following letter from Governor Berkeley:

"Gentlemen, I finde by a letter from Mr Richards (which Mr Bray shewed me) that Mrs Mathews and her child are dead in England. And Mr Bray tells me there is only one son alive, who is in Virginia and not above 4 or 5 yeares old. It is therefore necessary that some person be appointed to administer upon Capt. Mathews' Estate in Right of the child. And Mrs Vaulx haveing the repute of an honest & able woman & liveing conveniently for it, I thinke a very fitt pson to be intrusted therein, giveing good security to give in an Inventory & for the iust pformance of the Administracon, this April 1675.

"WILLIAM BERKELEY.

"These for the Justices of peace of Yorke County Court prsent."

This last couple had two sons, Philip and Edward, who were students at William and Mary College. There is in Westmoreland county a deed made March 2, 1782, from Elizabeth Smith, relict of Philip Smith, of Washington parish, to John Augustine Washington in behalf of her three children, Baldwin Bushrod Smith, Frances Burgess Smith and Hannah Bushrod Smith. Frances Burgess Smith married Rev. John Mathews, of Essex, son of John Mathews, of Mathews county. Their issue was John, William B., Thomas, Philip Smith, Virginia, Mollie and Fanny Burgess.

John had two sons, Baldwin S. and Ryburn.

William B., clerk of Essex county, died in October, 1830, was twice married, *first*, to Lucinda Wright, daughter of Edward Wright, of King and Queen county; no issue living. *Second*, Maria Jameson Garnett Wood, daughter of Carter Wood and Susan Garnett, of Essex county. Children by this second marriage: John Carter, William B., Philip Smith, Thomas Ryburn (all of whom died unmarried and without issue), and James M., now living, attorney at law of Richmond city, late reporter of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, and author of *Civil and Criminal Digests of the Laws of Virginia*, and *Guide to Commissioners in Chancery*. He married Ellen H. Bagby, of Lynchburg, daughter of George Bagby and only sister of the late distinguished writer and author, Dr. George W. Bagby. Their children now living are as follows: William B., attorney at law of Washington, D. C., graduate of Columbian University, author of "*Mathew's Forms*" *of Pleading* and other popular books, and editor of the *National Domain* of said city; George B., distinguished artist of said city; Cornelia C., wife of John Adolphus Flemer, of the United States Geodetic and Coast Survey; Ellen G. and Maria Virginia, of same city, and Philip Smith; James M., Jr., Lucy Gray and Temple Harrison; other children died in early life.

Thomas died unmarried.

Philip Smith died unmarried.

Virginia married Dr. William Baynham, an eminent surgeon, who for several years was assistant demonstrator of anatomy in Saint Thomas' Hospital in London.

Mollie married Dr. Alexander Somervail, a celebrated physician, and died without issue.

Fanny Burgess married James Roy Micou. Their children, all dead, were James Roy, clerk of Essex county for fifty years, Wm. B., Nellie, Nancy and Betsey. James Roy Micou, the clerk, married Ellen Harvie Jones, of Essex county.

HOWARD, WOOD, BAKER, GILMER.

WILLIAM HOWARD, who lived about the time of the battle of Culloden, married Judith ———, and had several children born in England. Henry Howard, the youngest, was born February, 1745. Susannah Howard, an elder sister, married PETER WOOD,[1] of Maryland, and had issue, four daughters, one of whom, Judith, married *John Baker*, of Devonshire, England, who settled in Jefferson county, Va.—*Abstracted from an old letter*, 1838, *of Judge L. P. Thompson, quoting the family Bible.*

JOHN BAKER and Judith, his wife, had issue: 1, Margaret, who married William Lisle, of Staunton, Va., and left issue; 2, Anna, who married Zachary Waters, of Montgomery county, Md., and left two sons, Baker and Tilghman, and one daughter, Courtenay; 3, *Susannah*, who married, first, James Wood, of Botetourt county, Va., and had issue, James, Stanhope, and Fonrose. She married, second, James Tapscott, the immigrant, of English descent, and had Baker Tapscott, who married Ellen Morrow Baker, his cousin, of whom hereafter; 4, Arabella, who married Judge Robert White, of Winchester, Va., and had two sons, John Baker and Robert Baker White. Judge White was born in 1759 and died in 1831, a soldier at Boston from Virginia in 1775, wounded at Princeton, lawyer in 1783, and judge of the General Court from 1793 to 1826; 5, *John*, who married Ann Mark, of whom hereafter; 6, Alcinda, who died unmarried about 1831; 7, Juliet Wood, who married Col. James Hite, of Jefferson county, Va., and left one son, Thomas, d. s. p. about seventy-five years, and Frances, who married Dr. William Walters, of Frederick City, Md., Caroline, who married Daniel Buckey, of Baltimore, Juliet, who married Major Thomas Briscoe, of Jefferson county, Arabella, who died unmarried, about seventy-five years, Mary, who married Jacob Grove, of Sharpsburg, Md.; 8, Mary.

[1] In the parish register of Leonardstown, Md., were recorded the births of the children of James Wood, "who emigrated to Maryland prior to 1689," as also his own death and age. His sons were James, John, Gillam, Samuel, *Peter*, Benjamin, Joseph, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. (Letter of W. B. Scott, of Leonardstown, to B. Tapscott, 1838.) Gillam had a son, Leonard, who had an only daughter, Patsy, living in 1838. (Same letter.) In 1838 there appeared an advertisement for the heirs of Isaac Wood, a lunatic in England, whose grandfather, Clement Wood, was believed to have settled in Virginia about 1748; another Clement Wood, a cousin of the lunatic, settled in Virginia in 1784.

JAMES TAPSCOTT and Susannah Wood, his wife, had issue: Newton Tapscott, married Louisa, daughter of Ferdinando Fairfax, second son of Bryan, eighth Lord Fairfax; Chichester, married a daughter of William Naylor, Esq., of Romney, Va.; *Baker*, of whom hereafter; Susan Caroline, first wife of Judge Lucas P. Thompson, of Staunton, Va.; Louisa, married John Baker White, of Romney, and had three daughters, one of whom was second wife of Judge Lucas P. Thompson, her uncle-in-law.—*Abstracted from statement of John B. Tapscott, Esq.*

BAKER TAPSCOTT (died at Shepherdstown, 1838, aged 42 years) and Ellen Morrow Baker (died 1846, aged 43 years) had issue: 1, John Baker, lieutenant C. S. A. civil engineers, much relied upon by General Lee. He married, first, Mary Aurelia, daughter of Dr. Joshua and Marina T. Cobb, of Clarksville, Tenn.; married secondly, 1872, Katie Andrews, daughter of Capt. George Pegram, of St. Louis, Mo., son of Dr. John and Caroline Pegram, of Petersburg, Va.; 2, James Newton, died infant; 3, Samuel Baker, C. S. A., died in 1863; 4, Susan Caroline, died infant: 5, Ellen Morrow, died infant; and 6, Elizabeth Gilmer, died unmarried 1856.

JOHN MARK was an emigrant from Ulster, in the north of Ireland, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian and an ardent Whig of the Revolution. Mark purchased a splendid estate in Berkeley county, called "Traveller's Rest," from Gen. Horatio Gates, with whom he carried on a familiar correspondence, which was afterwards published in the *Home Journal*. He removed to Fredericksburg, and was a leading member of the First Presbyterian Church, whose first minister, in 1806, was Rev. Samuel B. Wilson, of North Carolina. He married Ellen Morrow,[1] and his daughter Ann married John Baker, Jun., a distinguished lawyer, and a Federalist member of Congress from 1811 to 1813. Baker died at Shepherdstown August 18, 1823. His wife, Ann Baker, was a passenger on James Rumsey's boat in 1786 at Shepherdstown, when he was the first to succeed by steam alone in propelling a vessel against the current of the Potomac, and "at the rate of four or five miles an hour." Issue: 1, George,

[1] Children of John Mark and Ellen Morrow Mark: Ellen, married Samuel F. Smith, of Philadelphia. Margaret, married John Lisle, of Philadelphia. Anne, married John Baker, of Shepherdstown, Va. Sallie, married Van Rutherford, of Shepherdstown, Va. Eliza, married Aaron Jewette, of Jefferson county. Samuel, married Ann North, of Jefferson county. John Mark, Jun., married Maria Forman, of Trenton, New Jersey.

died at 6 years; 2, John Mark, d. s. p. in [illegible] 21st year; 3, Robert White, d. s. p. in his 19th year; 4, Samuel, d. s. p.; 5, William Lisle, a lawyer, died in 1853 in his 35th year; 6, Juliet Wood, died unmarried; 7, Ellen Morrow, married Baker Tapscott, of whom already; 8, Ann Elizabeth, married Thomas Walker Gilmer, Secretary of the Navy, on May 23, 1826. Issue: Elizabeth Anderson* Gilmer, born April 3, 1827, married 20 Sept., 1849, St. George Tucker, Esq., author of *Hansford*, Lt. Col. C. S. A.; John Baker; Juliet Ann; Ellen Tapscott; Thomas Walker*; George Hudson*; Francis Robert; James Blair*; Virginia Douglass.

The following letters are interesting in this connection:

[JUDITH HOWARD WOOD TO JUDITH WOOD.]

Copy of the original letter endorsed: "The writer of the letter below was a maiden lady, and at its date was in the 84th year of her age."—*John Baker*, March 14, 1802.

HOWARD HALL, ENGLAND,
26 June, 1748.

As I have just wrote a long letter to your Father, my dear Judith, I have thought it Right to enclose a note to you, for fear you might be mortified that I only sent my Love. I assure you, my dear child, there is not a moment of Time passeth that my Mind does not notice those whose Bodies are away, but Interests and Memories have my Heart; and surelye, it noticeth none more affectionately than dear little Jude—my Darlinge Namesake. Since I have become old and Infirm, it is my only Pleasure and Employment to measure the Past and see wherein I did Wronge, so that I may advise the younge to avoide my erring Example. I do hope you never neede any Corrections in youre Behaviour, for an account of you to the contrary of that woulde paine me in Fleshe and Soul. It doth not sit well on a Grand Child of the Goode Judith Howard, to act in Deed what would cause any to blushe for shame. I have only to speake further—first giving you my consent to read your Father's Letter which here ———— [1] that God may bless you and directe your conduct to His Likinge and Perfection.

Your Devoted Kinswoman,
JUDITH HOWARD WOOD.

---

* Those marked with asterisks (*) have left descendants.

[1] "Here four words are illegible."—*John Baker.*

In Mrs. T. W. Gilmer's hand, "The letter on the opposite page is copied from the original which was in possession of the late Mrs. Lisle, of Staunton, the eldest sister of John Baker, and was addressed to Judith Wood, soon after the removal of her father to Charles county, Maryland, from England. Judith Wood afterwards married John Baker, Sr., and settled in Jefferson county, Va. Mrs. Lisle and John Baker were children of Judith Baker."

[JOHN MARK TO JOHN BAKER.]

FREDERICKSBURG, January 18, 1812.

Dear Sir,

By a letter from Samuel yesterday, I am informed that you have been visiting your Dear little family. I hope you found and left them all well and that you enjoy good health also. I have had a very Severe Cold, but am now in my usual plight.

News last evening from Richmond announces the total destruction of Six homes by fire, opposite the Eagle Tavern, no lives lost, that place this winter Suffers much, by Severe and truly afflictive Providences, I trust that they may have the Sanctified use of them.

We have got into our New Church, it is very well finished, and Situated on a Pleasant Lot, which was given gratis, by Mrs. Patton, and she wishes to make a Deed to it, Provided we knew how to make it, or to whom; We are not as a congregation an incorporated body, We are anxious to have the title Secured, I am requested to write to you on the Subject, to know if you can give us any information in what manner it can be accomplished; and remain forever the Property of the Presbyterian Congregation of this Place. I cannot conceive why every denomination of Christians Should not be incorporated. I am at a loss to know what evil could attend it, certainly none, that I can conceive, Anything strange in Jefferson? how long did you stay there? Report says Congress means to adjourn for a Short time, indeed I think it is hard for them to do much at this present time, until they hear from Europe, I was happy in reading in the paper your Support to the claim of the revolutionary Soldier, I hope that Congress will do away the Statute of limitation and grant him and his heirs what is justly due them, for assisting to gain our freedom from threatened Bondage, and our Independence, and give us a Standing amongst the Nations of the *Earth*. Indeed I think we are almost the only free People on the face of the *Globe*. This Liberty we enjoy, calls loudly upon us, individuals, and as a *Nation* to make suitable returns to *him* who gives peace in our Land, while the greater part of Europe are in a continual warfare, Liberty and Equality not known amongst them, while we enjoy all the blessing of a free and Independent People—I am Dear Sir, yours Sincerely,

JOHN MARK.

John Baker esquire
Washington.

ARMISTEAD FAMILY.

*(*Continued from page 31.) 33

[To the data at the conclusion of the paper on this family in July number add from Abingdon, Gloucester county, Register: Ro. Armistead mar. to Catherine Gwathney, Sept. 24, 1743.]

4, JOHN[3] (William,[2] Anthony[1]) settled in Gloucester county, where his father had patented a considerable quantity of land. In 1697 he made a deed (which is on record in Elizabeth City county), in which styling himself "brother and heir" of William Armistead,

deceased, and "son and heire," of William Armistead, late of Elizabeth City county, Gent.," he confirms to his brother Anthony all land on Back River, in said county, of which his father died seised. In 1680 he was lieutenant-colonel of horse in Gloucester and one of the justices. On October 18, 1688, he was sworn one of the council.—*MS. Council Journal.* His wife was Judith; but though called "brother" by Robert Beverley, it is impossible to say whether one married the other's sister or sister of the other's wife. Major Robert Beverley married Mrs. Catherine Hone in Gloucester, March 28, 1679, and in March, 168½, Beverley was administrator of Major Theophilus Hone,[1] of James City county. I think it almost certain that this second wife of Major Beverley was the widow of Major Hone, and not his daughter, as stated in the introduction to Beverley's *History of Virginia.* His first wife was Mary. (See *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*) Issue of John Armistead and Judith his wife: 5, Judith, married Robert Carter. Her tombstone calls her "eldest daughter of the Hon. John Armistead, Esq., and Judith his wife. She departed this life the 23d day of Feb., Anno 1699, in the — year of her age, and in the 11th of her marriage, having borne to her husband five children, four daughters and a son, whereof Sarah and Judith Carter died before, and are buried near her" (See Keith); 6, Elizabeth Armistead married, first, on Feb. 16, 1687, Ralph Wormeley, Esq., secretary of the colony, whose will is dated Feb. 2, 1700; and she married, secondly, on October 5, 1703, William Churchill, Esq. (See Keith, Hayden, and *Middlesex Register.*) William Churchill's will was proved March 6, 1710, and names as overseers of his will "my brothers, Mr. William Armistead and Mr. Henry Armistead; and friends, Mr. Nathaniel Burwell, Mr. John Holloway, and Mr. John Clayton." Elizabeth Churchill died November 16, 1716, and her will was proved January 1, 1716. It names "my brother, Mr. Henry Armistead." (For children, see Keith); 7, *William*[4]; 8, *Henry.*[4]

7, WILLIAM[4] ARMISTEAD (John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]) was born 1671, and died at Eastmost River, in Mathews county, June 13, 1711, where his tomb still stands. (QUARTERLY, III., p. 255.) He married Anna Lee, daughter of Hancock Lee and Mary, daughter of William

[1] Theophilus Hone was burgess for Elizabeth City in November, 1652, and for James City, June and October, 1666, with rank of Major. In 1675 Theophilus Hone, Jr., and Thomas Hone patented land in James City, adjoining Sir John Ayton's land. Theophilus Hone, Jr., died February 3, 1686. (*Middlesex Register.*)

Kendall, of Northampton county. (*Hening*, VI., p. 443.) They had issue: 9, *John*; 10, Mary, married, first, James Burwell (who died in 1718); secondly, Philip Lightfoot, of the council; 11, Judith, married George Dudley; 12, Anna, married April 4, 1725, Anthony Walke and died February 14, 1732 (see Walke chart *Va. Mag.*, July, 1897); 13, Joyce; 14, Frances (see will of James Burwell*; will of Mrs. Mary Lightfoot, QUARTERLY, III., p. 107).

In Barradall's *Reports* occurs the following suit: "April court, 1737. *Robinson* vs. *Armistead, et als.*" "John Armistead and Robert Beverley deced jointly purchased 100 acres of land in Co. Glouc. which was conveied to them by Deed Jan. 17, 1680 for the cons. of 50£. That Beverley by his will Aug. 20, 1686 devised his half part to his Dau. Catherine in tail & soon after died. After which Armistead became solely possessed of the Premes & died possessed. And after his death John Armistead, his eldest son & heir, entered and was possessed, after whose Death his son & heir John Armistead entered and died possessed, leaving the Defendant John Armistead his son & heir an infant. That the said Catherine at the Death of Beverley was an Infant and before 21 married John Robinson Esq. the Plt's Father now living and died in 1726, leaving the Plt her eldest son & heir, then an Infant, and since the death of Armistead the grand son the defts. Burwell, Armistead, & Dudley in Right of the Defendant Armistead, an infant, have entered into the Premeses claiming the whole by survivorship & refuse to make partition with the Plts. Praying, therefore, that the defts may answer premes and the Plt be relieved according to Equity," &c.

A comparison of this case with the will of James Burwell and the act in Hening, VI., p. 403, makes it plain that Barradall was in error in the name of the eldest son of Col. John Armistead. His name was William and not John. Otherwise Mrs. Churchill, his sister, might have mentioned John. According to this the line ran, John[3] Armistead, the councillor (died before 1703), William[4] died in 1711, John,[5] who made his will in 1754, and John,[6] who was under age in 1734. Mistakes of this kind by a jury or

* Will of James Burwell, proved September 15, 1718, at Yorktown, names wife Mary, daughter Lucy, son Nathaniel Bacon, sisters Mrs. Johannah Bassett, Mrs. Elizabeth Harrison and Mrs. Martha Armistead. Brother John Armistead, sister Martha Burwell, mother Mrs. Ann Armistead, sister Judith, wife of George Dudley, sister Elizabeth Armistead, sisters Ann, Joyce and Frances Armistead. Makes brothers Nathaniel and Lewis Burwell, and William Bassett executors.

court are not infrequent in the records. The volume of Barradall's *Reports*, preserved in the Law Library, is, however, only a copy of the original manuscript.

9. JOHN[5] ARMISTEAD (William,[4] John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]), Captain, etc., married first, Elizabeth (? Gill), mentioned as sister Elizabeth Armistead in the will of James Burwell, and second, Susanna, daughter of Thomas Meriwether,[1] of Essex, who made his will in 1708, when Susanna was not then baptized. (Hening, VI., p. 405.) As Nicholas Meriwether, the uncle of Susanna Armistead, had lived in New Kent, I feel certain that the Captain John Armistead who in 1722 was vestryman of Blissland parish was this John, the husband of Susannah Meriwether. The New Kent John had sons John and William, and this last William had an only daughter, Susannah. Issue by first wife, Elizabeth (? Gill), 15, *Gill*[6] *Armistead*; issue by second wife, Susannah Meriwether, 16, *John*,[6] 17, William,[6] who was Major in 1772 and 1775, and a vestryman of Blissland parish. (See vestry book.) He married Mary, widow of Baker, who kept ordinary at the Brick House for Bassett, the niece of James Nicholas, who left her 500£ in event of the death of Abraham Nicholas, son of his brother Abraham Nicholas, as also a specific legacy of £1,000 (letter of William Nelson, 1767; see the Nelson Letter Book at Episcopal Seminary). He had issue an only daughter, 18, Susanna, who married first, William Dandridge, son of Bartholomew Dandridge, the brother of Mrs. Washington, and second, about 1805, David Dorrington. Major William Armistead died before 1784.

15, GILL[6] ARMISTEAD (John,[5] William,[4] John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]) lived in Blissland parish, New Kent; sheriff in 1751; colonel in 1758; died in 1762. (Vestry book.) On May 23, 1751, he married Betty

[1] The will of Thomas Meriwether, son of Nicholas Meriwether, of Surry, the immigrant, names brother Francis, of Essex, Nicholas, of New Kent, sister Jane Brown, wife of William Brown, of Surry, wife Susannah; nephew William Meriwether, son of brother Nicholas, to have his land in Surry; nephews William, David and Francis, sons of brother Nicholas; Ralph Shelton; land to child unbaptized; Nicholas and Francis Meriwether executors. Dated Jan. 7, 1708, proved Feb. 10, 1708–'09. Thomas Meriwether was one of the feoffees of Tappahannock. He married twice. Henry Williamson, gent, bequeathed lands in 1699, given to him by Captain Richard Loes and Mr. Abraham Weeks and Milicent his wife, of Rappahannock, to his 3 daughters, Elizabeth, Katherine, and Frances. Afterwards, in 1707, William Young, of Essex, and Katharine, his wife, one of the daughters, confirmed to Thomas Meriwether half of the lands devised by said William unto his daughter Elizabeth Meriwether, deceased, and in case of his death to said Katherine Young and Frances Bird, his other daughter. (Essex Records.)

Allen* (who married, 2ndly, John Lewis, of Williamsburg), and had issue: 19, Betty, born March 9, 1752; died April, 1833; "married, on March 27, 1774, at Mr. John Lewis', in Williamsburg, Miles Selden, Jr." (Selden Family Bible); 20, Susannah, who married Colonel John Cary; 21, Mary or Molly, died 1825, who married Thacker Burwell; 22, Frances, who married Col. John Ambler; 23, Martha, who married Colonel Green, and had Abraham and Elizabeth; 24, Gill. (*Sheldon et als.* vs. *Armistead's Adm'r*, 7 Grattan's Rep'ts, page 264.)

16, JOHN[6] ARMISTEAD (John,[5] William,[4] John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]) was a resident of St. Peter's parish, New Kent, colonel of militia, and State Senator from New Kent in the first Senate of Virginia. "Col. John Armistead departed this life May 2, 1779." (*Register.*) Issue by first wife, Agnes: 25, *William*,[7] born June 5, 1754. By his second wife, Mary Burbage, whose mother is said to have been a Dandridge, he had, 26, *Robert B.*,[7] administrator of his mother, who died in 1792; and 27, Lucy B., who, on December 24, 1801, married Aylett Waller, and removed to Tennessee. (See *Waller* vs. *Armistead*, 2 Leigh's Reports.)

25, WILLIAM[7] ARMISTEAD, son of Col. John[6] Armistead, of New Kent, was "agent of the State for providing arms, cloathing, and other necessaries," during the Revolution. (Hening, XII., p. 420.) He died in June, 1793, leaving a son, 28, William Armistead, living in 1813. (Papers in chancery suit of *Dandridge* vs. *Armistead.*)

26, ROBERT BURBAGE[7] ARMISTEAD, son of Col. John[6] Armistead, married Mary Semple, sister of Judge James Semple. He died in 1811. He had issue: 29, John Dandridge Armistead, died, aged seventeen, while a student at William and Mary; 30, *William.*[8]

30, WILLIAM[8] ARMISTEAD, son of Robert B.[7] Armistead, born in New Kent in 1797, and attended William and Mary College in 1816. He married Lucy Boyd, and, with his family, removed to Alabama in 1833. He died in 1856. Issue: 31, Robert,[9] educated at William and Mary College, where he studied law under Judge N. B. Tucker; major of the twenty-second Alabama regiment; killed at the battle of Shiloh. He has children living in Texas. 32, William B., student at William and Mary; married Mrs. Eliza Knox, and had issue, Elliott and George. 33, Rosalie Virginia, married Elmore G. Fitzpatrick; both dead, leaving issue. 34, Mary, who married Philip Gayle, of Montgomery, Alabama, and has issue. 35, Lizzie Rowe, married Paul Tucker Sayre, and has

*From her daughter's Bible.

issue. 36, Herbert,[9] lieutenant-colonel of the twenty-second Alabama regiment; mortally wounded at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee. 37, Lucy Boyd, married Richard Goldthwait, and has issue.

The following letter is a worthy tribute to the gallantry of Robert Armistead, major of the twenty-second Alabama regiment:

NEAR CORINTH, MISS., April 11, 1862.

My Dear Mrs. Fitzpatrick: You have doubtless heard of your sad loss in the death of your brother, Major Armistead. I write to claim the privilege of a friend of yours and his: that of sharing in your sorrow. I was with him after he was wounded for some time, giving him all the attention in my power. He was struck by a grape shot in the right side, the shot passing through to the surface on the opposite side. He was conscious that his wound was mortal, but was calm and resigned. Feeling assured that he could survive but a short time, I asked him if he wished me to do anything for him. He said nothing except "Tell my dear sisters how I loved them, and that my last hours are spent in thoughts of them; I know how they will suffer when they hear this."

He frequently reverted to this, and it seemed to be the only thought that troubled him. When the surgeon came to him, he said: "Doctor, I have great confidence in your opinion, examine my wound and give me a candid answer; I do not fear death; I know I must die, but I wish to know how long I have to live."

The surgeon examined the wound, but remained silent. Major Armistead understood him clearly, but no trepidation was visible, no alarm expressed. He remained calm as if merely reclining to rest. He frequently spoke of the grief his sisters would feel. He said to me, "I have died in the right place, I hope at the right time, I know in the right cause." I am thus circumstantial, because I know every word and incident of his final hour will interest you. I did all I could to make him comfortable under the circumstances, while I remained with him.

Our cause has lost a noble and gallant defender, our State an intellectual man, society a chivalrous and polished gentleman, his friends a true and beloved companion, and his sisters a brother who loved them better than his own life and who grieved only for them in his death hour.

I never saw such calm heroism before, and desire to emulate him should it be my fate to die, as he did, in defence of our country.

I was agitated while he was placid; I wept over his wounds, he sorrowed only for his sisters.

I hope you may find some consolation in the circumstances attending his end. He died for his country, and in the hour that tries men's souls gave the strongest proofs of the nobility of his own. Rest assured that I sympathize deeply with you and yours in this sad bereavement, and only regret that I can do nothing to palliate your sorrow. May God give you and your sisters the strength to bear your loss with resignation.

Accept my kindest regards and believe me your friend,

Mrs. E. G. Fitzpatrick, THOS. W. OLIVER.
Montgomery, Ala.

MARRIAGE BONDS IN LANCASTER COUNTY.

Thos. Yerby and Hannah Dogget, February 22, 1717; Benjamin Dogget [mark].

Isaac Bush [mark] and Hannah Saurman, October 11, 1720; Michael Gell [mark].

John Rogers and Jane Walters, widow, August 23, 1723; John Callahan [mark].

Joseph Chinn and Mrs. Eliz. Ball, May 2, 1727; George Payne.

Leonard Houson, of Wiccomico, Northumberland, and Anne Fleet, November 10, 1722; Henry Fleet.

Wm. Sydnor and Rachel Davenport, December 16, 1717; Wm. Payne.

Samuel Raine and Hagar (daughter of John Davis), December 21, 1723; Richard Curtis.

Nicholas Hack, of Northumberland, and Eliz. Howson, daughter of Sarah Ball [mark], May 16, 1717; Richard Neale, of Northumberland.

William Camell, of Northumberland, and Sarah Shelley, March 14, 1723; James Camell.

Dr. Mark Bannerman, of Middlesex, and Catherine Barker, August 12, 1724; Wm. Payne.

Isaac White and Mary Ann Ewell, October 11, 1727; William Ballendine.

William Nash and Ann Kirk, daughter of Christopher Kirk February 10, 1717.

John Steptoe, Jr., of Northumberland, and Joanna, daughter of Joan Lawson, June 12, 1727; John Wren.

Charles Burgess and Frances Fox, daughter of Ann Fox, October 4, 1721.

Christopher Stevens and Mary Armes, widow, February 21, 1717; Wm. Cornelius.

Wm. Ball, Jr., and Margaret, daughter of Richard Ball, February 17, 172$\frac{3}{4}$; witnesses, David and Spencer Ball.

William Sydnor and Catherine Taylor, March 1, 1724; Thomas Edwards.

John Brown [mark] and Eliz. James, July 2, 1722; Thomas Pursell.

Wm. Mountague and Mrs. Hannah Ball, October 16, 1727; John Selden. Order from Sarah Ball, her mother, for license to issue; consent of Wm. Mountague, father of said Wm. Mountague.

Wm. Keen, of Northumberland, and Mrs. Eliz. Ball, November 2, 1721; Thomas Edwards.

Robt. Biscoe and Eliz. Lawson, daughter of Henry Lawson, May 29, 1727; Thomas Edwards.

Thomas Hunton and Mary Currill, November 13, 1722; Robert Harton.

Charles Lee, of Northumberland, and Eliz. Pinkard, November 8, 1721; Thomas Pinkard.

John Loyal and Mary Tayloe, June 11, 1724; Thomas Edwards. Order from Mary Burn for license to issue for her daughter, Mary Tayloe.

Thos. Chelton [mark] and Winifred King, January 14, 172$\frac{3}{4}$; Jerome Pasquet [mark]. Order from Elesbee Pasquet [mark] for license for her daughter, Winifred King.

Wm. Hobson, of Northumberland, and Judith Fleet, June 28, 1723; Henry Fleet, Thomas Edwards.

Eaton Reeves and Priscilla Palmer, August 14, 1724; William Reeves, of Northumberland [mark].

Bryan Phillips and Eliz. Stott, November 16, 1724; Jas. Stott.

Presley Cox, of Copeland parish, Westmoreland, and Margaret, daughter of Henry Fleet; Henry Fleet.

Richard Howson and Anne Reade, May 18, 1717; Thos. Purcell.

Charles Clepban [mark] and Mrs. Judith Waugh, June 27, 1726; Alexander Cammell.

Wm. Miller and Martha Taylor, December 10, 1718; Wm. Dare.

Ezekiel Gilbert and Winifred Gibson, September 4, 1722; Thos. Edwards. Consent of her father, Robert Gibson.

Robert Horton and Blanch Kelly, August 4, 1719.

David Ball and Ellen Heale, May 29, 1727; George Heale, Jr. Consent of George Heale, father of Ellen Heale.

Newman Brockenbrough, Richmond county, and Sarah Heale, October 24, 1715; Austin Brockenbrough. Consent of Sarah Heale, widow.

William Ballendine and Mary Ann Ewell, December 16, 1724; Thomas Edwards.

Richard Chichester, Esq., and Anne, widow of Wm. Fox, gent., July 11, 1719; James Chichester, gent. (Has Chichester arms on seal.)

Jerome Pasquett [mark] and Lycia King, October 6, 1718; Nicholas Therleston.

Samuel Mileham and Martha Gardner, September 8, 1724; Thomas Edwards.

[Captain] Robert Galbreath and Margaret Carter, June 26, 1722; Thomas Edwards.

James Brent and Catherine Martin, July 26, 1727; Hugh Brent.

William Brent and Margaret Haines, January 7, 172$\frac{3}{4}$; James Haines, Jr.

Hugh Brent and Eliz. Morris, April 30, 1726; John Bell.

Wm. Forrester, Richmond county, and Frances Bryant, July 19, 1715; Thomas Bryant.

Dennis McCarty, of Copeland parish, Westmoreland, and Sarah Ball, September 22, 1724; William Ball. Consent of her father, William Ball.

Joseph Brosier and Mary Morris, March 8, 1726; Richard Chichester.

Thomas Carpenter [mark] and Mary Nichols, January 13, 1717; Archibald Flint.

Order from Richard Ball for a license for his daughter Sarah and Mr. John Selden, * * * 13, 1725.

James Carter and Mary Brent, August 18, 1724; Hugh Brent.

John Selden, of Elizabeth City county, and Mrs. Sarah Ball, October 14, 1725; David Ball.

Consent of Eliz. Ball to marry Joseph Chinn, May 1, 1717 (or 1727).

Samuel Ball and Anne Tayloe, November 25, 1717; Arthur Clark. (Ball and Clark use a seal—chevron between three fleurs de lis.)

Thomas Edwards and Sarah Swan, August 4, 1722; Wm. Payne.

Wm. Fleet and Ann Jones, November 1, 1718; Thomas Wale.

George Glascock, of Richmond county, and Mrs. Judith Ball, daughter of Wm. Ball, April 13, 1720; Wm. Ball.

Wm. Ball and Mrs. Margaret Ball, Jr., February 17, 1723; David Ball.

Christopher Garlington and Eliz. Conway, May 5, 1723; Thos. Heath.

Thos. Chinn and Sarah Mitchell, November 12, 1735; Thomas Edwards.

Wm. Edwards and Eliza Griggs, July 1, 1730; Hugh Brent. Order of Thos. Wells [mark] for license to issue to his daughter, Eliza Griggs.

George Ball and Judith Payne, October 10, 1735; Merryman Payne.

Christopher Chinn and Agatha Thornton, October 26, 1739;

Thomas Thornton. Consent of Christopher Chinn's father, Rawleye Chinn.

Lindsey Opey, of Saint Stephen's parish, Northumberland, and Sarah Heale, February 10, 1734; Thomas Edwards. Consent of George Heale, father of Sarah.

Stokely Towles and Eliz. Martin, March 12, 173$\frac{6}{7}$; Jas. Brent. Consent of Kath. Brent, mother of Eliz. Martin.

John Cannaday, of Maryland, and Katherine Heale, January 15, 1736; John Waughope. (Order, Corotoman, January 5, 173$\frac{6}{7}$, to the clerk, from "your humble servant & comrade, John Waughope," inclosing consents of John and Joseph Heales to above marriage.

Robert Newman and Behethelen Jones, October 25, 1738; Jas. Brent.

Wm. Heale and Judith Swan, July 22, 1734; Thomas Edwards.

Joseph Scrosby [mark], of Maryland, and Elizabeth Lee, April 15, 1737; Nich. Thruston.

Robert West, bricklayer, of Richmond county, and Margaret Buckles, June 20, 1735; Hugh Brent.

Griffin Fauntleroy, St. Stephen's parish, Northumberland, and Mrs. Judith Heale, 1737; Thomas Edwards.

Robert Edwards and Anne Conway, June 10, 1729; Thomas Edwards.

[Doctor] Thos Edwards and Ann Swan, July 13, 1736; Thomas Edwards.

Wm. Brent and Letitia Wale, April, 1735; John Wale.

Adam Dickie, clerk [of Drysdale parish, King and Queen], and Ann Thacker, May 7, 1735; Charles Ewell.

Joseph Wharton and Ann Edmunds, June 4, 1737; Robert Edmunds.

John Hill, Northumberland, and Eliz. Martin, January 9, 1733; Nich. Martin.

[Captain] LeRoy Griffin and Mrs. Mary Ann Bertrand, October 5, 1734; Thomas Edwards.

Thos. Scott and Susannah Odor, April 22, 1730; Thos. Edwards.

Arthur McNeal and Eliz. Frizell, widow, August 19, 1732; Jno. Cristy, Esq.

George Ball, Jr., Northumberland, and Anna Taylor, June 14, 1736; Thos. Edwards. Consent of Eliz. Taylor to the marriage of her above-named daughter.

[Captain] Thos. Perkins and Ellenor Currell, March 22, 173$\frac{5}{6}$; Isaac Currell.

Anthony Sydnor and Eliza Taylor, January 3, 173$\frac{8}{7}$; Thomas Edwards. Consent of parents, Wm. and Catherine Sydnor.

John Woodson, Goochland, and Mary Miller, August 10, 1731; Wm. Miller.

Note from George Braxton to Thos. Edwards, the clerk, stating that the bearer brought a letter from Col. Carter giving Edwards leave to issue a license for him (Braxton) to marry Mrs. Mary Carter, daughter of Col. Carter. Corotoman, January 16, 173$\frac{3}{3}$.

Merriman Payne and Catherine Brent, August 19, 1734; Hugh Brent. Consent of Judith Payne for above marriage of her son Merriman.

Charles Ewell and Sarah Ball, September 22, 1736; Thomas Edwards.

[Col.] Carter's consent to the marriage of his daughter Lucy to Mr. Henry Fitzhugh, Jr., of Stafford, July 28, 1730.

Thomas Hunton and Ann Wale, Nov. 15, 1734; Thos. Edwards.

James Robb and Frances Buckles, January 9, 1733; John Buckles [mark].

Moore Fauntleroy, Richmond county, gent., and Ann Heale, December 20, 1736; Joseph Heale, gent. Consent of Wm. Fauntleroy to above marriage of his son, December 7, 1736.

Note from John Carter to the clerk to issue a license to Mr. Bell, or any other minister, for the marriage of his sister, Mary Carter, to Mr. George Braxton. Corotomon, January 16, 1732.

James Ball to the clerk, desiring a license for the marriage of his son, Jesse, and Mrs. Frances Burges, December 10, 1737.

Note from Robert Carter, July 26, 1718, to the clerk to issue a license for the marriage of his daughter Judith to Mann Page, Esq.

Wm. Glascock, Richmond county, and Mrs. Easter Ball, April 10, 1728. He sends consent of Sarah Ball to the above marriage of her daughter.

Francis Timberlake and Judith Lawson, March 9, 1730; Hugh Brent.

Reverend Charles Smith (Wiccomico parish, Northumberland) [minister] and Eliz. Chilton, February, 172$\frac{8}{9}$; Thomas Edwards.

George Payne and Frances Edmunds, October 13, 1729; Thos. Edwards.

Presley Cockerill and Susannah Whaley, March 26, 1728; Geo. Eves [mark].

Order from George Davenport for license for Mr. Joseph Stover to marry his daughter, Judith Davenport.

James Pendleton (Drysdale parish, King and Queen) and Mary

Lyell, widow, January 8, 172⅞; Samuel Ball. Consent of Mary Lyell to marry Mr. James Pendleton, January 8, 1727.

John Norris and Jane Carnelly, February 4, 173⅞; Robert McTyre.

John Dameron, Northumberland, and Eliz. Taylor, September 12, 1728; Thomas Edwards.

Consent of Wm. Bertrand for marriage of his daughter, Mary Ann, to Mr. Leroy Griffin, of Richmond county, October 5, 1734. [Seal: Time with scythe and hourglass.]

Richard Chichester and Ellen Ball, July 3, 1734; Thomas Edwards. Consent of Wm. Ball, father of said Ellen.

(Bond of John Waughope as administrator of Eliz. Keen, November 12, 1736.)

(Bond of Martha Tomlin as administratrix of Stephen Tomlin, November, 1733.)

(Bond of Edward Beauchamp to John Stepto, Jr., February 8, 1739.)

John Mitchell and Charity Coleman, August 3, 1741 [?]; Anth. Sydnor.

Solomon Ewell and Eve Taylor, January 10, 1746; T. Edwards.

Richard Selden and Mrs. Mary Ball, November 21, 1741; Robt. McTyre. Consent of John Selden for his son, and of James Ball for his daughter.

Newton Keene and Sarah Edwards, April 14, 1749; T. Edwards.

Gawin Lowry and Behethlen Newsom, December 13, 1745; Jesse Ball.

Wm. Haynie, Northumberland, and Ann Edwards, widow, October 16, 1747.

John Fleet and Mary Edwards, May 19, 1746; Thos. Edwards. Consent of Thos. Edwards to his daughter's marriage.

John Jones and Sarah Ball, September 30, 1746; Wm. Mountague. Consent of Margaret Ball to marriage of her above daughter.

Edward Blakemore and Hannah Stevens, September 11, 1747; Thomas Pollard.

Ezekiel Gilbert and Eliz. Lawson, August 1, 1749; Jno. Steptoe.

Shapleigh Neale and Margaret Bell, September 10, 1741; Thomas Edwards. Consent of John Bell to his daughter's marriage.

John Bell and Frankey Edmunds, July 13, 1748; Ezekiel Gilbert. Consent of Wm. Tayloe to the above marriage.

Anthony Kirk and Sarah Brent, May 4, 1747; Th. Edwards, Jr.

[The name which appears last in the marriage bonds is that of the security on the bond.]

(To be continued.)

THE THORNTON FAMILY.

COMPILED BY W. G. STANARD.

(*Continued from* Vol. VI., page 57.)

86. CHARLES[5] THORNTON (*Anthony*,[4] *Anthony*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), of "North Garden," Caroline county, Va., and of Kentucky, commonly called "Captain" Charles Thornton (doubtless from his holding that rank in the militia), married, 1st, Mary, daughter and heiress of Wm. Jones, of Essex, and also heiress of her uncle, John Jones, of Essex. She had no issue. He married, 2ndly, Sarah, daughter of John Fitzhugh, of "Bellair," Stafford county, Va. Captain Thornton removed to Oldham county, Ky., about 1812.

Issue: 161, Fitzhugh,[6] married Caroline Fitzhugh, and died in Henry county, Mo., in 1864; all of his children died without issue, except Sarah Ann,[7] who married James Todd, of Henry county, Ky.; 162, Alice,[6] died unmarried; 163, Henrietta,[6] married Frank Taliaferro, of Orange county, Va.; 164, Katherine Presley,[6] married Cole Fitzhugh, and had a daughter, Ann,[7] who married Richard F. Taylor, and lives near Windsor, Henry county, Mo.; 165, Elizabeth,[6] married Richard Meriwether, of Shelby, Ky., and had one son, Richard, who died without issue; 166, Dr. Charles,[6] married Mary Taliaferro, and had a large family, and has many descendants; all of his children are dead, except Reuben T.[7] Thornton, of Nevada, Vernon county, Mo.; 167, Dr. John Henry Fitzhugh,[6] married, 1st, Mary Symmes, daughter of President William Henry Harrison, and had issue: (*a*), Wm. Henry Harrison,[7] of Ellettsville, Monroe county, Indiana; unmarried; (*b*), Charles,[7] surgeon in the United States army; died unmarried; (*c*), Anna Harrison,[7] died January 17, 1883; married Lee Mason Fitzhugh, of "Fern Bank," Ohio; (*d*), Alice Elizabeth,[7] married John C. Lewis, of Chicago; (*e*), Lucy Harrison,[7] died young; (*f*), John Fitzhugh,[7] of "Fern Bank," married Lela Morgan West, and had Charles West[8]; died young. Dr. John Thornton married, 2ndly, Sarah Fitzhugh, and had Susan Fitzhugh[7] and George Fitzhugh.[7] 168, Daniel McCarty,[6] purser United States Navy, married, 1st, Susan, daughter of Hay Taliaferro; 2ndly, Mary, daughter of General Lawrence T. Dade, and had issue: first marriage: (*a*), Charles Hay,[7] served in Confederate States army; married Betty Johnson, and had issue: Charles Hay,[8] Virginia Susan,[8] and Nathaniel[8]; (*b*), Henry,[7] served in the Richmond Howitzers, C. S. A.; married Betty Conway, and had Henry[8] and Marian[8]; (*c*), Virginia,[7] married Dr. Frederick

Roddy, of Richmond; (*d*), Emma,[7] married, first, Nathaniel Norfleet, and secondly, Col. Wm. E. Cutshaw, C. S. A., of Richmond; (second marriage): (*e*), Lawrence[7]; (*f*), Baylor,[7] married; (*g*), Foxhall A. Parker,[7] married; (*h*), Hay,[7] married; (*i*), McCarty,[7] married; (*j*), Arthur Conway[7]; (*k*), Lucy,[7] married Catlett Conway; (*l*), Mary,[7] married Catlett Conway; 169, Henry,[6] married a Miss Curry, and left an only son, Charles Henry Thornton, who married twice, leaving, by his first marriage, a daughter, Sallie, and by the second (Mrs. Belle Thornton, who survives, and is living at Los Angeles, California), two children; 170, Francis,[6] married Anne Rose Thornton, and died near Jacksonville, Ill., leaving a number of children; 171, *William Tucker.*[6]

87. GEORGE[5] THORNTON (*Anthony,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), born in Caroline county, Virginia, November 18, 1752; died August 30, 1853, aged nearly 101 years; married, June 9, 1774, Margaret Stanley. He served in the Revolution as a private in Capt. Wm. Buckner's and other companies of militia, and later received a pension; the papers in regard to it have been preserved. About 1784 he removed to what is now Greene county, Va. Issue: 172, Catherine Taliaferro,[6] born August 18, 1775; 173, Ann,[6] born December 25, 1776; married Edward Eastham; 174, Peter,[6] born March 5, 1779; lived in Madison county, Va.; 175, Mary P.,[6] born September 20, 1781; married Willis Kirtley, and removed to Kentucky; 176, Charles,[6] born December 12, 1783; removed to Muhlenberg county, Ky., and had a son, Edward[7]; 177, George,[6] born March 3, 1786; 178, Lucy Buckner[6] (twin), born March 3, 1786; married —— Smoot, Madison county, Va.; 179, Thomas S.,[6] married Mary Herndon, and had George,[7] Varinda,[7] and Lucy[7]; 180, *Anthony*[6]; 181, John,[6] born October 31, 1792; removed to Muhlenberg county, Ky.

88. REUBEN[5] THORNTON (*Anthony,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of Caroline county (and also, probably, of Spotsylvania and Hanover), was justice of the peace for Spotsylvania in 1805; married Mildred, daughter of Benjamin and Priscilla (Rootes) Grymes. Mrs. Mildred Thornton married, secondly, Peter Dudley. In her will, dated March 16, 1822, and proved in Spotsylvania in September, 1822, she made bequests to her son, Anthony R. Thornton, and his wife, Mildred B., and his daughter, Mildred Ann Grymes Thornton; to Mary H., wife of her son Benjamin G. Thornton; to Ann, wife of her son Wm. F. Thornton; to Maria, wife of her son Reuben Thornton; to Susan, wife of her son Nicholas C. Thorn-

ton; to Lucy B., wife of her son Charles T. Thornton; and to her nephew John A., son of Wm. Wedderburn.

Lucy Rootes Grymes made a will dated April 18, 1812, and proved in Spotsylvania November 3, 1817, in which she made bequests to her nephews Benj. Grymes Thornton, Reuben Thornton, Anthony Thornton, Wm. Fitzhugh Thornton, and Chas. Taliaferro Thornton; and to her sister, Mildred Dudley.

Issue: 182, Anthony R.,[6] married Mildred B. Walker; 183, Benjamin Grymes,[6] married Mary H. North; 184, *William Fitzhugh*[6]; 185, Reuben,[6] married Maria ———; 186, Ann[6]; 187, Nicholas Cabell,[6] married Susan ———; 188, Charles Taliaferro,[6] married Lucy B. ———.

89. PRESLEY[5] THORNTON (*Anthony*,[4] *Anthony*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), born 1760; died in Kentucky November 5, 1811. He was commissioned cornet in the Third Continental Dragoons February 21, 1777; was promoted to lieutenant and captain, and served till 1783. On June 17, 1783, a warrant was issued to him for 4,000 acres of bounty land for three years' service; and on March 30, 1796, a warrant for 666⅔ acres more for his seventh year's service. When the first warrant was issued, the following certificate was filed: "I do certify that Captain Presley Thornton was appointed a Cornet in the 3d Regiment of Light Dragoons the 17th of March, 1777; he was promoted to the rank of second Lieut. the 27th of May, 1778; also to the rank of first Lieut. the 15th of November, 1778; and to a Captaincy the 10th of May, 1780, which commission he resigned the 25th of March, 1781. GEORGE BAYLOR,

"Colo. of the 1st Regiment of Cavalry."

Captain Thornton subsequently reëntered the army, and served to the end of the war. He married Alice, daughter of Col. Francis Thornton, of "Society Hill." Issue: 189, *Francis Anthony*[6]; 190, Sally Fitzhugh,[6] died aged eighteen months; 191, McCarty,[6] died in New Orleans, aged twenty-two years; 192, Presley,[6] died aged one year; 193, Elizabeth Presley,[6] married Dr. Avery Gwin, of Kentucky.

91. DR. HENRY F.[5] THORNTON (*Anthony*,[4] *Anthony*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), born July 14, 1765; married Ann Rose, daughter of John Fitzhugh, of "Bellair." Issue: 194, Anthony,[6] born July 29, 1796; 195, John[6]; 196, Maria,[6] married Edward Fitzhugh; 197, Susan,[6] married —— Meriwether; 198, Harriett,[6] married John Conway; 199, Ann,[6] married Anthony Thornton; 200, Dr. Henry, Jr., died unmarried; 201, Eliza.[6]

92. THOMAS GRIFFIN[5] THORNTON (*Anthony*,[4] *Anthony*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), of Caroline county (he bought "Ormsby" from his brother Anthony), was born June 11, 1775. He was a justice and sheriff of Caroline, and, while holding the latter office, he was murdered by a man against whom he had a writ. Mr. Thornton was, in his day, noted as a fox-hunter; and *The American Turf Register and Sporting Magazine* contains anecdotes illustrative of the great excellence of his hounds. He married, October 19, 1796, Ann H., daughter of William and Sarah (Digges) Fitzhugh, of Fauquier county. Issue: 202, Susan[6]; 203, William[6]; 204, Sarah,[6] married Lewis Battaile; 205, Harriet,[6] married Charles Jesse; 206, Gordon[6]; 207, Thomas Griffin[6]; 208, Mary Digges,[6] married Chas. Jesse (another); 209, Ellen,[6] married —— Catlett.

93. JOHN[5] THORNTON (*Anthony*,[4] *Anthony*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), of "Fairfield," near Guiney's station, Caroline county (the place where General Jackson died), and afterwards of "Ormsby," was born March 4, 1775 [so given in a copy from the family Bible, but evidently erroneous, as his brother T. G. is given as born on June 11 of the same year]; married, first, September 17, 1795, Sarah, daughter of George and Mary (Digges) Fitzhugh, of Fauquier county; married, secondly, Mildred Washington Dade; married, thirdly, October 22, 1812, Jane Laughlin; no issue except by first marriage. Issue: 210, Susan,[6] married Captain Royston; 211, George Fitzhugh,[6] John[6]; 212, Mary Ann,[6] married Wm. Royston; 213, Edward Digges[6]; 214, William Fitzhugh[6]; 215, Addison F.[6]; 216, Elinor.[6]

102. ROBERT HORSLEY[6] THORNTON (*Peter Presley*,[5] *William*,[4] *Francis*,[3] *William*,[2] *William*[1]), born October 16, 1809; married, January 27, 1853, Louisa, daughter of Rev. Charles Wingfield, of Albemarle county. Issue: 217, Charles Presley,[7] born March 15, 1854; 218, Mary Cary,[7] born September 3, 1855; 219, Camilla Jane,[7] born May 10, 1857; 220, Robert Horsley,[7] born June 3, 1859; 221, Marie Rosalie,[7] born August 4, 1861, and died May 24, 1863.

104. FRANCIS[6] THORNTON (*Francis*,[5] *Francis*,[4] *Francis*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), of "Fall Hill," Spotsylvania county, born 1760; died ———; was appointed justice of the peace for Spotsylvania in 1790; married Sally, daughter of Judge Harry Innes, of Kentucky, and niece of James Innes, colonel in the Revolution, and attorney-general of Virginia. Issue: 222, Elizabeth,[7] born December 22, 1793; married J. H. Fitzgerald, of Fredericksburg;

223, *Francis*[7]; 224, *Harry Innes*[7]; 225, Sally Innes,[7] born January 11, 1799; married Murray Forbes, of Falmouth, Virginia; 226, *James Innes*[7]; 227, Robert Callaway,[7] born 1802; died unmarried; 228, Catherine,[7] born 1804; married Thomas Marshall, of "Happy Creek," Fauquier county, Va.; 229, Butler Brayne,[7] born 1806; died 1833.

(To be continued.)

THE GENEALOGY OF GEN. J. E. B. STUART AND OF HIS COLLATERAL RELATIONS ON HIS MOTHER'S SIDE—PANNILL, STROTHER, BANKS, BRUCE, ETC.

BY DAVID H. PANNILL.

On the battle roll of Battle Abbey will be found the name of *Painell;* and from him are supposed to be descended the Pannells of England and Ireland. The Pannells of England were churchmen and royalists. But in Ireland they remained Roman Catholics. (Note 1.) On the accession of Cromwell to power three of the English Pannells emigrated to America—one to Maryland, one to Norfolk, Va., and the third to the Rappahannock, Va. The orthography of the name was changed by the Rappahannock branch from *Pannell* to *Pannill.* But the other two branches retained the former orthography. General Stuart is descended from the Rappahannock branch, in regard to which the records show only the descent from William Pannill, as follows:

I. WILLIAM PANNILL, in 1735, married Sarah Bayly, of Urbanna, in Middlesex county, Va. He then settled in Orange county. His children were: 1, Samuel; 2, *William;* 3, John; 4, Joseph; 5, Frances; 6, David. Of these, Joseph was a colonel in the Revolutionary War, serving under General Greene in the Carolinas. His descendants now live in Louisiana. Frances married —— Farrish, and removed to North Carolina. The late Governor Holt of that State was one of her descendants. The first five children above named of William Pannill are mentioned in his will, executed the 25th of November, 1749. David, the sixth child, was born afterwards.

After the death of the first William above mentioned, his widow married William Strother. The records of Culpeper county show that on February the 20, 1752, dower was assigned Mrs. Sarah Strother, who was the widow of William Pannill. At the same

time her husband, William Strother, qualified as guardian of Samuel, William, John, Joseph, Frances, and David Pannill, "orphans," says the record, "of William Pannill, deceased." (Note 2.)

William Strother having died, his widow, in 1774, also died, and bequeathed all her own property to her children by the second marriage, to-wit: Susannah, William Dabney, Frances Banks, and Sarah. William Dabney Strother was killed in the battle of Guilford Courthouse. His sister, Sarah Strother, married Richard Taylor, and was the mother of General Zachary Taylor, President of the United States. (Note 3.)

II. WILLIAM PANNILL, second son of the first William, was born in Orange county, Va., on the 30th of October, 1738. In 1748 Culpeper county was cut off from Orange county, the Rapidan being the dividing line. After attaining his majority, William Pannill resided on the Orange side of the river, and married Ann Morton, daughter of Jeremiah Morton, whose wife was Sarah Mallory. He was sheriff of Orange county, and as such made proclamation from the steps of the court-house, announcing the succession of George III. to the throne of Great Britain. He died after the Revolutionary War, his youngest child being born in 1790. His wife survived him, and died in 1804. He had fourteen children, as follows:

1, John Pannill, born the 20th of March, 1763. He removed to Halifax county, Va., where he married a Miss Wimbish, by whom he had three daughters, one of whom married William Bruce Banks of the same county. (Note 4.)

2, Elizabeth Pannill, born October 24, 1764.

3, Frances Pannill. She must have died in infancy, as there was another Frances.

4, William Pannill, or third William, who was born January, 1768, and settled in North Carolina. (Note 5.)

5, Samuel Pannill, who was born in January, 1770, and died in July, 1861. He lived at "Green Hill," Campbell county, Va., and was for many years president of the Roanoke Navigation Company. One of his daughters married Robert Rives, of Albemarle county, Va., brother to the Hon. William C. Rives.

6, David Pannill, the maternal grandfather of General Stuart.

7, Sarah Bayly Morton Pannill, born March 11, 1774, and married John E. Fitzpatrick.

8, Joseph Pannill, born January 26, 1776.

9, Frances Pannill, born March 25, 1778; married Samuel Nowlin.

10, Morton Pannill, born 14th of May, 1780, and married Miss Johns.

11, Jeremiah Pannill, born 11th of July, 1782, and married Miss Payne, of Campbell county. His descendants still live in Orange county, Va.

12, George Pannill, born 21st of July, 1784, and married in 1806 Miss Blackwell. Among his sons were George Pannill, Dr. David Pannill, and Joseph Pannill. The two former represented Orange county several terms in the Legislature of the State.

13, Ann Pannill, born 11th of July, 1786, and married —— Keartley.

14, Mary Pannill, born January 29, 1790, and married John Herndon.

III. DAVID PANNILL, above mentioned, fourth son and sixth child of the second William, was born January, 1772. In early life he and his brother Samuel emigrated to Kentucky, where their father had given them valuable lands in the Blue Grass region of that State. But being taken with malarial fever, they sold their lands in disgust and returned to Virginia. David settled in Pittsylvania county, and married Bethenia* Letcher, who was the only child of Colonel Willliam Letcher of Revolutionary army. In the spring of 1781, when she was an infant in the cradle, her father returned to his home in what is now Patrick county to see his family and collect recruits for General Greene's army, then encamped near Halifax (old) Courthouse, in Virginia. A British loyalist named Nichols, who was at the same time collecting beef cattle for Cornwallis' army encamped near the border in North Carolina, hearing of Colonel Letcher's arrival and its object, repaired to his house and shot him dead in the presence of his wife and child. Nichols was pursued by the enraged patriots, captured and hanged. Colonel Letcher's wife was Elizabeth Perkins. Her family were originally from England, and settled in Buckingham county, Va., where many of her relations still live. Her relations by the name of Perkins are also very numerous in Tennessee and other Southwestern States. After the death of her first husband, she married Major George Hairston, of Henry county, Va., and from her are descended those large ante-bellum slaveholders—the Hairstons of Virginia, North Carolina, and Mississippi. Colonel Letcher's parents were from Scotland, and first settled in Petersburg, Va.

*This was an old family name in the Perkins family of England, from whom Mrs. Letcher was descended.

David Pannill died in Pittsylvania county in November, 1803, in the thirty-second year of his age, of typhoid fever. In his will, recorded in the clerk's office of Pittsylvania county, he bequeathed his sword to his younger brother George, with the injunction that "it should never be drawn in behalf of any rebellious or Jacobinical party." He left a widow and two small children. The children were named Elizabeth Letcher and William Letcher, after their maternal grandparents. Elizabeth was the oldest, and married Hon. Archibald Stuart, who for many years represented his county in the Legislature. He also represented it in the Constitutional Convention of 1850; and he was also for one term member of the Federal Congress from his district. (Note 6.)

James Ewell Brown Stuart was his sixth son, of whom hereafter.

(To be continued.)

RECORD OF GENERAL WM. MADISON'S FAMILY.

BY DR. A. G. GRINNAN.

The large English prayer-book, 1763, which belonged to Lucy Throgmorton, sister or mother of Frances Throgmorton, who married General William Madison,* has turned up in Orange county. It contains the following record:

Wm. Madison married Frances Throgmorton Dec. 20, 1783.

Wm. Madison, born May, 1762.

Frances Throgmorton, born Feb. 29, 1765. Issue:

1, Rebecca Conway Madison, born Mar. 31, 1785. She married Reynolds Chapman.
2, John Madison, born May 31, 1787; died March, 1809.
3, Wm. Madison, Jr., born May 28, 1789; died July, 1812.
4, Alfred Madison, born Sept. 12, 1791; died Jan'y 30, 1811.
5, Robt. Lewis Madison, born Mar. 4, 1794; died Feb. 9, 1828.
6, Ambrose Madison, born March, 1796.
7, James Edwin, born May 28, 1798; died Oct. 5, 1821.
8, Lucy Frances, born Aug. 18, 1800; died Dec.
9, Eliza Madison, born Oct. 5, 1802.
10, Letitia Madison, born March, 1802.

General Wm. Madison lived at "Woodberry Forest," Madison county, and died there.

---

*General William Madison was brother of James Madison, President of the United States.

Lucy Throgmorton, the owner of the old prayer-book, may have been the mother of Frances Throgmorton.

The exact date of General Madison's marriage has hitherto been uncertain.

SALE OF A NEGRO.

Know all men whome this may concerne, that I, John Indicott, cooper, Inhabitant in Boston in New England, have sold unto Richard Medlicott A Spanish Mulatto, by name Antonio, I haveing full power to sell him for his life time. But at the request of William Taylor, I doe sell him But for seven yeares from the day that he shall Disembark in Virginia. [Dated March 5, 1677–'78. From the records of Middlesex county, Va.] Similar bill from John Saffin, of Boston, in New England. [Dated May 18, 1678.]

SERVANTS PROTECTED.

A complaint being made to this court by John Thomas and Teague Malone, Servts to John Chynn, that they go in Danger of their Lives of their said Mastr, by reason of his hard usadge and threats; The said John Chynn oblidgeing himselfe in the quantity of tenn thousand pounds of tobaccoe and ca: to the Justices of this county that hee will not nor shall not, at any time from henceforth, abuse them, nor any of his servants, by unlawful correccon, nor shall not give them any correction but that it shall bee upon iust occasion, and that then before some one of his neighboures or his overseer; that then this obligacon to bee voide, or otherwise stand in force. the said servants are Ordered forthwith to returne home to their saide Mastrs service als. Exec. [From Lancaster county Records, 1675.]

SMOKING FORBIDDEN.

25th Day of October, 1680.

Present—Coll. John Page,

Mr Wm. Booth,	Mr Thomas Barber,	
Capt ffrancis Page,	Mr Martin Gardner,	Justices.
Mr Robt Cobbs,	Mr Thomas Chisman,	
	Mr Edw. Mosse.	

It is ordd that whoevr prsume to smoake During the Court sitting shall, for every such offence, be fined 100 pds. of tobacco. [From York county Records.]

EXECUTION OF AN INDIAN.

The hono^{ble} Governo^{r} Lre to y^{e} com^{rs} concer. y^{e} Indians:

Gentlemen: Whereas you have certified me that, upon the suspected murder of some of our people by the Indians of Machoatick and Nominy, in Patomack River & within your county, there are two of the murdering Indians delivered by their Nation into your hands, for the Execution of whom you desire comission from me; Therefore I have thought fitt (with the advice of some of the councill) that you should be authorized to proceed therein with all due circumspection & faythfullness to the publique peace with respect of due justice to be done upon the murderers at such place & time as you shall find most convenient; and that you make enquiry of the deaths of such other English that are missing, & suspected to be murdered by them. You shall alsoe assure the Indians, upon the delivery of the murderers, wee shall not proceed to vengeance against the whole Nation, provided that they carry themselves peaceably towards us. And for the charges which you mention, arising upon your court aforesaid, wee conceave that, the Indians acquitting themselves as aforesaid by delivering up the murderers, you of your County ought amongst yourselves to beare the charge of raiseing men & otherwise in defence of your safeties & peace. And if hereafter it shall appear too burthensome, it shall be considered in a publique way. You are required from time to time to certify me of your proceedings herein. Soe I rest

Y^{r} very Loveing friend,

Denbigh, May 6th 1659. SAMUEL MATHEWS.*

A court of Oyer & Terminer & Gaole Delivery held at the house of Cap^{t} Richard Wright, on Saturday, the 6th of August, 1659:

Present—Coll. Jn^{o} Trussell, Cap^{t} Richard Wright,
L^{t} Coll. Sam^{l} Smyth, M^{r} W^{m} Presley,
Cap^{t} Jn^{o} Rogers.

George Casquescough, thou standest here indited by y^{e} name of George Casquescough, of Machoatick, in the county of Northumberland, ffor that thou, not haveing the feare of God before thine eyes, but being moved by the instigacon of the devill, being in company with Pangetouse, Chackingatough and Yeotappan, at Machoatick aforesaid, about ffebruary last, didst then & there make an assault upon the body of John Cammell, & with a Battoon then

*Governor from 1657 to 1660.

held in thine hand didst murderously & felloniously Strike the sd Cammell about y^e^ head, of which wound the sd Cammell immediately dyed, Contrary to the peace of his Highness, the Lord Protector that now is, and contrary to y^e^ publique peace. How sayest thou—art thou guilty of the murder thou standest indicted of, or not guilty?

George Casquescough stands indicted of murther and fellony; unto the indictm^t^ pleads not guilty, puts himself upon the country.

The jury: Mathew Rhedon, Peter Presley, Daniel Holland, William Cornish, Jo^n^ Coutanceau, Robert Lech, James Magragor, Walter Moore, Sam^ll^ Nicholls, Andrew Cockrill, Jn^o^ Raven, W^m^ Greenstead. Sworn.

Jury's verdict: "By the confession of George Casquescough, wee finde him guilty of the murdering of John Cammell, willfully p'formed by him & the other three Indians."

According to y^e^ verdict, sentence of death is pronounced upon the prisoner. JOHN TRUSSELL.

These are in the name of his Highness, the Lord Protector, to will, require, & comand you that forthw^th^ you cause George Casquescough (being upon an indictment found guilty of the murder of John Cammell) to be hanged by the neck till his body bee dead. And for your soe doeing this same bee yo^r^ sufficient warrant. Given under my hand this 6^th^ day of August, 1659.

JOHN TRUSSELL.

To y^e^ sheriff of Northumberland, his Dep^ty^ or dep^tys^. 8^th^ August, 1659, this warr^t^ was Recorded. [From Northumberland county Records.]

BROWNES OF JAMES CITY COUNTY.

1, WILLIAM BROWNE, of James City county (will dated October 22, 1773, proved October 14, 1776), married Alice Eaton. Issue: 2, Susan, married Gideon Christian and had Eaton Christian; 3, Alice, born 1738; married, first, Major John Power, of New Kent (his will proved in York, February 15, 1768), by whom Letitia, who married Ralph Graves (QUARTERLY, II., p. 271), and had Letitia Power Graves, who married John M. Gregory, father of Judge John M. Gregory, of Charles City county. Alice married, second, John Pierce, of New Kent, by whom Anne, Alice, John and William Browne Pierce; 4, Elizabeth, married Richardson Henley, and had Alice, Martha and Richardson Henley; 5, *John;*

6, Anne; 7, *William;* 8, Mary [married Robert Christian, of New Kent].

5, JOHN BROWNE, Commissary General of the State during the Revolution (will dated October, 1793, proved January 13, 1794), married Sarah ———, and had, 9, Martha, married, first, John Graves; second, William Redwood; 10, Susannah, married John Pierce, Jr., and had William Pierce; 11, Alice, married Archer Hankins; 12, *Elizabeth;* 13, John Eaton; 14, Robert; 15, William.

7, WILLIAM BROWNE married, first, Mary Cooper, daughter of Arthur Cooper, the son of Isles and Susanna Cooper. He married, second, ———. By first marriage he had four sons, 16, *John E;* 17, *William*, Chancellor, etc.; 18, *Dabney*, professor in William and Mary; 19, Otway. (Will of William Browne, dated January 31, 1808, proved April 12, 1808. Will of John Cooper, December 15, 1791, February 14, 1792. Chancery papers.) By second wife he had, 20, Fielding; 21, Beverley; 22, Orris A.; 23, Susan; 24, Maria.

16, JOHN E. BROWNE married his cousin, 12, Elizabeth, and had, 25, *Peter F.* and, 26, Joseph Browne, twins.

25, PETER F. BROWNE married Sally Cropper Bayly, and had, 26, Margaret; 27, Orris A.; 28, T. H. Bayly; 29, Mary Josephine; 30, Willie Ann.

17, William Browne, Chancellor of Williamsburg district, married Sally Galt, daughter of Dr. John M. Galt, and had issue.

18, Dabney Browne, Professor of Humanities in William and Mary College, married Susan, daughter of Col. John Travis, and had Dr. William T. Browne and Susan Elizabeth.

This family was certainly of New Kent origin. In St. Peter's register are the following: John[1] Browne (died February 10, 1709–'10) and Elizabeth, his wife, had issue, 1, John[2] Browne, vestryman of St. Peter's parish; 2, Elizabeth Browne. John[2] Browne married Mary Wharton, January 4, 1708–'09. By this marriage there was probably a son, John.[3] John,[4] son of John[3] and Mary Browne, was born March 1, 1738. Contemporaneously with this John[3] was William Browne, the founder of the James City family, who appears in the register as owning slaves in 1735 and 1738. (Compare this paper with the accounts in QUARTERLY, IV., 204, 274, into which some errors crept.)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

COBBS, PINKETHMAN, ALLEN, RICHARDSON, WELDON.—A chancery suit recorded in York county, 1764, shows: Robert Cobbs (will dated December 10, 1725), married, first, Rebecca, daughter of William Pinkethman (will dated December 1, 1712). She died 1715, leaving Elizabeth, born 1704, who, in 1719, married James Shields, of York county, and Rebecca. Robert Cobbs married, second, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Allen, and had Sarah, who married Robert Jones, Jr., and Martha, who married Dudley Richardson. His wife Elizabeth survived him and married, second, Samuel Weldon. She died about 1745.

WELDON. Peter Efford, of Middle Plantation, York county, died about 1666, leaving a son Nicholas, and a daughter Sarah, to the care of Rev. John Weldon, minister of the parish of St. Mary Newington, in County Surry, England. Sarah, who alone survived, married Samuel Weldon, of London, who came to Virginia in 1675 as factor of Capt. Philip Foster, a merchant of London. (York county records.) He located in James City county, where resided Poynes Weldon, a lawyer. In 1692–'93 Mrs. Sarah Weldon, as "widow of Major Samuel Weldon," brought an action in York by Poynes Weldon, her attorney. We learn, in the same records, of a Benjamin Weldon, who was a grand juryman in 1719, mentioned as dead by Richard Hickman in his will in 1732. Mrs. Sarah Weldon was grandmother of William Blaikley, whose father died in May, 1739. The will of Samuel Weldon, of Dale parish, Henrico county, evidently he who married Elizabeth Allen (widow of Robert Cobbs) in the note next above, was proved in July, 1748, and names children (who were under age), Daniel, Benjamin, who received lands in Goochland, Samuel, Elizabeth and Priscilla; son-in-law Roderick Easley, wife's daughters Sarah Jones and Martha Richardson, and her grandson, Allen Jones, and Willie and Charlotte Jones. Benjamin Weldon made his will in Southampton county August 5, 1755, proved February 9, 1756; names sisters Elizabeth and Priscilla, brother Daniel, cousins Allen, Willie and Martha Jones, brother Samuel Weldon, and friends Robert Jones and Gray Briggs. In 1749 Daniel Weldon was one of the commissioners of North Carolina about the boundary line; and Samuel Weldon and Allen Jones were members of the North Carolina Convention of 1776. The city of Weldon was doubtless named for this family of Weldons.

BATES.—JOHN[1] BATES * was born about 1600 (Hotten), and was in 1624 one of the company of Abraham Peirsey at Peirsey's Hundred. His will was proved in York county in 1666, and names a wife Elizabeth and sons *George*[2] and John, who died March 30, 1701, and daughters Ann Belbie and Alice Deane. GEORGE[2] married Mary ——, who married, second, Edmund Brewer. His will was proved April 24, 1677, and names sons *James*[3] and *John*[3] *Bates* and daughter Mary. They lived near Skimeno, in York county, and were prominent Quakers.† JAMES[3] BATES, of Skimeno, married Sarah ——, and in his will, proved in York county February 7, 1723, names son James, to whom he leaves land in York and New Kent and his mill at Skimeno; and daughters Mary (dead before 1738) and Hannah,‡ who married Samuel Jordan. JOHN[3] BATES, brother of James[3] Bates, made his will, which was proved in York county, December 25, 1719; names sons *John* and *Isaac*, and daughters Hannah and Ann, and grandsons Fleming, John, and Charles Bates. JOHN[4] BATES, son of John[3] Bates, married Susannah,§ and in his will, proved in 1723, names Uncle James Bates and sons *Fleming*, John, Charles, James, and daughter Hannah Easley, wife of Robert Easley. FLEMING[5] BATES'‖ will was

---

*In the York county records, under date of May 24, 1660, there is this entry: "John Bates, of Middletown Parish, in this county, an ancient Inhabitant of this collony, being sixty-two years of age, and thereby disabled to worke as formerly, is discharged from y^e^ countrey and county Leavyes by this court for the future."

†The preacher, Thomas Story, held meetings at their houses in 1705. (See Friends' Library.) There was afterwards a Quaker meeting-house erected in their locality before 1774, and the road that passes in that quarter is still known as the "Quaker Meeting Road."

‡From Cedar Creek Quaker Minutes, in possession of R. A. Brock: Married Samuel, son of Robert Jordan, of Nansemond county, and Hannah, daughter of James Bates, of York county, deceased November 3, 1738, at the house of Sarah Bates, mother of Hannah.

§Susannah Bates married, second, John Woodson, of Henrico county, father of Tarleton and Robert Woodson. She was Susannah Fleming, daughter of Charles and Susannah Fleming, of New Kent. (Brown's *Cabells and Their Kin;* Goochland county records.) In St. Peter's Parish register are the following entries: John Fleming, died August 30, 1686. Elizabeth, daughter of Charles and Susannah Fleming, born October 23 (or 28), 168–. Charles, son of Tarleton and Hannah Fleming, born December 10, 1725. In Goochland there is the marriage bond of William Bernard and Mary Fleming, 1748.

‖Married Fleming, son of John Bates, deceased, of York county, and Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Jordan, deceased, of Nansemond county, at the house of John Pleasants, in Henrico county, May 1, 1737. (*Cedar Creek Minutes.*)

proved in York county in 1784. It names wife Sarah, sons *Benjamin*[6] and Thomas, and grandchildren Edward, Mary, and Sarah —all three under age. BENJAMIN[6] BATES' will was proved in York, January 16, 1804, and names sons Edward, Benjamin, Elisha, and Fleming, and daughters Mary Ratcliffe, Sarah Ratcliffe, Susannah Hockaday, and Martha Bates. In 1769 Fleming Bates, of York county, made a deed to Thomas, of Henrico county, his son. ISAAC[4] BATES' will was proved in Albemarle county, December 14, 1752, and in it he divides his land in York county among his five children—John (of Buckingham county), Isaac, Ann, Lucy, and Elizabeth. THOMAS FLEMING BATES was one of the trustees in 1788 to lay out the town of Columbia, in Fluvanna county. (Hening *Stats.*, XII., p. 682.) Alexander Brown says he was grandson of John Bates, of York county, and Susannah Fleming, his wife. (*Cabells and Their Kin*, p. 499.) He married Caroline Matilda Woodson, and had issue: 1, Frederick Bates, who went to Missouri and was Secretary of the Treasury, and afterwards governor of the State; 2, James Bates, who went to Arkansas, and was delegate in Congress; 3, Edward, who went to Missouri, was congressman, judge, Attorney-General in Lincoln's administration, father of Onward Bates, Esq., of Chicago; 4, Fleming Bates, who had Spence, born October 14, 1804, Margaret, Deborah, Daniel, Unity, Hannah, Edward, Flementine; 5, Richard Bates, father of Charles W. Bates, of St. Louis; 6, Julian, M. D.; 7, John Coalter; 8, C. W. Bates; 9, Matilda, now deceased; 10, Mrs. E. B. Eno, of St. Louis.

THE FRESH OF 1771. In a collection of laws in the State library, printed by W. Rind and A. Purdie and J. Dixon, 1769, on the fly-leaf is written: "The greatest fresh that ever was known in the memory of those now Liveing was on Monday Twenty Seventh May 1771 being in James River. The water rose into many of the Dwelling houses to the tope floor so that many Houses were carried away by the Rapidness of the stream. Tho^s Wortham's hand."

NIMMO. On the fly-leaf of another collection of the laws, printed at London in 1728, and which cost the library $50, is written: "James Nimmo and William Nimmo his son"; "William Nimmo, attorney at law, his Book given him by his Cousin William Nimmo, attorney at law"; "William Nimmo, his Book, July 24, 1753."

DAWSON—BASSETT. The *Virginia Gazette* for April 16, 1779, announces the death at "Eltham" in New Kent county, of Mrs. Elizabeth Dawson, relict of Hon. William Dawson, in her seven-

tieth year. This confirms the tradition that William Dawson married Elizabeth Churchill, widow of William Bassett, who owned "Eltham." Rev. Thomas Dawson, younger brother of William Dawson, married Priscilla, daughter of the above Elizabeth Churchill—Bassett—Dawson, which is shown by many little notes taken together. Priscilla Dawson and Burwell Bassett were administrators of Thomas Dawson, clerk, deceased. (York county records, 1761.) She (Priscilla) got an order, the same day (October 18, 1773) as Elizabeth Dawson, for an account against William Rind's estate. (*Ibid.*) In the list of contributors to Mr. Bacon's school in Maryland, "the Hon. and Rev. William Dawson, D. D., President of the college," gave 5£ sterling, and "the Rev. Mr. Thomas Dawson, rector of Williamsburg," gave 3£ 12s. sterling. The said rector was also credited with a pistole a piece in behalf of "a lady desiring to be unknown" and "Miss Priscilla Bassett." (*Virginia Gazette*, October 24, 1751.) How he came to represent Miss Bassett is indicated by John Blair's diary, which was, under date September 12, 1751, "Mr. Dawson married." Among the Bassett papers at "Eltham" was a paper which assuredly contained the signature of Thomas Dawson (now mutilated). I made the following copy from the original, kindly loaned me by Mrs. Ella Bassett Washington.

SIR: *April* 15, 1752.

Gentlemen,

I have writ to Lady Gooch by this opportunity and desired the Favour of her to buy a few Articles for Mrs Dawson, the amount of which I imagine may be about £30. But whatever it is, I desire the Favr of you to honour her Order. The Osgood is arrived, & we are preparing for her or your other ships all the Tobaccoe we possibly can.

&c.,

[Name torn out.]

Messrs. J. Hanbury & Co.

INVOICE FOR Mrs Pr DAWSON.[1]

A fashionable Laced Cap, Handkerchief, Ruffles & Tuckers,	£ 7.0.0
A fashionable Brocade Suit,	16.0.0
A Pair of Stays,	2.0.0
A blue Sattin Petticoat, 1 £, Scarlet cloth under Petticoat, 2 £,	[3.0.0]
A Pair of Blue Sattin Shoes . . . full trimmed,	1.16.0
A Hoop £1—a pr Blue Silk Stockings £0.12,	1.12.0
A fashionable Silver Girdle £1—A Fan £1,	2.0.0
	£33.8.0

April 15, 1752.

From *Virginia Gazette* we have "Priscilla, relict of the late

[1] [Priscilla Dawson ?]

Commissary, died March, 1775." "William, eldest son of Commissary Dawson, died Nov. 17, 1789."

BASSETT—STITH.—Anderson Stith[4] (John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) was a lawyer in Charles City county in 1755. His executrix, Joanna Stith, advertised for sale his late dwelling-place on the Pamunky. (*Virginia Gazette*, March 3, 1768.) His father, John,[3] married Elizabeth Anderson, daughter of Rev. Chas. Anderson. (Charles City county records.) Joanna Stith was Joanna Bassett. (Keith, page 30.)

KINGSMILL.—Mr. Keith, in his excellent work, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, says (page 22): "I know not what proof there is that his [Col. Nathaniel Bacon's] wife was a Kingsmill, as Bishop Meade says." Now, there is a patent for 600 acres in James City county to "John Jackson and Elizabeth Kingsmill, now the wife of William Tayloe," dated September 26, 1638. (*Land Register*, Vol. I., p. 600.) Moreover, her tombstone, now at Norfolk, bears Tayloe impaling Kingsmill. In 1624 Richard Kingsmill, with his wife, Jane, his son, Nathaniel, five years old, and daughter, Susan, one year old, was living at "Neck of Land," near James City. (Hotten's *Immigrants*.) Elizabeth Kingsmill was, according to her tombstone, born in 1625, and was surely the daughter of Richard Kingsmill, and doubtless the only surviving child. The neck of land in another part of James City county, known as early as 1637, and still known, as "Kingsmill," was long in the Burwell family, to whom it came from Nathaniel Bacon.

BROOKE—PRENTIS—WATERS.—The will of John Brooke, proved in York county March 3, 1726, names his wife, Ann Brooke; sister Custis, widow of Col. Wm. Custis, and her daughter Bridget; his daughter, Mary Prentis, and his grandson, John Prentis. Will of William Prentis, proved August 19, 1765, names sons, John, Daniel, Joseph, William; daughter Elizabeth, daughter Sarah Waters; mentions Mr. William Waters, and that for a number of years he was a "co-partner in trade with Hon. John Blair." Will of William Waters names wife Sarah and daughter Sarah. Proved July 15, 1769. Will of Mary Prentis, "of the city of Williamsburg," names sons, John, William, Daniel, and Joseph; daughters, Sarah Waters and Elizabeth Prentis; leaves legacy to Anne Waters and Robert Prentis. The inventory of William Waters shows that he had a large estate in York, Northampton, and Halifax counties. Joseph Prentis was a ward of Robert Carter Nicholas in 1771. He was made a judge of admiralty in 1776; was subsequently a promi-

nent member of the Legislature, and judge of the General Court. Will of (Col.) John Prentis, of the city of Williamsburg, mentions brother Joseph Prentis, sister Waters, brother Daniel and cousin Robert Prentis. Proved November 20, 1775.

HYDE.—Robert Hyde was a lawyer in York county. He married Jane, daughter of Capt. John Underhill, of Fellgate's Creek. In 1696 they sued Lewis Delony and his wife for slander. Mrs. Hyde got a verdict for 500 pounds of tobacco, damages. In 1696 Robert Hyde deserted his wife, who was thereby left without support; but soon after, he appeared in court, and promised to take care of his wife and to allow her the society of her children. In 1718 the court adjudged "the will of Robert Hyde, deced, father of Samuel Hyde, null and void, because the testator was *non compos mentis* at the time of making his will." He had issue, probably a daughter, who married John Saunders, son of John Saunders (whose will was proved in York county in 1700), and a son, Samuel, who was married three times. By his first wife he had Anne (died *sine prole*, 1743) and Rebecca, who married Robert Sheild. His second wife was the widow of James Cosby, who died in 1731. By his third wife, Sarah, he had John, Mary, and Judith. John Hyde married (before 1761) Lucy, daughter of Charles Hansford. His will was proved August 15, 1774; and John Ferguson, Charles Hansford, and Samuel Sheild were made trustees of his estate in behalf of his six youngest children: Elizabeth, Mary, Lucy, Charles, Robert, and Rebecca. Captain Robert Hyde died in Richmond, December 11, 1835, in his seventy-third year. He served in the Revolutionary army as an artificer, and came to Richmond in 1788. (Richmond *Enquirer*.) Dr. John Hansford Hyde, of Lexington, was educated at Washington College, and died April 1, 1851. Mary, daughter of Colonel Charles Hansford Hyde, and Thomas J. Wertenbaker, all of Richmond, were married in 1842.

STITH.—President William Stith, the historian, was son of Capt. John Stith, of Charles City county, and Mary Randolph, his wife. (Foster's *Matriculation Entries at Oxford*.) His father died before 1724, when, Rev. Hugh Jones states, his mother was matron at the college. He was educated at William and Mary College (Meade), and at Queen's College, Oxford, where he took B. A. and M. A. (See QUARTERLY, I., p. 136.) He married Judith Randolph, of Tuckahoe, in 1739. (See *Ibid.*, V., p. 244.) He had issue—three daughters: 1, Judith, died in 1773 (*Virginia Gazette*); 2, Elizabeth, who married Dr. William Pasteur, of Williamsburg,

before 1762 (Vol. III., p. 275), and died in 1792 without surviving issue. In Pasteur's will legacies are left to his sister, Ann Craig, wife of Thomas Craig, and to niece, Ann Smith [wife of Granville Smith?]. (See 3 Leigh's *Reports*, p. 348.) 3, Mary, who died unmarried in 1816. Her will frees her slaves and leaves a watch to Mrs. Tucker, widow of Judge St. George Tucker, etc.

JAMES.—(See QUARTERLY, Vol. V., p. 276.) Major Thruston James died in James City county, in February, 1780, in his sixty-fifth year. (*Virginia Gazette.*) He was evidently a son of John James and Justina Thruston. The will of John James, a son of Major Thruston James, dated February 3, 1818, names Thruston, John, George W., Elizabeth, and Susan. (See will, clerk's office in Williamsburg.)

MINOR.—Quite a number of useful and enterprising Dutchmen came to Virginia about 1650, and founded families. Among them was a merchant who signs his name indifferently Doodes Minor, Minor Doodes, and Mindert Doodes. As Minor Doodes, of Nansemond, he received a deed in 1655 from James Gates. Later, as hailing from Lancaster county in 1665, he and his wife, Mary, unite in a deed to Peter Montague. His will, dated and proved in 1677, mentions his wife Mary, and son Doodes Minor's children. His wife Mary's will, dated 1678, and proved about 1686, names daughter, Marie Montague, and her daughter, Marie, sons Doodes Mindert and Peter Montague, who are to have an equal division of the residue of his estate. The will of Doodes Minor (Mindert) was dated November 13, 1694, and names wife Elizabeth, and four sons—Minor Minor, William Minor, Garrett Minor, and Peter Minor. Minor Minor was to have his seal gold ring, and his granddaughter, Elizabeth Mickleburrough, a silver mug. The Middlesex register shows that of these, Garrett Minor was born April 13, 1669, and died February 2, 1720. The inventory of Minor Minor was recorded in 1716–'17. (Middlesex county records.) The Louisa county books show that Garrett Minor and Mary Terrell were married in 1769. It is believed that the highly distinguished John B. Minor was descended from this family.

MUNFORD.—Anne, widow of Augustine Munford, grocer, of London, and John Munford, grocer of the same place, appointed in 1669 William Munford, of York River, in Virginia, to demand certain debts from Capt. John Grove, of James River, and Elizabeth, his wife, late the wife of Col. Thomas Pettus, of the same place. (Deed in York records.) The latter (William Munford), describing

himself as "citizen and mercer of London," entered into an agreement in 1671 with Robert Baxter, Robert Booth, Samuel Powell, and John Munford, "citizens and grocers of London," to manage very considerable adventures in Virginia. It is believed that this William Munford was father of Robert Munford, who, in 1706, patented lands in Prince George. Robert married Anne, daughter of Richard Bland of Berkeley. (See Munford Pedigree, Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*, p. 194.)

COATS-OF-ARMS.—A handsome silver castor, owned by Rev. William Munford, of Maryland, bears a coat, representing Miller impaling Bolling, the former being "three wolves' heads erased gu." In 1728 Hugh Miller, of Prince George county, Va., married Jane Bolling. Mrs. S. P. Mitchell, of Petersburg, has a book-plate representing the arms of Holladay. At Shirley is a hatchment representing Hill, impaling a saltire between four garbs. The only English family who bore these arms is that of Reade. The family of Col. George Reade is well known, but the arms are different. There is, however, the family of Clement Read, who came originally from King and Queen, whose records are destroyed.

BACON.—The suggestion made in QUARTERLY, V., p. 279, that Bacon died at "New Bottle," is disproved by Sir Thomas Grantham (*Historical Account of some Memorable Actions*, etc.), who locates Mr. Pate's house where the rebels were assembled at Portopotank Creek. At the mouth of the creek is a place called Violet Banks, anciently Portopotank, or Poropotank, where Edward Portens, father of Robert, lived. (See QUARTERLY, III., pp. 28, 38.) There is in the neighborhood a place where it is said Pate lived.

POWELL.—Capt. Nathaniel Powell was among the first colonists at Jamestown in 1607. In 1619 he was Deputy Governor of Virginia, and member of the council from 1619–1622, and was in the latter year killed, with all his family, at "Powell Brooke," by the Indians. He married a daughter of Master William Tracy. There is a grant in 1638 to Wm. Barker, mariner, and his associates, for 1850 acres in Charles City county, of which 600 acres were "heretofore called Powle-brooke and now known as Merchant's Hope," situated upon the south side of James River, due by sale from John Taylor, "citizen and girdler of London, and purchased by him from Thomas Powell, of Howellton, in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, brother and lawful heir of Capt. Nathaniel Powell, late of Virginia, deceased." In Prince George county, formerly a part of Charles City county, there is still standing a very old church near

Brandon known as Merchant's Hope Church, which preserves the old landmarks. Capt. William Powell came to Virginia with Gates in 1611, was a member of the first House of Burgesses, July 30, 1619. Pace first told him of the plot revealed by Chanco to massacre the settlers; he was afterwards employed in taking revenge on the Weyanoke and Chickahominy Indians. In 1626 it was reported that there were granted to and settled by him one plantation of 200 acres and another of 550 acres in the "territory of Tappahanna"—a term applied to all the country below Merchant's Hope, in "Greater Weyanoke," down to Lower Chippoakes Creek. (Hotten, p. 270.) The Surry records show that on February 18, 1642, George Powell, of the lower Chippoakes, leased to Stephen Webb, of same place, 300 acres—150 acres on James River, east upon lower Chippoakes Creek, called by the natives, Pettitake Creek, and west upon Mr. George Powell's land, and 150 acres upon James River, west upon Sunken Marsh and east upon Mr. George Powell's aforesaid, and south into the woods a mile, to hold for the lives of said Stephen Webb, Dame Clare, his wife, and Robert Webb, his eldest son, and the survivor or survivors of them, the said Webb, to build upon the said land a frame house 45 x 20 feet, with two chimneys and glass windows, and a cellar 15 feet square, the house to be ground-silled and underpinned with brick, and to plant one acre of said land with "all kinds of fruit trees that this country usually affordeth, that is to say, with apple trees, peach trees, cherry trees, apricockes, figs and pear trees, with a garden thereto adjoining." On July 1, 1656, Wm. Powell,* of Southwarke, in the county of Surry, in England, baker, administrator of Capt. Wm. Powell, "late of Chippoakes in the Collony of Virginia, his natural† brother deceased, and heire unto George Powell, the natural sonne of the s^{d} Capt. W^{m} Powell, late whilst he lived of Chippoakes affores^{d}, since also deceased, and William Parker of Leadenhall Street, in London, cheesemonger, and Ann his wife, grandchild of the said William Powell, acting by Ralph Dunston and Sam Henbye their attorneys," sold to William Batt 800 acres of land, more or less, 600 acres lying in Lower Chippoakes on James River between Chippoakes Creek and Sunken Meadow (now College run), etc., and the other 200 acres on the eastward side of a little

*At this period it was not unusual to give the same name to two brothers, especially if their ages were far apart.

†The term "natural brother" was used in contradistinction to brother-in-law. It often occurs in combination with the word "lawful," viz., "natural and lawful brother or son."

creek called Crouches Creek, over against James City, etc.* It would seem that Surry county received its name from Capt. William Powell's family. In 1647 Southwark parish was formed of the district from College Creek to Upper Chippoaks (the creek at Claremont, sometimes called Cabin Point Creek): so it contained the plantation of Capt. William Powell on Crouch's Creek.

John Powell, tailor, came to Virginia in 1608 (Arber's Smith). Another John Powell came to Virginia in the *Swallow* in 1609, and in 1624 his muster at Elizabeth City contained Katherine Powell, aged twenty-two, who came in the *Flying Hart* in 1622, and John Powell, born in Virginia. In 1624 John Powell, of Newport's News, yeoman, "an antient planter," received a patent for 150 acres. In September, 1632, he was a burgess for the district from "Waters' Creek to Marie's Mount." John Powell, probably his son, was a burgess from Elizabeth City county in 1657–1658, 1659–1660, 1663, 1666–1676. In 1646 Rev. Thomas Hampton was the guardian of the orphans of John Powell, of York county, deceased (William Powell being one). Now in 1651 Benjamin Powell sold a plantation in York county, patented in 1635 by his father, John Powell, deceased. In 1653 Benjamin Powell mentions his brother William. There has been long a family of Powells in York county, in which the name Benjamin was a favorite name. In 1624 there was a Thomas Powell living at Hog Island, and a Thomas Powell living on the Eastern Shore of Virginia.

ALLEN.—(See QUARTERLY, — p. 69.) Arthur Allen, the emigrant, was, in 1667, stated by himself to be sixty-five years. He died in 1670. He calls Daniel Tucker (aged fifty-five in 1667) "brother." As Tucker was the younger of the two, Allen's wife Alice was probably Alice Tucker. This view is confirmed by a grant dated March 13, 1649, to Arthur Allen, of 200 acres, between Lawnes Creek and Chippoakes Creek, for importing into the colony four persons, viz.: *Alice Tucker*, Wm. Eyres, Wm. Moss, and Thomas Rastell. (*Land Register*). Daniel Tucker, of York county, died before 1664, leaving a daughter Dorothy, who married, first, Capt. Brian Smith; secondly, Hugh Owen. His widow, Margaret, married Major Joseph Croshaw, of York county, whose daughter, Unity, married John West, of West Point, Va.

LIGHTFOOT.—(See Vol. II., p. 205.) The will of John Lightfoot, referred to in the note, names his father, Goodrich, who died in

*These extracts from records in Surry were kindly furnished by A. S. Edwards, Clerk.

1738; brothers, Goodrich Lightfoot, Jr., and William; and sisters, Elizabeth and Mary; and bequeaths to Martha Chew a horse colt. Witnesses: Thos. Chew, John Howard, and Isaac Smith. Proved June 17, 1735. On April 27, 1738, Col. Goodrich Lightfoot, the father, executor of John Lightfoot, deceased, and Mary, his wife, sold land formerly belonging to John Lightfoot. Col. Goodrich Lightfoot died in 1738. The will of his son Goodrich, Jr., was proved in Culpeper county June 15, 1778; dated April 24, 1778. It names daughters, Elizabeth James, Ann Grasty (?), Mary Hubbard, Fanny Hackly, Susanna Brooks, Priscilla, and Martha; sons John, Philip, and Goodrich—the last two under age; wife, Susanna. Witnesses: Daniel Grinnan, John Grinnan, and Jane Grinnan.

YEAMANS.—(QUARTERLY, Vol IV., p. 27.) Sir John Yeamans (son of Robert Yeamans, alderman of Bristol, executed by the Parliamentary authorities for attempting, in 1643, to betray Bristol to Charles I.) settled in the Barbadoes, whence he led a colony into South Carolina, of which he became governor. His nephew, Joseph Woory, resided in Isle of Wight county, Va.; and both Sir John and his brother, Sir Robert, of Bristol, were interested in the Virginia trade.* The title of baronet descended from Sir John to his great-great-great-grandson, Rev. Sir Robert Yeamans, of Barbadoes, who died without issue in 1788, "when the baronetcy became extinct." (Burke's *Extinct and Dormant Baronetage.*) It is, however, by no means certain that Sir John is without male descendants. In York county, Va., records, "John Yeamans, born in Barbadoes, and now an inhabitant in Hanover county, Virginia," gives, on September 8, 1729, a receipt to Mr. Henry Palmer, merchant in London, for £300 sterling, left him by "Mr. John Yeamans, late of the Island of Barbadoes," and which sum was to be paid at his majority.

DIGGS, or DEGGE.—(See page 64.) Mr. W. F. Gill, of Paris, Tex., writes that recent investigation in the records of Richmond county show that Rev. William McKay was rector of Farnham parish, in that county; that William Degge came to Richmond county from Gloucester county *ante* 1722; that his will is on record in Richmond county; that John Lawson's will is recorded there; that Robert Degge, son of William, married Elizabeth (or

*Under date "Bristoll, the 16 Oct. 1665," Sir Robert Yeamans writes to "Mr. John Scott," commander of a trading vessel bound for Virginia, to inquire for his sloop in Elizabeth River, "last in the hands of Mr. Richard Jones, resident there." (Norfolk county, Va., records.)

Betty) Lawson, daughter of John, in Richmond county; that John Degge, brother of Robert, moved to Amherst county in 1777; that Mary Degge, a sister, married Isaac Degge, of Westmoreland county; that Ann Degge married Jesse Garland in 1773; that Robert Degge moved to Edgecomb county, N. C., as shown by a deed executed there by him to lands in Richmond county, Va. This latter agrees with the Fort family record, which shows that Sugg Fort married Elizabeth Degges in Edgecomb county, N. C.; moved thence to Tennessee, and a branch to Texas. In the Fort record the name is spelt sometimes "Degges," but more usually "Digges." It seems, from the records at Warsaw, Richmond county, that "Degge" is the correct way. To this may be added that John Digges made his will in Amherst county in 1803, and in it names his children Elizabeth Darneille, Dorothy Durrett, Kitty Harris, Wm. H. Digges, Nancy Digges, Lucy Digges, Charlotte Digges, and John Digges. Mr. W. W. Degge, of Norfolk, Va., has an old family Bible and an old Degge emblazoning of a coat-of-arms.

SWANN.—Col. Thomas Swann, of the Virginia Council, was son of William Swann (*Land Register*). In the pedigree of the Swanns, in Berry's "Kentish Pedigrees," William Swann was fourth son of Sir Francis Swann, of Denton Court, in Kent, who married, February 21, 1598–'99, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward Boys. The arms on Col. Swann's tomb at Swann's Point, Surry county, are the same as in Berry.

UPTON.—Capt. John Upton came to Virginia in 1622, aged 26 (Hotten). He served in an expedition against the Potomac Indians (Arber's *Smith*, ii., 596). In 1624 he lived at Flower de Hundred, but for many years he was the representative and burgess for Warrosquoiack or Isle of Wight county; made mint master General in 1645, and his will was proved in Isle of Wight county January 16, 1651–'52. He names son John Upton, and William, Elizabeth, Sarah and Margaret Underwood, children of his wife Margaret Upton. His son John died s. p., as there is mention in 1672 that certain lands of Capt. John Upton, deceased, had escheated for want of an heir. The Underwoods moved to Lancaster county. The *Virginia Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Vol. III., errs in representing the Underwoods as Uptons. I have seen Capt. Upton's will.

BOOK REVIEWS.

GENEALOGICAL MEMORANDA OF THE QUISENBERRY FAMILY; and other Families, including the names of Chenault, Cameron, Mullins, Burris, Tandy, Bush, Broomhall, Finkle, Rigg, and others. *By Anderson Chenault Quisenberry.* Washington, D. C. 1897.

This volume evidences much careful work in the records of England and Virginia. The Quisenberry family came at a very early date to Virginia, and some of their alliances have been especially honorable. Mary Quisenberry, who married Jno. Marshall, uncle of the Chief-Justice, was mother of Humphrey Marshall, of Kentucky. Mr. A. C. Quisenberry himself is familiarly known to the reading public. He has made frequent and valuable contributions to Virginia magazines and papers. In the preface Mr. Quisenberry calls attention to the use of the word "ye" in old records and on old tombstones. Most people read it as if it was pronounced as it appears spelt. But the "y" is not the modern "y" at all, and never was so pronounced. It is the Anglo-Saxon letter "thorn," which in the old records resembles a "t" above the line and an "h" inverted below it, and was pronounced "th." Mr. Quisenberry says that it was rarely used except in spelling the words "the" and "that," but I have found that in the earliest book at Yorktown, 1645–1649, it is used for "th" in nearly every combination in which those letters are found.

OLD KING WILLIAM HOMES AND FAMILIES. *By Peyton Neale Clark.* Louisville, Kentucky.

This is another important addition to the history of old Virginia families. The book is gotten up with real taste, and has a number of very handsome illustrations of old homes and places in King William. This county held a most important relation to the colony at large, being the seat of very many influential families, like the Claibornes and the Wests. The book is especially valuable for containing the inscriptions of so many old tombstones in King William.

HISTORY OF THE CIVIL WAR IN THE UNITED STATES. *By David H. Pannill.* Chatham, Virginia.

The MS. of this work is now ready for the printer. Mr. Pannill has received high commendation from Governor Wm. E. Cameron and other competent critics of the war, to whom the MS. has been submitted. What the public wants is an account devoid of partisanship; one that will pursue the straight line of fact, with a critical reference to original authority. Too little attention is given to the study of history by the Southern public, but it is hoped that this generation will not pass away before there is a special chair in each of our colleges devoted to the subject. Mr. Pannill's work will furnish, doubtless, a valuable addition to the light in which the future student may study and be instructed.

THE COVENANTER, CAVALIER, AND PURITAN. *By Judge Oliver Temple Perry*, of Tennessee. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke Company. 1897.

Just when the Puritan writers, Dr. John Fiske and James F Jameson, are recognizing the merits of the old cavalier and are writing in his praise, here comes Judge Perry, as the champion of the Scotch-Irish, or the Covenanters, and assails him again. The burden of the Judge's troubles seems to be, as stated in Chapter IV., the habit of writers and public speakers of ascribing the institutions of the country to the Puritans and Cavaliers, thus ignoring entirely the Covenanters, "the most numerous, and, in many respects, the greatest, of the three races." It seems to me, as a great admirer of the Scotch-Irish myself, that this very admission is fatal to the claim set up by the book. I cannot understand how a people the "most numerous," and, "in many respects, the greatest," could have made so little impression on the public thought of the country. In justice to the Scotch-Irish, I deny that they were the most numerous, or that they were ever at any time any more than the *equals* of the Puritans and the Cavaliers There never was a more gratuitous, a more unjust, and a more unfounded statement than that made by Judge Perry on page 126 of his book, that during the one hundred and sixty years of Cavalier domination in Colonial Virginia there never appeared any individual of note except Nathaniel Bacon, Jr. Comparisons are *odious*, but as Judge Perry challenges them, I am willing to put up as *equals* of the sturdy Covenanters eulogized on page 130 (the Pattons, Stuarts, Breckinridges, Campbells, McDowells, Alexanders, and Blairs) the young English Cavalier, John Smith, without whose labors and the labors of his gallant coadjutors neither the Puritans nor the Covenanters would ever have made a lodgment on these shores; Sir George Yardley, who called the first legislative assembly on the American continent; Capt. Nicholas Martian, Capt. George Utie, and Capt. Samuel Mathews, who sent the tyrant Governor, Harvey, close prisoner back to England; Col. William Claiborne, who contended in arms against the spoliation of Virginia by Lord Baltimore; Alexander Spotswood, who crossed the mountains even ahead of the star of empire; Robert Beverley and William Stith, whose histories stand unrivalled during the times in which they wrote; and the splendid Col. William Byrd, of Westover, whose writings are not excelled in literary taste by any production of his or any age. In spite of its partisan spirit, however, the book is very interesting, and, in many respects, a valuable contribution to history.

THE LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY ANTIQUARY. *By Edward W. James.* No. 2. Part I.

Mr. James still continues the good work of recording the more striking facts in the social and economic life of the people of "Lower Norfolk county," a term which he uses to embrace the present counties of Norfolk and Princess Anne. The last number presents the following interesting matter: "Property Owners in Princess Anne County, 1860; Norfolk Aldermen and the Human Rights and the Emancipator; The Church in Lower Norfolk County; A List of Marriages Solemnized by Rev. Anthony Walke; My Mother; Lower Norfolk County Libraries; Swiss Settlers; Norfolk County Marriage Bonds." Mr. James, the editor, has made frequent and valuable contributions to this magazine, and the double work that he is thus performing proceeds from a pure sense of love for his native State.

1636—1897.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY

Comprehends the following Departments:

HARVARD COLLEGE (Degree A. B.),

THE LAWRENCE SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL (Degree S. B.)

THE GRADUATE SCHOOL (Degrees A. M., Ph. D., S. D.)

THE DIVINITY SCHOOL (Degree D. B.)

THE LAW SCHOOL (Degree LL. B.)

THE MEDICAL SCHOOL (Degree M. D.)

THE DENTAL SCHOOL (Degree D. M. D.)

THE SCHOOL OF VETERINARY MEDICINE (Degree M. D. V.)

THE BUSSEY INSTITUTION (Degree B. A. S.)
[A School of Agriculture.]

THE SUMMER SCHOOL (Beginning July 6, and lasting six weeks.)

THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY,

THE ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATORY,

THE BOTANIC GARDEN,

THE HERBARIUM,

THE ARNOLD ARBORETUM,

THE UNIVERSITY MUSEUM,

THE MUSEUM OF COMPARATIVE ZOÖLOGY,

THE PEABODY MUSEUM OF ARCHEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.

Pamphlets descriptive of the University, and announcements concerning the separate departments, the requirements for admission, courses of instruction, expenses, pecuniary aid, etc., may be had upon application to the

Corresponding Sec'y of Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.

Vol. VI. No. 3. January, 1898.

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine,

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L. L. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.

William and Mary College

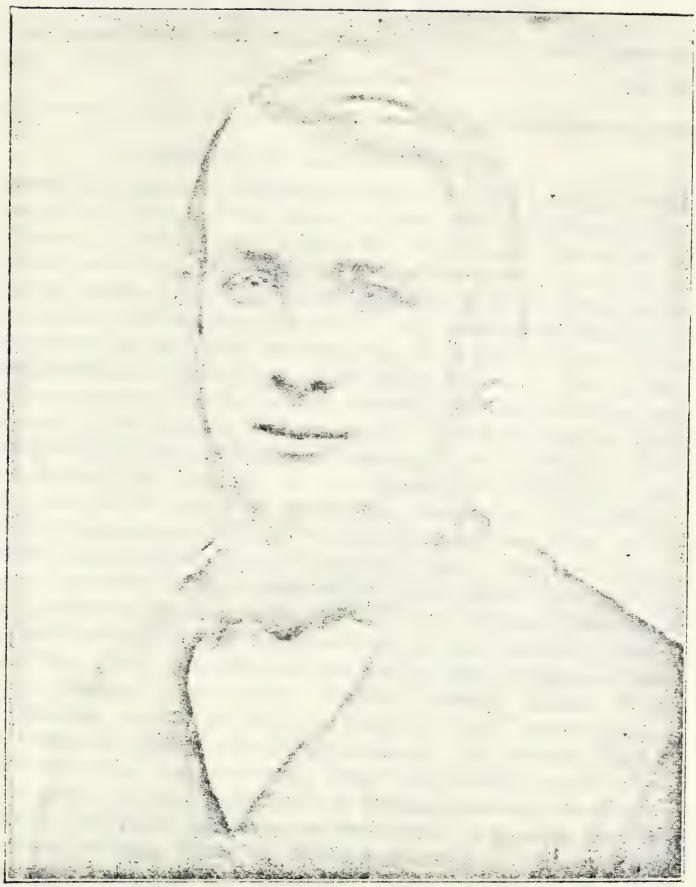
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. VI. JANUARY, 1898. No. 3.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

1. Berkeley Manuscripts: Wills of John Mann, Mary Mann, Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown; Family Record of the Grymeses; Wills of Joseph Ring, William Sedgwick and Joseph Walker; Record of the Berkeleys, ... 135
2. Letter of Ralph Wormeley (1795), giving an interesting account of his family, ... 152
3. Marriage, Etc., Records from Ralph Wormeley's Bible, . . 153
4. The Genealogy of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, with some account of the Pannills, Strothers, Bankses, Bruces, etc., ... 155
5. Library of Col. William Fleming, of the Revolution, . . 158
6. Armistead Family (continued from page 97), ... 164
7. Education in Colonial Virginia, Part IV.: The Higher Education, ... 171
8. Students in 1754 at William and Mary, ... 187
9. Accounts of Salaries at William and Mary in 1770, . . 188
10. Roster of Capt. William Henry's Company of Minute Men at Northampton C. H., ... 189
11. Historical and Genealogical Notes: Sketch of Joseph Prentis; Queries concerning Richard Henry Lee; Children of James Mills, of Urbanna, and Elizabeth Beverley his wife; Query regarding Francis Ellis, of Salem, in New England; A Baconian Rebel, George Hatton; Sketch of St. George Tucker; Gooch Family; Granville Bates; Pedigree of Buckner Family; Ambrose Bohannon and his Family; Shelton Family; Leake, Booker; Marot; Phi Beta Kappa Charter; the Old Capitol, Portraits of the Page Family; University Publishing Company, ... 190
12. Book Reviews: Literary History of the American Revolution, by Moses Coit Tyler; Facts and Fakes About Cuba, by George Bronson Rea; Publications of the Southern Historical Association; Ethics of Literature, by John A. Kersey; The Works of William Preston Johnston; Old Virginia and her Neighbours, by John Fiske; Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, by Henry Alexander White; Nullification and Secession, by Edward P. Powell, ... 200



S. H. G. Tucker

(See page 193.)

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. VI. JANUARY, 1898. No. 3.

BERKELEY MANUSCRIPTS.

In the Berkeley family of Virginia has been handed down to the present day a number of important MsS. relating to their early connections in Virginia. Francis L. Berkeley, son of Major Wm. N. Berkeley, now of Albemarle county, and formerly of Loudoun county, has been kind enough to transcribe for the editor some of the more interesting of these papers in his father's possession, and they are given below. John Berkeley was sent by the London company of England to establish iron works at the Falling Creek, which empties into the James River not far below Richmond. But in 1622 the works were broken up by the Indians, who killed Berkeley and all his employees, except a boy and girl, who managed to hide in the bushes. (See Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, *Virginia Historical Collections*, Vol. I., pp. 9, 50, 60, 61, 62, 63, 122, 123, 168, 170, and Vol. II., pp. 148, 252.) John Berkeley was son of Sir John Berkeley, of the Castle and Manor of Beverston, in the county of Gloucester, England, an eminent branch of the noble family of the Berkeleys of Berkeley Castle. (See John Smyth, of Nibley's *Lives of the Berkeleys*, Lords of the Honor, Castle, and Manor of Berkeley, to which family, also, belonged Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia from 1642 to 1676, and Norborne Berkeley, Lord Botetourt, Governor from 1769 to 1770.) John Berkeley had issue by Mary, daughter of John Snell, Esq., Maurice, John, Henry, William, Edward, Thomas, Mary, Frances, Elizabeth, and Anne. Of these Maurice Berkeley came to Virginia with his father, but happily escaped the massacre. He married Barbara, daughter of Sir Walter Longe, and had issue, "*Edward* and others." This *Edward* is believed to have been father of Edmund Berkeley, whose name appears in the records of Middlesex, as late as 1674. I found in that year recorded a deed of John Mann, of "Gloucester county, in Virginia," and Mary, his wife, "relict and administratrix of Edmund Berkeley, deceased," to Thomas Todd and William Westerman for a mill in Middlesex county.

From Edmund Berkeley the descent of the Virginia Berkeleys is fully supported by the family Bibles, the lately published register of Middlesex county, the register of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, and the recorded wills in Middlesex county. Edmund Berkeley, son of Edmund Berkeley and Mary, who married, secondly, John Mann, married in 1703, Lucy, daughter of Major Lewis Burwell, of the Virginia Council and Abigail Smith, his wife, niece of President Nathaniel Bacon, of Virginia, a scion of the illustrious house of the Bacons of England. This Edmund Berkeley was in 1713 made a member of the Virginia Council. Before 1712 he lived in Gloucester, but shortly after that date he removed to Middlesex, an adjoining county, where in 1718

he died at his place, "Barn Elms." He had issue: 1, Edmund, married on November 26, 1728, Mary, a daughter of Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown; 2, Lewis, who died shortly after reaching manhood; 3, Mary; 4, Sarah, born February 9, 1713, who married November, 1736, Ralph Wormeley, of Rosegill. The family has been honorably distinguished in Virginia down to the present day. As further proof of the identity of the Virginia family with the Berkeleys of Beverston, Gloucestershire, Edmund Berkeley, of Barn Elms, seals his will with a wax seal bearing the arms of Berkeley (a chevron between ten crosses pattée), and a crest (a unicorn's head) which is believed to have been used by the Beverston branch, and which Burke assigns to Lord John Berkeley, of *Stratton*, brother of Sir William Berkeley, Governor Virginia. The county of Gloucester (organized in 1651) was probably named by Sir William Berkeley, then governor, in honor of the ancient seat of the Berkeley family in England.

These MSS., now published in full for the first time, show that Mary Mann, had another daughter, Sarah Berkeley, who with her husband, Joseph Ring, made a deed in 1688. They further show that this Sarah Ring married, secondly, Joseph Walker, Esq., of York county, whose daughter Mary, married Charles Carter, of *Cleve*. For an account of the Berkeley family and its branches, see Richmond *Critic*. It may be added that the elegant volumes on the Berkeley family, prepared by John Smyth, of Nibley, show that Captain Thomas Neuce, who had charge of the company's lands at Elizabeth City, in Virginia, married Anne Seymour, daughter of Sir Thomas Seymour, who was descended from the Berkeleys. It is a far guess, but it may be true that Nicholas Smith, vestryman of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester county, in 1697, was some relation of John Smyth, of Nibley. (See QUARTERLY, Vol. V., p. 41.) In 1618 John Smyth, in partnership with Sir William Throckmorton, Sir George Yardley, Richard Berkeley, and George Thorpe, determined to found a "new Berkeley" in Virginia. It was some five miles from City Point, and it was afterward a seat of the Harrisons, and President William Henry Harrison was born there.—[EDITOR.]

COPY OF THE WILL OF JOHN MANN.[1]

(From the Original in the Possession of Major William N. Berkeley.)

In the Name of God, Amen. I, John Mann, of Gloucester County in Virginia [illegible; probably "Gentleman"], being sick and Weake of Body, but of so[und] and perfect memory and understanding, doe make this my last will and testament in manner and forme foll:

Imp^{s}: I give my soule into y^{e} handd of Almighty God that [gave] it, hopeing to see a joyfull resurrection at y^{e} last day, and for such worldley goods as it hath pleased God to bestowe upon me I give in manner and forme foll:

[1] See inscription on tombstone of John Mann, QUARTERLY, III., p. 34. He died January 7, 1694, aged sixty-three years.

Item: After my debts payd and funeral charges I give and Bequeath unto my Cozen Mary Hampton five hundred pounds to be payd by my execut^{rs}: hereafter named upon y^{e} day of marrage, and to have maintenance in every respect fr[om my] estate as formerly. 2^{dly}: Item: I give unto my sonn-in-law[1] Edmond Barkley fifty pounds sterling to be payd six months after my decease. Item: I give unto my Goddaughter Anne Booker twenty pounds sterling to be payd on y^{e} day of marriage. Item: As to y^{e} rest of my estate both reall and personall I give and bequeathe unto my loving wife Mary Mann on[e] third part. Item: I give unto my loving daughter Mary Page the rest of my estate both reall and personall to her and y^{e} Heirs of her Body forever: And for want of Heirs, Item: I give unto my son-in-law [illegible; perhaps "Mr."?] Edmond Barkley, and my Cozen Mary Hampton all my land to be equally divided to them and their Heirs forever, and for want of such Heirs I give unto my two Grandchildren Joseph and Edmund Ring my land to them and their heirs forever, and for want of such Heirs I give my land for y^{e} use of y^{e} Collidge for the maintaniance of poore Children. Item, it is my desire that Mr John Williams shall have a mantenance in dyett and aparrell and a Horse for his use during his life, to be allowed by my execut^{rs} in every respect as he hath had with me. Item: It is my desire that my loveing wife Mary Mann, my son-in-law Matthew Page and my daughter Mary Page to be my execut^{rs} to perform this my last will and testament. Lastly, it is my will and choice that my sonn Matthew Page may allow my daughter Mary Page twenty pounds p^{r} Annum out of y^{e} aforesaid estate bequeathed unto her for her owne proper use: Item: it is my choice that this my last will and Testament shall be performed in every particular, and doe declare this to be my last will, revoaking all other wills formerly made.

---

[1] "Son-in-law" was used in the seventeenth century to mean "step-son." "Son-in-law" of the present century was then generally "*son*"; and when a distinction was intended, one's own son was called "natural son." Dr. Page represents an extraordinary looseness among our ancestors in the employment of terms of relationships that is not borne out by the records. (See *Page Family.*) "Cousin" was used to designate grandson, nephew, or nephew-in-law; but "nephew" never described a cousin, but nephew only. "Nephew" never meant grandson in the Virginia records; and certainly "grandson" was never used to designate "nephew," or any other relationship except grandson or great-grandson. In the same way, "niece" never meant "anything in general," and certainly not "aunt," to which it was opposed. It meant only niece, as now. (See *Letters and Times of the Tylers*, Vol. III., p. 212.)

In witness hereof I have sett my hand and seal this sixth day of Jan:y: 169⅘. Item: I doe apoint Mr. Stephen Fouace and Captain Rich[d] Booker to see this my last will performed.

Signed, sealed and JOHN MANN.
delivered in the presence of us,
Richard Booker,
George Jansen,
William Bastock.

At a Court held for Gloucester County the 18th day of ffeby 169⅘ proved by the oath of Richard Booker and George Jansen and recorded ℔ Test: P. BEVERLEY Co. Cl.

UNIVERSITY OF VIRG'A, *June* 29, 1897. The foregoing is a true copy of the will of John Mann, now in possession of Maj. Wm N. Berkeley. It has the seal in wax, and, from the signature, etc., is evidently the original.[1]

FRANCIS L. BERKELEY.

COPY OF THE WILL OF MRS. MARY MANN,[2] OF GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VA.

(*From the copy in possession* (1897) *of Major Wm. N. Berkeley, Charlottesville, Virginia.*)

In the name of God, Amen. I, Mary Mann, of the Parish of Abington, in the county of Gloster, being sencible of the frailty of humane nature and the many axedents we are subject to that may deprive of sence and memmory in a moment, doe make this my last will and Testament in manner and form following:

Imprimis, I doe bequeathe my soule into the hands of that Greate God that gave it, nothing doubting, but by the meritorious death of the Lord Jesus Christ, my ever blessed Saviour, I shall be raised at the last day, when I shall behold my redeemer coming

[1] See WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, III., page 34, where the Mann arms are described.

[2] See QUARTELY III., p. 34, for inscription on her tombstone, which has the Mann arms. She died March 18, 1703–'04, aged 56 years. The Manns and Berkeleys were in some way connected with Col. Thomas Pettus of "Little Town," James City county, a member of the council. The York records have under date March 24, 1698, a reference to Mr. Edmund Berkeley's difference with Major Lewis Burwell, "one of the surviving exors of Col. Thomas Pettus, deced." There is also a power of attorney from "Mary Mann of the parish of Abingdon, county of Gloucester," the executrix appointed by the will of Elizabeth Pettus, daughter of Thomas Pettus, gent, deceased" [son of Col. Thomas Pettus], to James Bray, of James City county, who married Mourning, widow of Thomas Pettus, Jr. Was Mary Mann a daughter of Col. Pettus, and therefore aunt of Elizabeth Pettus?

in the clouds, and that I shall from thenceforth have all sorrow wip't from mine eyes, and shall enter into everlasting joy and happiness, there to remaine in ye ages of all eternity. My body I commend [to] the earth from whence it came, to be buryed according to the Church of England and discretion of my executor hereafter to be named.

Ittem. After my Debts and Funrall charges paid, the remaining part of my Estate that God hath blessed me with, I give in manner and form following: Ittem, I give unto my loving daughter Sarah Ring two negro men, by name Peter and Jo, both which to remaine in the hands of my executor, with the proffits of them, till she shall think fitt to call them out, or any part theireof, which sd proffits and negroes to be disposed of by my executor for her use as she shall direct, and no otherwaise. I also give unto my said daughter a gold Ring of twenty shillings price.

Ittem. I give unto my grandchildren, Joseph, Edmund, Elizabeth, Sarah Mary Ring, two hundred pounds sterling, to be Layd out in negroes in the yeare seventeene hundred and five or the first oppertunity afterwards if my Son-in-Law, Mr. Joseph Ring, will allow land to worke ye negroes on, an acco^{t} to be kept of the proffits of the negroes, which, with the said negroes, to be Equally divided between the above said children as they shall come to age or marry, or the survivours of them.

Ittem. I lend unto my Bro.-in-Law, Phillip Hunly, one negro man named Santo during his life, but if it please God the above sd Hunly dy before his wife, I doe give the above sd negro to my sister, Ann Hunly, and her heires. I doe also Give my said sister one gold ring of fifteen shillings price.

Ittem. I doe give unto my three grandchildren, Mann, Alice and Martha Page, each of them a peace of plate of teen pounds price, the peace to be paid in the yeare seventeen hundred and foure, or thirty pounds to be laid out in plate by theire father or Gardian as my executor shall think fit. Ittem. I give unto my two Daughters, Sarah Ring and Mary Page, all my wearing apparell, to be equally divided between them.

Ittem. I doe give unto Ellinor Readon one heffer of three years ould.

Ittem. I doe give unto Ann Booker one heffer, to be paid when she shall be marryed or of age.

Ittem. I doe give unto my son-in-law, Coll. Matthew Page, and Mary, his wife, each of them a gold Ring of twenty shillings price.

Ittem. I doe give unto my son-in-law, Mr. Joseph Ring, a gold ring of twenty shillings price.

Ittem. I doe give unto my loving kinswoman, Mary Kitson, a gold ring of fifteen shillings price.

Ittem. I doe give unto my God Daughter, Ann Booker, a gold ring of fifteen shillings price.

Ittem. The remaining part of my Istate both heare and elcewhere, of what nature and quality soever, with every part and parcel thereof, I doe give and bequeath to my Loveing Son, Edmund Berkeley, and his heires forever.

I doe also nominate, Constitute and appoint my well-beloved Son, Edmund Berkeley, my whole and sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament, utterly making void and revokeing all former wills by me made, as Witness my hand and Seale this first day of March, one thousand seven hundred and one two.

MARY MANN. [Seal.]

Signed and sealed in the presence of us.

Her
JUDEY × HUNLY,
Mark,
His
JOHN + DAVIS.
Mark.

I doe revoke and make voide ye two clauses in my will where I have given Ellinor Readon and Ann Booker each of them a heffer, as witness my hand this 10th of March 1703-'04.

MARY MANN. [SEAL.]

A true copy made by me Oct. 4th, 1897. This will and codicil were proved and recorded June 16th, 1704.

FRANCIS L. BERKELEY.

ABSTRACT BY THE EDITOR FRCM A COPY OF THE INSTRUMENT IN WRITING REFERRED TO ON PAGE 48, PAGE FAMILY.

(*The full original being now in possession of Major W. N. Berkeley, of Charlottesville, Va.*)

Articles of Agreement had the 20th day of September, 1705, "between John Page, of the county of York, Gentª, of the first part, Edmund Berkeley, of Gloucester county, Gentª, of yᵉ second part, and Mary, relict and admˣ of Matthew Page, late of the county of Gloucester, Esq., of the third part."

There is shortly to be a marriage between John Page and Mary Page, and the said John Page covenants with Edmund Berkeley

that if the said Mary should happen to have no child by the said John Page and die before him, that then said John Page shall deliver to Mann, Alice, and Martha Page a sum of money equal to her one-fourth part of the estate of their father Matthew Page; one-third part of the same to Mann Page, and the other two-thirds to her daughters Alice and Martha, each child to receive their part at twenty-one years. John Page also covenants to pay to Mann Page, son and heir of the said Matthew Page, deceased, at twenty-one years, so many negroes, cattle, horses, mares, sheep, hogs, working-tools, household necessaries, hogsheads of tobacco pressed, of the plantation crops in New Kent, formerly belonging to said Matthew Page, as shall amount to the full sum of two thousand pound sterling to be upon the plantation in New Kent, etc. John Page also agrees that Mann Page shall at twenty-one have full possession of the plantation called "Timber Neck," in Gloucester county, "bounded on the creek and by a ditch, being by computation four hundred acres of land, with all houses, etc., free from any claim from the said John Page, which by the said marriage with the said Mary Page he might or could claim or pretend to thereby." He also agrees that Mann Page is to freely enjoy any dower rights of his mother in the land in New Kent and the land in James City. He also agrees that if his intended wife should survive him his executors to make good to her so many negroes, etc., as shall amount to the full sum of two thousand pounds, and make one-fourth part of her deceased husband Matthew Page's estate. He is also to give any further guarantees demanded. And in return his intended wife covenants not to claim any dower in the estate, now or hereafter, of said John Page, and Mann Page is to have possession of about forty acres lying between [the creek?] that bounds the above plantation called "Timber Neck" and the line of Captain Richard Booker. Each party enters into a penalty of six thousand pounds to the true performance hereof. J. Page, Edm[d] Berkeley, Mary Page. Witnesses, John Smith, Mary Clarke. [The parties seal with one seal, which has the Page coat-of-arms.]

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF ROBERT WISE, MERCHANT, OF LONDON.

(*Addressed to "Major Edmund Berkeley, in the Districks of York River, in Virginia," February 7th*, 1711, *in possession of Major William N. Berkeley, Charlottesville, Va.*

"These accompany the shipp *Mary* Thomas Richardson master." . . . [What follows is a long and uninteresting account of the tobacco market.] . . . "I had an order from the executors

of Mr. Page to take unto my care Mrs. Mary Page who was with Mrs. Stanton and her sister the former I was well acquainted with who is since dead but shee being ill and my wife out of town in ye sumer did not press much for the child 'till the quarter was up but found them very loath to part with it when the quarter was up and my wife and shee had some words and she told her shee would write to Virg[a] and doe us as good a turn what shee meant by it I cannot tell" . . . .

A true copy of the portion extracted. There is no punctuation whatever in the original. FRANCIS L. BERKELEY.

October 4, 1897.

COPY OF BOND: MANN PAGE TO EDMUND BERKELEY.

(In possession of Major William N. Berkeley, Charlottesville, Va.)

"Know all men by these presents y[t] I, Mann Page, of ye county of Gloucester, in ye colony of Virginia, Gentleman, do owe and stand justly indebted unto Edmund Berkeley, in ye county and colony aforesaid, Gentleman, two hundred pounds sterling money of Great Brittain, w[h] sum well and truly to be paid unto ye said Berkeley, his heires, ex[ers], etc. I do bind myself, my heires, ex[ers], etc., firmly by these presents, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 28[th] day of July, in the year of our Lord, 1712. [Erased.] Condition of this obligation is such y[t] whereas ye [erased] said Edmund Berkeley hath paid unto Mrs. Sarah [erased] one hundred pounds sterling y[t] was left as a [lega]cy to Sarah and Mary Ring, two of ye daughters of ye [erased] Sarah Walker, by Mrs. Mary Mann, deceased, for ye [us]e of ye said Sarah and Mary Ring. If y[r] above bound Mann Page, his heires, etc., do from time to time, and at all times forever hereafter, save harmless and indemnifie ye said Berkeley, his heires, etc., from any claim or claims of ye said Sarah and Mary Ring or either of them, their or either of their heirs, ex[ers], etc., or any person or persons whatsoever claiming in, by, from, or under y[m] or either of y[m], any part or parcell of ye above-said one hundred pounds, that then this obligation to be void and of none effect. Otherwaise to stand and remain in full force, power, and vertu.

MANN PAGE. [SEAL.]

Signed, sealed, and delivered, in
presence of us,
John Wormeley,
Mary Willis.

A true copy made by me October 4, 1897. FRANCIS L. BERKELEY.

COPY OF A COPY OF THE WILL OF THOMAS NELSON,[1] OF YORK.

(*In Possession* (1897) *of Maj. William N. Berkeley, of Charlottesville, Va.*)

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, in Va., Merchant, calling to mind the uncertain Duration of human life, and desirous while I am (blessed be God) in perfect Health and of sound and disposing Memory, to order my Worldly affairs, and to dispose of that estate which the Almighty hath bestowed upon me, after recommending my soul to God, in and through the Merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ, do make this my last Will and Testament in manner following:

Imprimis: I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife the sum of Five thousand pounds sterling, to be paid her out of my personal estate by my executor, hereafter named, and I also order and appoint that of the profits out of my Lands and Negroes there be paid unto my said wife the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds sterling p. Annum during her natural life.

Item: I give unto my said wife all those pieces of Gold, Rings, and Jewells whereof she is now possessed. And it is also my will and desire that she have during her natural life the use of my Dwelling-House, Kitchens, Gardens, on the same side of the street with the house, stable, chariot, and chariot Horses, and of all the Furniture at my said house and Kitchens and my Town Cows; also the service of my negroes Grace, Penny, Suckey, Frank, Will, Cesar, Tryal, and Little Davy during her life; and after her decease I give the said furniture, chariot, horses, cows, and Negroes to my son, William Nelson, which several bequests to my said wife are meant and intended her in Lieu and satisfaction of the share she might be entitled to out of my personal estate and of her Right

[1] Thomas Nelson, born February 20, 1677, at Penrith, Cumberland county, England, son of Hugh and Sarah Nelson, died at Yorktown, Va., on October 7, 1745. This will was recorded in the general court, whose records are now destroyed. He married, first, Margaret Reade, daughter of Robert Reade, eldest son of Col. George Reade, formerly secretary of the colony, who owned the land on which Yorktown was established. He married, second, Frances Tucker, widow of Robert Tucker, of Barbadoes, and mother of Col. Robert Tucker, of Norfolk. This paper explains the entry in the York records, dated 1738, wherein William Nelson, gent., of Yorktown and county March' gives a negro girl to his daughter, Hephzibah Nelson, sent to him from Barbadoes by his father and mother, Benjamin Bessell and Hephzibah his wife. According to the will, Thomas Nelson had two grand-nephews. William and John Nelson, grandsons of his "brother William, late of Barbadoes." (See QUARTERLY, IV., p. 134.)

of Dower in my Lands and slaves, if she pleases to accept thereof.

Item: I give to my Daughter, Mary Berkeley, twenty-five pounds sterling to buy her a House Wench.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my grandchildren, Edmund Berkeley, Nelson Berkeley, Mary Berkeley, Sarah Berkeley, and Lucy Berkeley, each the sum of Two hundred pounds sterling, to be paid them when they shall severally attain the age of twenty-one years, or on the Day of Marriage, which shall first happen, and if any of my said grandchildren shall happen to die under age, not being married, the share of such grandchild so dying shall be paid unto the next child my Daughter, Mary Berkeley, shall happen to have.

Item: I give my son, Thomas Nelson, the sum of four thousand pounds sterling; but whatever sum my son William shall have paid him at or before my death is to go in discharge of and to be accounted a part of the said legacy of four thousand pounds sterling; and this is all I intend my said son Thomas, having already given him the estate in King William county, which I purchased of Col°. Thomas Jones; and the houses, Lots, and plantations bought for him of Doctor John Dixon, etc.

Item: I give to my Daughter, Sarah Burwell, twenty pounds sterling, and the Negro Wench Belinda, with her increase, having lately given her fifteen hundred pounds sterling as a portion upon her marriage with Mr. Robert Burwell.

Item: I give and bequeath to my cousins, William Nelson and John Nelson, grandsons of my brother William, late of Barbadoes, each [fifty?] pounds sterling, to be paid them when they shall severally attain the age of twenty-one years.

Item: My last will and Desire is that out of my personal estate my executor do cause to be provided and set up, over or near the grave of my first wife, a handsome marble stone or monument, as soon as conveniently may be.

Item: All my Lands, tenements, slaves, and real estate whatsoever I give and Devise to my son, William Nelson, and his heirs forever, but subject, nevertheless, to the payment of one hundred and fifty pounds sterling p. Annum, hereinbefore Devised to my wife in Lieu of her Dower, if she survives me and accepts the same.

Item: All the residue of my goods, chattels, and other personal estate of what kind soever it be, after my just Debts and Legacies hereinbefore mentioned are fully satisfied and paid, I give unto my elder son, William Nelson.

Item: I do hereby constitute and appoint my dear son, William Nelson, my sole executor of this my last Will and Testament; and it is my desire that he may not be compelled to give any security to the court for the due execution of this my last Will and testament. And I do hereby revoke all former wills by me made, and do declare this to be my last Will and testament.

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this sixth day of August, 1745. THOS. NELSON [L. S.].

Signed, sealed, published, and declared to be his last Will and Testament in the presence of

John Ballard,
Samuel Price,
Thomas Ballard,
Rich. Jones,
Robert Page.

Copy—Test.
Richard Kello
for
Ben. Waller, Ck.

A true copy made by me, October 5, 1897. FRANCIS L. BERKELEY.

COPY OF RECORD IN AN OLD PRAYER BOOK.

(*In the possession* (1897) *of Mrs. Richard S. Cox*, 2011 *N. Street, Washington, D. C.* (*daughter of Lewis Berkeley, of Aldie, Loudoun county, Va.*).)

The Guift of my Grandfather Philip Ludwell to Lucy Ludwell.

Philip Ludwell Grymes, the son of Philip and Mary Grymes, was born at Brandon[1] Aprill the fifth 1746 on Saturday at 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

John Grymes and Lucy,[2] his wife, was [*sic*] married in December 1715 of a thursday y^e^ 22^th^ day at Green Spring.

Carter Burwell and Lucy Grymes jun^r^ were married at Brandon on thursday January y^e^ 5^th^ 1737.

Mann Page and Alice Grymes were married at Brandon on thursday y^e^ 31^st^ of December 1741.

Hannah Grymes the daughter of John and Lucy Grymes was born the 23^d^ of Aug 1717 of a friday morning at four a clock.

John Grymes their son was born y^e^ 1^o^ January 1718 of a thursday night att seven a clock & [died?] y^e^ 30^th^ June 1740.

Lucy Grymes their daughter was born the 18^th^ of Aprill of

[1] There are two Brandons in Virginia—Brandon on the James, the home of the Harrison family, anciently the plantation of Captain John Martin; and Brandon on the Rappahannock, the residence of the Grymeses.

[2] Lucy Ludwell, eldest daughter of Hon. Philip Ludwell, of Greenspring, James City county.

Easter Monday att tenn a clock att night 1720 and was married the 5th January 1737. [To Carter Burwell, of "The Grove."]

Philip Grymes their son was born the 11th March 1721 of a Sunday morning at four a clock and was marryed Xer ye 18th 1742.

Charles Grymes their son was born the 31st of May 1723 of a friday night at nine a clock and died ye 28th Xbr 1727.

Alice Grymes their daughter was born the 10th Aug 1724 of a munday at twelve a clock and was married ye 31 Decemer 1741.

Benja Grymes their son was Born the 19th January 1725 on Wednesday morning at four a clock.

Sarah Grymes their daughter was Born the 27th of January 1729 on thursday night at six a clock & died ye 2 of 8br 1731.

Charles their son was Born the 11th of March 1730 on thursday at 2 a clock in the afternoon & died 7er ye —— 1732.

Ludwell their son was born the 26th of Aprill 1733 on thursday night at half an hour past eleven.

Lucy Burwell ye daughter of Carter and Lucy Burwell was born at Brandon ye 23d of 8br 1740 at 2 min. past 2 a clock in ye morning of a thursday.

Elizabeth Burwell daughter of Carter and Lucy Burwell was born at —— Hundred on the 21st of —— 1741 of a Sunday at 12 a clock.

John Page son of Mann and Alice Page was born at Rosewell April ye 17th 1743 on Sunday evening at seven a clock.

Judith Burwell daughter of Carter and Lucy Burwell was Born at Brandon ye —— of Aprill 1744 of a —— at 3 a clock in ye afternoon.

Judith Page daughter of Mann and Alice Page was born at Rosewell on ye 24th of 7br 1744 of a monday morning at ten a clock.

A true copy, made by me October 4, 1897. FRANCIS L. BERKELEY.

ADDITIONS BY THE EDITOR.

Francis Page (born 1594, died Oct. 13, 1678), of Bedfont, county of Middlesex, England, had issue, 1, Matthew, settled in James City county, where he and Mr. William Drummond and Major Theophilus Hone agreed to build a fort at James City. When he died in 1673, the justices complained that only some brick had been made, and the general court ordered the other two gentlemen to proceed at once to erect the fort. John Page was his executor. (General Court Records.) He had issue, Matthew, Luke, who died *sine prole*, and Mary, who married James Whaley, and had an only child, Matthew, who died at nine years. The school in Williamsburg called "Mattey's School" was erected by Mrs. Whaley to "eternalize Mattey's name forever." In 1741 Mann Page was her heir, and as such made a deed to the minister and church-

wardens of Mattey's School for the land and buildings. 2, Francis, of whom nothing is known. 3, Robert, of Hatton, Hounsley Heath, England, who had son, John Page, mentioned as the bridegroom in the deed above. 4, Gibbs. 5, Ince. 6, *John*, probably eldest son, since his grandson, Mann Page, was heir of Mary Whaley. He was born in 1627 and died January 23, 1692-'93. In his will he mentions his sons, Francis, born in 1657, and Matthew, born in 1659, as also his "gr. dau. Elizabeth Tyler," mother of his "gr. son John Tyler," and his "gr. son John Chiles." Hitherto I have been inclined to think that John Page had a daughter who married Walter Chiles; but I doubt it. Elizabeth Tyler was certainly a daughter of Walter Chiles, and Neill says that Capt. John Page was "father-in-law of Lt. Col. Walter Chiles," who was councillor and speaker about 1653. He meant to say that Capt. John Page was "father-in-law" of Walter Chiles, son of Col. Chiles, of the same name. Now father-in-law then meant "step-father," and Page's wife, Alice, was doubtless widow of Col. Walter Chiles. She was two years older than Page himself. The last mention in the records of the elder Chiles is in July, 1653, and his son, "Mr. Walter Chiles" succeeds him as burgess from James City, in 1658. Alice Page was a second wife of Col. Chiles, as the mother of Walter Chiles' issue was Elizabeth Chiles. It is only in this way that I can satisfactorily explain why Col. John Page gives far more consideration in his will to his collaterals of the Page blood than to his "grandchildren," the Chileses, and why Alice Page does not mention them. The legacy that John Tyler receives was evidently due because of his name "John," after John Page. (See Page Family, by Dr. R. C. M. Page; *Letters and Times of the Tylers*, Vol. III., p. 211; WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, I., p. 75; IV. pp. 3-14.)

Mr. Stanard recently found in a court record Col. Walter Chiles' name as one of the councillors in 1651, thus confirming my supposition to this fact from his using the title "Esq." in a deed in Charles City county records, November, 1652. It is amusing to notice how Christian names are transmitted. George Washington evidently got his name from his ancestor, Col. George Reade, and President John Tyler from Col. John Page, who married the widow of one of his ancestors.

John Page, son of Robert Page, married, first, Elizabeth Page, daughter of Capt. Francis Page and Mary Digges. Issue: 1, John Page who, in 1718, qualified on his father's estate. 2, Elizabeth, who, in 1728, as "Elizabeth Page of the Parish of St. Giles in the Fields, England," joined with Mann Page to convey 200 acres in Bruton parish formerly purchased by John Page, gent, "late father of the said Elizabeth Page." She married Col. David Bray, of the council, but both shortly died, and left no issue. (*Virginia Historical Collections*, Vol. XI., p. 81.) John Page married secondly, Mary Mann, widow of Matthew Page, and had issue: 3, Mary, born January 26, 1706-'07. (See this John Page's will.)

The following extracts from the York records will be, doubtless, valuable in this connection:

"May 16, 1715.

In the suit in Chancery depending between Mann Page, Esq^{r} Comp^{lt} & Joseph Walker & Robert Anderson, surviving Exec^{rs} of the last will & Testam^{t} of John Page, deced, dureing the minority of John Page, son of the s^{d} John

Page, Resp^{ds}. On consideracon of the bill & answer, the Court are of opinion that the Comp^{lt} hath a right unto thirty three pounds, six shillings & Eight pence Sterl., it being in full now due of a Legacy bequeathed him by the last will and Testam^{t} of Alice Page, deced, & thereupon it is decreed that the Resp^{ts} pay the afores^{d} sum to the comp^{lt} out of the testator's Estate with Costs, als Ex^{n}.

WILL OF JOSEPH RING.[1]

In the name of God, Amen. I, Joseph Ring, of the Parish of Hampton, in the county of York, Virginia, Merchant, being weake in body, but of perfect sense & memory (praised be Almighty God for y^{e} same), doe make & ordain this my last will & Testament in maner & forme following, revoaking all former & other wills by me heretofore made, do hereby declare this my last will and Testament as followeth:

ffirst, my soule I comitt into the hands of Almighty God, Confidently trusting through the meritts and mediation of my blessed Lord & Savio^{r} Jesus Christ to inherit everlasting life, & my body to be decently buryed at y^{e} discretion of my Executrix hereafter named; and as what worldly Possion it hath pleased Almighty God to bless wth, I give and bequeath as followeth: *Imprimis*, y^{e} house & plantation whereon I now live I give unto my beloved wife Sarah during her naturall life, & after her decease unto my son Joseph Ring, & y^{e} heirs lawfully begotten of his body, & for default of Such issue, then to my son Edmund Ring, & y^{e} Heirs lawfully begotten, & for default of such Heirs, then to my son Isaac Ring, & y^{e} Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten, & for default of such issue, then to my Daughters Eliz & Sarah Ring, & y^{e} Heirs of their bodys forever. And further, my will is that if my said sone Joseph live to attaine to his full age of twenty-one years, and hath a desire to live on that part of my aforesaid Tract of Land bequeathed to my wife for her life where Moody did lately live & of him lately purchased by me, that then he have free Liberty for the Same, anything contained herein to y^{e} contrary notwithstanding. *Item:* I give unto my sone Edmund Ring all my tract of Land scituate, lying, and being in King and Queen county, in Virg^{a} aforesaid, containing Six hundred acres (more or less) to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, & for default of such Heirs, then the same to come to my aforesaid son Joseph Ring, & y^{e} Heirs of his body Lawfully begotten, and in case of a Default of such Heires. then the same Land and premisses to come to my sone Isaack & y^{e} Heirs lawfully begotten, & for default of such, then to my daughters Eliz & Sarah, & their Heirs forever. *Item:* I give unto my son Isaac Ring all my land and plantacon lying near y^{e} beav^{r} Dams which I lately

[1] Joseph Ring lived at "Ringfield," Felgate's Creek, in York county. The old house is still standing. The place was deeded to him in 1692 by John Underhill and Mary his wife, to whom it descended from the Felgate family. In the garden is the tomb of Joseph Ring, with coat of arms, and states that he died aged fifty-seven, on February 26, 170$\frac{3}{4}$. His son Edmund died September 13, 1703, in his eleventh year, and Isaack, September 24, 1701, in his eighth year. Joseph Ring was recommended by the governor for the council. His estate (apart from real estate) was inventoried at £1,484.10.7, equivalent to nearly $30,000 at present. (See also *Virginia Historical Collections*, Vol. XI., p. 194.)

purchased of Nicholas Harrison, & to him & y^e^ Heirs of his body lawfully begotten, & for default of such, then to Joseph Ring, & y^e^ Heirs of his body lawfully begotten, & for such default to my son Edmund Ring & to y^e^ Heirs lawfully begotten of his body, and in case of fail^r^ y^e^ same to come to my two Daughters, Eliz. & Sarah Ring, to them & their Heirs forever. *Item:* I give and bequeath to my son Joseph Ring my land and housing thereon, called by y^e^ name of the ffrench Ordinary to him & his Heires forever, w^th^ all furniture & appurtenances thereunto belonging at y^e^ time of my decease. I further give to my said sone Joseph my Lott of Land at Yorktown and all Apurtenances thereunto & thereupon being & belonging to him & his Heirs forever. And as to my personall estate, both in Virginia & England or elsewhere, the ffunerall of my body & Debts being first paid, I give & Dispose of as ffolloweth: I give unto my daughter Eliz. Ring one hundred pounds sterling, to be paid on y^e^ day of her marriage or when shee shall attaine to y^e^ age of one & twenty years, which shall first happen. *Item:* I give & bequeath to my Daughter Sarah Ring one hundred pounds, to be paid unto her at her age of twenty [one] years or day of her marryage, which shall first happen. *Item:* I give unto Isaac Sedgwick one hundred pounds sterl., to be paid twelve months after my decease, he dischargeing me from all claims that may or shall hereof rise against. . . . Thereupon in like manner acquitt him from the . . . or claime from him, he likewise assisting my wife in her Business as to getting y^e^ Debts due to my estate which I desire of him. *Item:* as to all y^e^ rest of my personall Estate in Virginia, England, or elsewhere, I desire it may be equally & proportionately divided betwixt my wife & five children aforesaid, & my wife to have y^e^ full & sole management thereof so long as she continues a widdow, but if she happen to marry or Dye in her widdowhood, then Each Child to have & know its parts, or otherwise to be sold at Outcry by my trustees, hereafter named, for y^e^ use of my said children. *Item:* I also appoint my Loving wife Sarah Ring full & sole Executrix of this my last will & Testament, and I do hereby nominate & appoint my Loving brothers, Cap^t^ Matthew Page & M^r^ Edmund Bartlet, Trustees to this my said last will, that they will of their brotherly love & kindness assist my executrix in what they can or may to y^e^ due Execucon & complyance herewith. In Wittness whereof, I have hereunto Sett my hand & Seale, December y^e^ 3^d^, 1698. JOSEPH RING, y^e^ seale.

Sealed & Delivered & y^e^ words (Ring aforesaid) was interlined before signed in y^e^ p^r^sents of Will Babb, Ezra Cotle, Thomas Holliday.

WILL OF WILLIAM SEDGWICK.

In y^e^ name of God, Amen. I, William Sedgwick, of York County, late of burlen hall, In Linking Shier, being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect Sense and memory, doe make this my last will and testament in Manner and forme as followeth: I commit my body to the Earth from whence it was Extracted, and my soul to God almighty, hoping for pardon of all my Sins through the merits of my Savior Jesus Christ, and my body to be desently buryed according to the discrete— of my Exseq. Imp: I give to my loveing brother Thomas Sedgwick teen pounds Starling to by him a Suite of morning and twenty shillings to buy him a morning Ring, and I give further to M^r^ Sam dicason forty shillings for his extraordinary troble, and I doe make my

loveing brother Isaac Sedgwick my hole and sole Exseq. of this my last will and Testament, and after my debts, Legeces, and funeral Charges being payd, I give my Exseq., Isaac Sedgwick, all my Estate, bouth Reall and personall, both in Ingland, virginia, and Elsewhere, as wittnes my hand this thirty day of December, 1704. WILL SEDGWICK,[1] Seal.

Signed, sealed, and delivered
in the presents of us
His
Danell X Jackson
Mark.
Sam: Dickinson,
Phill Moody.

[Proved by the witnesses March y^e^ 2^d^, 1704[5.]

WILL OF JOSEPH WALKER, ESQ.

In the name of God, Amen.

I, Joseph Walker, esq^r.^[2] of York County, in Virginia, being weak in body but of perfect Sence and memory, Ordain & appoint this my last will and testament, in manner and form following: Revoking any Will whatever by me formerly made. Imprimis: I bequeath my Soul to Almighty God, in hopes of a Joyfull resurrection through the meritts of my saviour Jesus Christ. My body to be decently buried as my Executors hereafter named shall think fitt.

Item: As for my Estate, real & personal, wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me, It is my desire that my Just debts be first paid.

Item: I give to my Daughter Mary Walker Five hundred pds. sterl. to be paid her on the day of marriage or y^e^ Age of one and twenty, which shall first happen. And it is my desire she should be maintained out of my Rents in York Town until the said five hundred pounds be paid.

Item: I give unto my Daughter Judith Walker Five hundred pounds Sterling to be paid her on the day of marriage, or y^e^ Age of one and twenty, which shall first happen. And it is my desire that she should be maintained out of my Rents in York Town until the said Five hundred pounds be paid.

I give unto my beloved wife, Sarah Walker, one-third part of all my Negroes, household goods, plate, cattle, sheep, hogs, during her natural life.

Item: I give to my beloved wife Sarah Walker, my chariot, furniture, and horses forever.

. . . . Ring the debt due from him to my Estate, and . . . for mourning Rings. He discharging my . . . against it.

Item: As to ye remaining part of my estate, whether in Great Britain, Virginia, or elsewhere, both real and personal, I give and bequeath to my son Matthew Walker, to him and his heirs forever; but in case my said son die

---

[1] William Sedgwick was for many years clerk of York county. For some months before his death William Tunley acted for him as deputy clerk. His records show him to have been a highly educated man, and that "being very weak," he did not himself write the above will. His brother Isaac was a lawyer, and was doubtless some relation of Joseph Ring, who leaves him a legacy.

[2] This term would indicate that Joseph Walker, was either one of the council, naval collector, or a son of a knight.

without heirs lawfully begotten, then I Give my land at Wormeley's Creek to my daughter Mary and her heirs forever.

Item: I give my land called the French Ordinary and Basses, and the land I purchased of Sabrill and Stockner to my Daughter Judith and her heirs forever, in case my son dye without Issue lawfully begotten.

Item: It is my will and desire that if my Mulatto woman Mary shall, at any time, pay down thirty-five pounds current money she may have her freedom, and be discharged from my heires.

I ordain and appoint my beloved wife Sarah Walker [1] Executrix, and Mann Page and John Wormeley, Esq^rs, exq^rs of this my last Will and Testament. My son Matthew to be an executor when he arrives at the age of Twenty-one.

Item: I desire twelve Rings, of sixteen Shillings value each, may be sent for and distributed to each of my executors, to each of my sons and daughters; one to the Rev. M^r. Emanuel Jones, and to the Rever^d M^r. Francis Fontaine, one. As witness my hand and seal this ninth day of November, 1723.

Jo. WALKER. [SEAL.]

Signed and sealed in the presence of us underwriten, and declared to be the last will and Testament of Jos. Walker, Esq^r. Francis Fontaine, W^m. Hewitt, Rebecca Her R Mark. Cobbs, James Hewitt.

A Proviso to Seventh Article.

It is my desire that my gift to Joseph Ring of the debt due from him to my Estate stand valid. He, as aforsaid, discharging my Estate from any Claim he may have against it. Provided, also, that he die before my beloved wife, otherwise to remain indebted for the same.

Memorand^m: I give unto my beloved Daughter Mary a negro girl named Martha with her Encrease.

Memorand^m: I give unto my beloved Daughter Judith a Mulatto girl named Florino with her Encrease. Jo. WALKER.

Signed in the presence of us underwitten, this 16^th day of Novemb., 1723.

Fran. Fontaine, James Hewitt, Rebecca Her R Mark. Cobbs.

Memorand^m: It is my desire that M^r. Thomas Nelson, Gent., be one of the Executors of this my last will and Testament.

[Proved December 16, 1723.]

The following entries may be of value in this connection:

From Abingdon Parish Register (Gloucester county):

Lucy, the daughter of Cap^t. Edmund Berkeley, baptized May y^e 17^th, 1709.

Mary, the daughter of Cap^t. Edmund and M^rs. Lucy Berkeley, born May 24^th, 1711.

From Christ Church Parish Register (Middlesex county):

Sarah, daughter of Major Edmond Berkeley and Lucia his wife, was borne y^e 9^th of ffebruary, 1713.

Lucy, daughter of Edmund and Mary Berkeley, born June y^e 5, baptized June y^e 10, 1729.

Edmund, son of Edmund and Mary Berkeley, born Decem^r y^e 5, baptized Jan^ry 14, 1730.

[1] Sarah Walker gave bond as executrix for £4,000.

Mary, daughter of Edmund and Mary Berkeley, born Jan^{r} y^{e} 15th, baptized Jan^{ry} y^{e} 30th, 173$\frac{7}{8}$.

Sarah, daughter of Edm^{d} and Mary Berkeley, born Jan^{r} y^{e} 27th, bap^{d} 174$\frac{1}{2}$.

Sarah Berkeley interred on Sunday, Aug^{t} 16th, 1795.

Edmund Berkeley died July 8th, 1802, 5^{m} past 7 P. M.

Thomas L. Churchill and Elizabeth B. Berkeley married May 28th, [1801].

Henry Hefferman and Lucy N. Berkeley Sep^{t} 28, 1800.

Corbin Griffin (of York county) and Mary Berkeley married April 20th, 1771.

LETTER OF RALPH WORMELEY.[1]

VIRGINIA, ROSEGILL, 25 *April*, 1795.

I hear there lives at Riccal, in Yorkshire, a Mr. Wormeley. I wish to know his Christian name, whether he be a married man, of what age and what peculiar turn, where educated—in short, all circumstances concerning him and his family.

I would also convey to him, if I could, the following information as to his family in this country: that it has been settled here upwards of one hundred and fifty years, that the grandfather of the subscriber was carried to England by his mother, who was a daughter of Eltonhead[2] (Gen'l), at three years old, she being then a widow. While in England (her Christian name was Agatha) she married Sir Henry Chicheley,[3] a Knight and Alderman of London. Her son, after his education at school, Oxford, and the Temple

[1] Copied by Dr. A. G. Grinnan from Ralph Wormeley's letter-book.

[2] The Wormeley family of Virginia was one of the F. F. Vs. The emigrant, Ralph Wormeley, was descended from Sir John de Wormeley, of Hadfield, Co. York. The writer of the above letter was descended from the emigrant thus: Ralph,[1] the emigrant, member of the Council; died 1649; Ralph,[2] of "Rosegill," on the Rappahannock River, in Middlesex county, born 1620, died 1665; member of the Council; married Agatha, daughter of Richard Eltonhead and widow of Luke Stubbins, of Northampton county, Virginia; and she married, 3dly, Sir Henry Chicheley,[3] governor, who died in Virginia; Ralph,[3] born 1650; died December 5, 1703; educated at Oxford; Secretary of State in 1693, and President of the Council; John,[4] born 1689, died 1726; grandfather of Ralph,[5] the writer of the letter above. This last was a member of the Council, and for many years a burgess. He sympathized with the royal cause in the Revolution, but took no active part. Towards the close of the war a privateer descended upon "Rosegill," took away thirty-six slaves, and robbed him of his plate and other valuable property. His son James was the father of Ralph Randolph Wormeley, admiral in the Royal Navy of England. In the letter above Ralph Wormeley skips a generation, and his dates are not exact. See account of "Wormeley Family" in Lee's *Lee of Virginia*, p. 144. This letter adds some new and interesting details.

[3] Sir Henry Chicheley died Feb. 5, 1682–'83.

was finished, returned to Va. one of the king's council and secretary of the colony.

Lord Effingham Howard, governor of Virginia, lived with him at Rosegill. Mr. Wormeley died aged Sixty years, A. D. 1700. His sons, his grandson, my father, and I have resided here ever since.

The writer of this was educated at Eaton school. Robert D. Avery Hilliard of Winestead was his cotemporary both there and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and can inform Mr. Wormeley of the truth of the above facts; he was a fellow commoner of Trinity Hall. The present Bishop of London he is known to, and also to Edmund Jennings, Esq., formerly of Yorkshire, and now of Lincoln's Inn. Mr. William Beverley, of Beverley, in Yorkshire, who married Miss Midgeley, can inform Mr. Wormeley of the Character, circumstances, family and condition of the underwritten. In 1765 he returned to Virginia, and was one of the king's council in the colony, and a member, of course, of the upper house of legislature. In the war he was confined for his loyalty and attachment to the old government, suffered in his person and fortune.

He has three sons and three daughters. Mr. William Strickland, the son of Sir George Strickland, has been here, having done him the favor to get letters to introduce him to the subscriber. He can also inform Mr. Wormeley of all particulars concerning the writer of this paper. Ralph Wormeley of Rosegill is the oldest son of the late R. Wormeley, who was the eldest branch of the family, none of whom are left but his sons and daughters. Ralph Wormeley has two brothers and one sister alive, who married Mr. Philip Ludwell Grymes of Brandon, Virginia. There are none of the name left except the subscriber, and his children and his two brothers. RALPH WORMELEY.

Wm. Strickland, Esq.

MARRIAGE RECORDS FROM RALPH WORMELEY'S BIBLE.[1]

(*Printed in* 1768.)

Miss Elizabeth Taylor was married to Col. Edward Lloyd the 19th of November 1762, he died July 11 1796.

Miss Rebecca Tayloe was married to Col. Francis Lightfoot Lee 25th May, 1769. Mrs Lee died the 7th Jan. and Col. Lee on the 17th of January 1797.

[1] Copied by Dr. A. G. Grinnan from Ralph Wormeley's Bible.

Mrs. Anne Corbin Tayloe was married to Mr. Lomax, 25 May, 1773.

Miss Mary Tayloe was married to Mr. Page, 18th April, 1776, Mrs. Page died 23 March, 1803.

Miss Katharine Tayloe was married to Mr. Carter Feb. 5, 1780. Mrs. Carter departed this life 22 Dec. 1795.

Miss Eleanor Tayloe was married to the Honorable Ralph Wormeley 19 Nov. 1772.

Jane, the daughter of Ralph Wormeley and Eleanor his wife, was born 29th Feb. 1776.

Ralph, their second, was born June 16, 1777.

John, their third, was born July 3, 1780.

Warner Louis, their fourth, was born 24 March, 1785.

Rebecca Taylor, their fifth, was born 5 October, 1787.

Judith, their sixth, was born January 30, 1789. And she died the 9th July, at twenty minuits after four in the afternoon, in the year 1793. Being four years, five months and ten days old.

Sarah Tayloe, their seventh, was born December 17, 1794.

John Tayloe Wormeley died on Wednesday, at 11 o'clock P. M., January 25, 1801, aged 20 years, six months and 18 days.

Honorable Ralph Wormeley, of Rosegill, departed this life 19 January, 1806; he had a painful illness, which he bore with a Christian fortitude, and died with ease and resignation. He was 62 years of age, wanting three months.

Eleanor Wormeley died February, 1815, at Rosegill, aged 58.

John Tayloe was married to Rebecca, the daughter of the Hon. George Plater, Esq., of Maryland, 11 July, 1747.

Elizabeth, the daughter of John Tayloe and Rebecca his wife, was born the sixth of March, 1750.

Rebecca, their second, was born the 17 January, 1752; and Corbin, their third, was born 7th day of July, 1753.

Mary, their fourth, was born May the first, 1755. And died the 16.

Eleanor, their fifth, was born Oct. 16, 1756.

Mary, their sixth, was born Oct. 28th, 1759.

Katharine, their seventh, was born Oct. 10, 1761.

Sarah, their eighth, was born March the fifth, 1765.

A son, their tenth, was born September 13, 1770.

John, some minuits after. [Twins.]

Jane, their 11, March 25, 1774.

John Tayloe departed this world 12th April, 1779, at 11 o'clock at night, aged 58. He was born 1721.

Rebecca Tayloe, his wife, departed this world on the 22 Jan. in the year 1787, aged 55, at half-past one in the afternoon.

Raplh Wormeley, Sr., died August 19, 1790.

THE GENEALOGY OF GENERAL J. E. B. STUART, AND OF HIS COLLATERAL RELATIONS ON HIS MOTHER'S SIDE—PANNILL, STROTHER, BANKS, BRUCE, ETC.

[*Continued from page* 116]

JAMES EWELL BROWN STUART, sixth child (son is a typographical error on page 116) of Hon. Archibald Stuart and Elizabeth Letcher Pannill, was born in Patrick county, Va., on the sixth day of February, 1833. On the recommendation of Mr. Averett, who then represented his district in Congress, he received the appointment of cadet to West Point. On completing the course he was commissioned a lieutenant, and sent to the western plains, where he was wounded in an encounter with the Indians. While in the west he married Miss Flora, daughter of Col. Philip St. George Cooke. As soon as Virginia seceded, he returned to his native State, and was raised first to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and ordered to report to Col. J. E. Johnston at Harper's Ferry. His subsequent career is matter of general history. On May 11, 1864, he was mortally wounded at the battle near Yellow Tavern. He was taken to Richmond, where he lingered until the evening of May 12th, when death ended his sufferings.

William Letcher Pannill, the second child of David Pannill, was born September 10, 1803, about two months before his father's death. He married Maria Bruce Banks, the daughter of W. B. Banks, before mentioned. He died September 9, 1875, lacking only one day of being seventy-two years old. Like his paternal grandfather, the second William, he had fourteen children, ten of whom, or their children, are now living. Their names are 1, David Henry; 2, James Bruce; 3, Susan P. Rucker; 4, Bethenia P. Martin; 5, Fanny P. Ficklen (dead, leaving children); 6, Louisa Banks Griffith; 7, Nannie P. Ballard; 8, Ruth H. Gordon; 9. John Taylor; 10, Alexander Stuart.

NOTES ON ABOVE GENEALOGY BY D. H. PANNILL.

1. I saw recently a native of Ireland, who informed me that all the Pannells of Ireland were Roman Catholics.

2. I am indebted to Judge Philip Strother for copies of records of Culpeper county.

3. General Taylor had a brother, named William Dabney Strother Taylor, after the gallant soldier who fell at Guilford. This brother was also an officer in the United States Army. The Duke of Wellington says that General Z. Taylor was the greatest of modern generals, because when confronted by overwhelming numbers at Buena Vista, and his council of war had advised him not to risk a battle, he said: "Gentlemen, I adjourn the council until to.morrow—*after the battle.*"—Sheil's *Irish Bar*, note by McKensie, Vol. II., p. 309.

The military sash worn by General Braddock in the battle near Fort Duquesne (July, 1755), in which that brave but unfortunate British General was mortally wounded, fighting for the American colonies against the French and Indians, having become the property of a gentleman of New Orleans, he delivered it to General Gaines of the same city, with the request that he should give it to the general who became most distinguished in the Mexican War, then in progress. General Gaines accordingly presented it to General Taylor. It was of red silk, and so large that it could be used (and was so intended to be) as a hammock to bear the officer who wore it in battle off the field, if it should be necessary; and it was so used in the case of General Braddock. "In the meshes of the splendid red silk that composed it," says the historian of *Western Virginia*," was the date of its manufacture, 1707, and although it was one hundred and forty (now one hundred and ninety) years old, it glistened as brightly as if it had just come from the loom—save the dark spots that were stained with the blood of the hero who wore it." (*History of Western Virginia*, by Willis De Haas, in 1847.) This sash is now owned by General Taylor's daughter, Mrs. Betty Taylor Dandridge, of Winchester, Va. (*Baltimore Sun*, February, 1897.)

General Taylor had a son named Richard Taylor, after Gen. Taylor's father. He was a brave soldier, and rendered valuable service to the Confederacy in the Valley of Virginia and in Louisiana. He rose to the rank of lieutenant-general, and showed himself a worthy son of the hero of Buena Vista, and a worthy kinsman of the gallant Stuart. He was generally known as General "Dick" Taylor, and he wrote an account of that portion of the war in which he was engaged, called "Destruction and Reconstruction," which is very popular.

4. William Bruce Banks was the son of Gerard Banks of Stafford county, Va., who married Fanny Bruce. This Gerard Banks was the son of Gerard Banks, Sr., who was the son of Adam Banks. The records of Stafford county show that Gerard Banks, Sr., conveyed land that was bought by his father Adam Banks in 1674. W. B. Banks was born on the second of October, 1776, at Green Bank, on the Rappahannock, near Banks' Ford, famous in the Chancellorsville campaign in the late Civil War. He died on the fourth of August, 1852, being nearly seventy-six years old. He was educated at William and Mary College, and graduated in 1796. The catalogue of the alumni of the college issued before the war mentions him as having been judge of the superior court. But this is a mistake. After he was admitted to the bar he first settled in Lynchburg, Va. After a residence there of several years, persuaded by his cousin, James Bruce, he removed to Halifax county, Va., where he married. He was for many years commonwealth's attorney of the superior courts of Halifax, Charlotte, Mecklenburg, Franklin, Patrick, Henry, and Pittsylvania. His sister married Mr. Hening, author of Hening's *Statutes at Large*, a work frequently referred to by Bancroft in his history of the United States. He also had a gifted niece, who was Mrs. Eliza Schermerhorn, of Indiana. She wrote a beautiful piece of poetry on the death of her uncle, W. B. Banks, commencing as follows:

> "Last of a household, that whilom side by side
> Sprang, where the Rappahannock rolls its tide.
> Where widowed love and filial fondness weep,
> Would, too, my tender vigils keep," etc.

Another of John Pannill's daughters married Mr. Love, a prominent lawyer of the same bar with W. B. Banks. But he soon died, leaving only one child—a daughter. She married the late Col. T. S. Flournoy, of Halifax county, Va.

5. This third William also had a son named William, who moved to Petersburg, Va., where he spent his life, being at one time President of the Southside Railroad Company. He was also provost-marshal of Petersburg during the late Civil War. His only daughter married a son of Hill Carter, of Shirley. A daughter of the third William, of North Carolina, married the late Bishop Otey, of Tennessee, and her daughter maaried B. B. Minor, now of Richmond, Va., and formerly editor of *The Southern Literary Messenger*.

6. Archibald's Stuart's father was Judge Alexander Stuart, and

his grandfather was Major Alexander Stuart. Major Stuart was severely wounded at the battle of Guilford C. H., and taken prisoner. He was, however, soon exchanged, and his sword, which was returned to him, is now preserved as a valuable relic in the family of his grandson, the late Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, of Staunton, Va.

7. Thus, as seen, General J. E. B. Stuart, was of revolutionary stock on both sides of the house. There is some resemblance between him and his maternal great-grandfather in the manner of their deaths. Both of them were engaged in a war for independence, and were killed in the prime of life, in the spring of the year, and in the year in which the contest was practically decided, and when their country was overrun by hostile forces. Col. Letcher was assassinated, and General Stuart virtually so, being deliberately shot, after the battle was over, by a single man, separated from the troops to which he belonged, and whose life Stuart had spared, thinking he would surrender.

CHATHAM, VA., *March*, 1897.

LIBRARY OF COL. WILLIAM FLEMING.

Miss Louisa Baxter, of Lexington, Va., a great-granddaughter of Colonel William Fleming, has an account book from which Miss Maria Pendleton Duval was kind enough to copy the following list of Fleming's library. He kept an account of these books, to whom loaned, etc. A short diary (1787) precedes the list.

Colonel William Fleming was born in Jedborough, Scotland, in 1729. He came to Virginia, 1755, after taking his degree as M. D. in the University of Edinburgh. In August, 1755, he entered Washington's regiment. He distinguished himself as ensign, lieutenant, and captain until 1762, when the regiment was disbanded, and he resumed the practice of medicine. He held a warrant from Governor Dinwiddie to act as surgeon, and was sometimes detailed for special service. During Tarleton's famous raid he was acting governor for a short while. In 1779 he was commissioned to settle land claims in Kentucky. [For a fuller sketch, see Grigsby, *Convention of* 1788.]

A LIST OF BOOKS AND WHAT THEY COST.

VOLS.		£	s.	d.
1	A large Bible,	1	8	0
1	Wat's Psalms and Hymns,		7	6
1	Dyches' Dictionary,		15	0
1	Tale & Brady's Psalms,		6	0
	Book-Case, Shelf No. 1,	2	16	6

VOLS.		£	s.	d.
3	Dryden's Virgil,		12	0
9	Shakespear's Plays,	2	5	0
8	Voyages,	2	0	0
10	Pope's Works,	3	0	0
1	Chorographia Brit.,		12	0
1	Detrulineo,		1	0
1	Boyle's Receipts,		6	0
1	Dryden's Plays,		3	0
1	Telemachus,		12	0
1	Binhingham's Works,		7	6
2	Youth's Sermons,		12	0
1	Common Prayer Book,		6	0
1	Whole Duty of Man,		3	0
1	McEwen's Essays,		3	9
1	Waller's Poems,		7	6
1	Royal Fables,		5	6
1	Œconomy of Ft. Life,		2	0
1	Henry on Prayer,		3	0
1	Keel's Anatomy,		6	6
1	Tablature of Cities,		2	6
1	Confession of Faith,		2	6
1	Clavis' Mathemats,		5	0
1	Cherry and the Sloe,		3	0
1	Armstrong's Infant Diseases,		6	0
1	Erasmus,		6	0
1	Gay's Fables,		6	0
1	Wharton on Y^e^ Glands,		2	6
1	Glesson on Y^e^ Rickets,		3	0
1	Batholinis's Observations,		5	0
1	Corderius,		2	6
1	Paradise Lost,		6	6
1	Kimber's Peerage,		10	0
1	Psalms, Scot's Version,		2	0
1	Common Prayer Book,		5	0
1	Wall's Norse Lyrics,		6	0
1	Leonedas, a Poem,		5	0
1	Rudiman's Rud^ts^,		2	6
	Shelf No. 2,	16	7	3
8	Spectators,	3	0	0

Vols.		£	s.	d.
4	Tatlers,	1	10	0
2	Gardians,		15	0
4	Worlds,	1	10	0
2	Plato,		15	0
1	Paradise Regained,		7	0
2	Armstrong's Works,		15	0
4	Thompson's Works,	1	10	0
1	Life of P. Eugene,		7	6
5	History of Bright's Mall.,	1	16	0
10	Ancient History,	3	5	0
6	Plutarch's Lives,	2	0	0
4	Naval History,	1	10	0
1	History of Belisarius,		6	0
	Shelf No. 3,	19	6	6
1	Beverley's History of Virginia,		12	0
2	Le Honton's Travels,	1	0	0
2	Robertson's History of Scotland,	1	0	0
2	Pennant's Tour Through Scotland,	1	0	0
2	Brown's Estimate of Manners,	1	4	0
1	Frederick, K. of Prussia,		15	0
1	DeWitt's Maxims of Holland,		15	0
1	Euclid, Elements by,		12	6
1	Love's Surveying,		12	6
1	Bradley's Books of Nature,		15	0
10	Philosophical Trainest (?),	5	0	0
1	Watts' Astronomy,		15	0
1	Derham's Physics Theology,		15	0
1	——— Astrotheology,		15	0
3	Religious Philosopher,	2	5	0
3	Rollen's Arts and Sciences,	2	8	0
3	Matho. ———,	1	4	0
3	Philosophia Brittanica,	2	8	0
2	Potter's Antiquities,	1	10	0
	Shelf No. 4,	25	6	0
1	Davis' Poems,		2	6
1	Grotius on Christian Religion,		6	0
1	Mulior's Dialogues,		7	6
1	Young's Night Thoughts,		6	0

VOLS.		£	s.	d.
1	Sherlock on Death,		5	0
1	Rowe's Letters,		7	6
1	Dodridge's Rise and Progress of Religion,		7	6
1	Watts' Scripture History,		7	6
1	Ray's Wisdom of God,		7	6
1	Cambrey's Letters,		4	6
1	Fletcher's Works,		7	6
2	Forbe's Works,		15	0
1	Halifax Miscellanies,		7	6
1	Lord Orrery's Letters,		8	0
2	Voltaire's Age of Louis XVI.,		15	0
3	Salmon's Peerage,	1	1	0
1	Prior's Poems,		7	6
1	Seneca's Morals,		7	6
1	Antonion's Meditations,		8	0
1	Hervey's Meditations,		7	6
2	Hervey's Letters,		17	6
1	Boston's Fourfold State,		5	0
1	Muir's Sermons,		5	6
	Shelf No. 5,	9	14	0
1	A Form of Prayer Psalms,		7	6
2	Harwood's Testament,	1	10	0
2	Delany's Life of David,	1	5	0
1	Walaston's Religion of Nature,		15	6
10	Tillotson's Sermons,	3	15	0
1	Watts' Logic,		12	0
1	Reynold on Angels,		7	6
1	——— on Deism,		7	6
1	View of an Intermediate State,		15	0
1	West on Resurrection,		15	0
1	Looking unto Jesus,		12	0
	Shelf No. 6,	11	12	0
1	Webster's Mathematics,		9	0
1	Horace in Unum Del.,		15	0
2	Humphry Clinker,		12	0
1	Voltaire's Candid,		5	0
1	Cleveland's Life,		5	0
1	Mason's Collection,		6	0

Vols.		£	s.	d.
1	Wicker de Secretis,		5	0
1	Universal Gazeteer,		12	0
4	Jewish Spy,	1	4	0
1	Cole's Latin Dictionary,	1	0	0
1	Vauban on Fortification,		7	6
1	Bland's Military Discipline,		10	0
1	Taxes Reviews,			
1	Treatise of Commerce,		10	0
1	Julia, a Novell,		6	0
1	Vicar of Wakefield,		6	0
1	Travels of Cyrus,		7	0
1	Art of Angling,		8	0
	Shelf No. 7,	9	11	0
8	Van Sweeten's Boerhave,	4	0	0
1	Peachy's Sydingham,		15	0
2	Brooks' Practice of Physick,	1	10	0
1	Chyne on Regimen,		15	0
1	Towne on Wt. India Diseases,		7	6
1	Carr's Medical Epistles,		5	0
2	Alpin's Presages,	1	10	0
1	Strother on Health,		10	0
1	—— on Fevers,		7	6
1	Epidemic Fever,		8	0
1	Lomens on Fevers,		15	0
1	Hipocrates' Aphorisms,		16	0
	Shelf No. 8,	12	7	0
1	Turner's Syphelis,		10	0
1	Deseases of the Skin,		10	0
1	Pitcairn's Works,		10	0
1	Houston on Ruptures,		10	0
1	Goulard on Venorial Deseases,		6	0
1	Medulla Medecina,		7	6
1	Monroe's Osteology,		7	6
1	Thompson's Anatomy,		15	0
1	Harris' Disertation,		7	6
2	Shaw's Psalm of Physick,	1	0	0
1	Dilworth's Arithmetic,		7	6
1	Hill's Arithmetic,		12	9

VOLS.		£	s.	d.
1	Towe's Arithmetic,		7	6
1	Gravesend's Mathematic,		7	6
1	Opuscula Bellione,		12	0
1	Webb's Justice of Peace,		12	0
1	Art of Pleasing in Conver.,		7	6
1	Brooks' Cookery,		3	0
1	Horse Doctor,		3	0
1	On Dry Gripes,		2	6
1	Dimsdale on Inoculation,		6	0
1	Rush on Do		2	6
1	Lancaster on Smallpox,		2	6
1	Mead on Poisons,		5	0
	Shelf No. 9,	9	14	0
1	Asterie's Midwifery,		12	0
1	Hillary on Smallpox,		12	0
1	Moreton on Consumption,		13	0
1	Wainwright's Non Naturels,		15	0
1	Keil's Animal Ocionomy,		18	0
1	Crawford's Theory,		15	0
2	Friend's History of Physick,	1	0	0
3	Switzer's Gardening,	1	10	0
1	Bradley's Agriculture,		12	6
1	Meller's Kalander,		15	0
2	Bradley's Botanic., Dictionary,	1	0	0
2	Strother's Materia Medica,	1	0	0
1	New Dispensatory,		18	0
1	Laboratory Laid Open,		12	6
1	Cullen's First Lines,		15	0
	Shelf No. 10,	12	8	0
1	Forestii Opera,	1	0	0
1	Wiseman's Surgery,		15	0
1	Owen's History of Serpents,	1	1	0
1	Prussian Field Disepline,		13	0
2	Boerhave's Chemistry,	3	7	0
1	Second Vol. Mo re's Modern History,	1	0	0
1	Keister's Surgery,	2	8	0
3	Encyclopedia Britanica,	6	0	0
1	Barrow's Disertations,	1	10	0

Vols.		£	s.	d.
1	Virginia Laws,	1	8	0
1	Ossian's Poems,	1	8	0
	Shelf No. 11,	20	10	0
1	Eustathii Tabul. Anats.,	5	15	0
3	Salmon's Modern History,	6	0	0
1	Tameson on the Pentateuk,	3	0	0
2	Rapin's Hist. of England,	4	0	0
1	Sandes' Ovid Metamorphoses,		15	0
1	Laws of Virginia,	1	8	0
1	Dalton's Justice of Peace,	2	8	0
324		22	6	0
	Value of library,	176	1	3

ARMISTEAD FAMILY.

(Continued from page 97.)

The attempted identification of 9, John[5] Armistead (William[4], John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]) of Gloucester county, with John Armistead, vestryman of Blissland Parish, New Kent (1722), father of Gill Armistead is proved to be faulty by the case in Barradall's *Reports* (see p. 99). It is there asserted that John[6] Armistead (not Gill Armistead) was "son and heir" of John[5] Armistead, of Gloucester county, a fact which the editor strangely overlooked, but which has been called to his attention by Col. Wilson Miles Cary, of Baltimore, who has given much attention to the Armistead pedigree. John Armistead, of New Kent, was, instead of being a son of William Armistead, of Eastmost River, Gloucester county, a son of Major William Armistead, of Elizabeth City county, who was son of Capt. Anthony Armistead, brother of Col. John Armistead, of the council.

The matter, therefore, from page 100 to 103 should come in later, in connection with the descendants of Capt. Anthony Armistead, of Elizabeth City county. The following statement as to the descendants of William Armistead, of Eastmost River, is believed to be correct:

9, John[5] Armistead (p. 100), son of William,[4] married, probably, twice, his first wife being, probably, the Elizabeth Armistead named in James Burwell's will. If this is correct, John

Armistead had no issue by her. He married, second (Hening's *Statutes*), Susanna Meriweather (born 1708), daughter of Thomas Meriweather, of Essex, and had issue: 15, John[6], *untraced;* 16, William,[6] *untraced;* 17, Susanna, who married, in or before 1753, Moore Fauntleroy.

13, JOYCE[5] ARMISTEAD (William,[4] John,[3] Wiliam,[2] Anthony[1]), daughter of William Armistead, of Eastmost River, was the wife of Mordicai Booth. A portrait of her is preserved in Gloucester county, in the family of Gen. William Booth Taliaferro, a descendant, whose line runs: Thomas[1] Booth, of Lancaster county, England (born 1666, died in Ware Parish, Gloucester county, Va., October 11, 1736, *tombstone*), married Mary Cooke, and had Mordecai[2] Booth, who married Joyce Armistead and had George[3] Booth, who married Mary Wythe Mason and had George Wythe[4] Booth, who married Lucy Jones, and had issue: Fanny[5] Booth, who married Warner T. Taliaferro, whose issue was Gen. William B.[6] Taliaferro. (See QUARTERLY, Vol. II., p. 234.)

8, HENRY[4] ARMISTEAD (John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]), second son of Col. John Armistead, of the council, married Martha Burwell (baptized November 16, 1685) daughter of Major Lewis Burwell* and Abigail Smith, his first wife. He lived on the Pianketank, at a place called "Hesse." As William Armistead, son and heir of Col. John Armistead, lived on Eastmost River, the name *Hesse* probably originated with Henry Armistead. The brick house is still standing, though reduced in size and out of repair when the editor visited it several years ago. His wife was the young lady with whom Gov. Francis Nicholson became so infatuated. In 1733 he was sworn county lieutenant of Caroline, and he died between July 7, 1739, and February 1, 1739–40, at which last date his son William succeeds him in the parish register as owner of slaves in Christ Church parish, Middlesex county. Issue: 18, *William;* 19, Lucy, married Thomas Nelson, secretary of the colony; 20, Martha, who married Dudley Digges, of the Committee of Safety. (See QUARTERLY, Vol. I., p. 150.) 21, *Robert.*

*Major Lewis Burwell had by his first wife four sons and six daughters: Nathaniel, Bacon, Lewis, and James; and ——, daughter who married Henry Seaton; Joanna, who married Col. William Bassett; Elizabeth, who married Col. Benjamin Harrison; Lucy, who married Col. Edmund Berkeley; Martha, who married Henry Armistead; and Jane, d. s. p.; and by his second wife, Martha Lear, widow of Col. William Cole, he had two sons and three daughters of whom four were: Mary (died 1704), Lewis, Jane, and Martha, Jr [the "sister Martha Burwell" in James Burwell's will.] See will of Major Lewis Burwell, on record at Yorktown.

18, WILLIAM[5] (Henry,[4] John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]), succeeded his father at "Hesse." In 1739 the *Virginia Gazette* mentions the marriage of "Mr. William Armistead, son of Col. Henry Armistead, of Gloucester county, to a daughter of James Bowles, deceased, one of the Council of Maryland, and granddaughter of Tobias Bowles, formerly a merchant in London in the Virginia trade." As shown in suit of *Ragland* v. *Price* (Chancery papers in Williamsburg), she was Mary Bowles, sister of Eleanor Bowles, who married, first, William Gooch, son of Sir William Gooch, governor of Virginia, and second, Warner Lewis, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester county, Va. According to Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, her father, James Bowles, of Maryland, married Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Addison, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tasker, treasurer of Maryland. This William Armistead made his will in 1755, leaving issue: 22, *William;* 23, *John;* 24, *Bowles;* 25, Henry, dead before 1773. (Hening's *Statutes*, Vol. VIII., pp. 487, 667.) Mary (Bowles) Armistead survived her husband and married, second, Rev. Thomas Price, of whom hereafter.

22, WILLIAM[6] ARMISTEAD, of "Hesse" (William,[5] Henry,[4] John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]), studied at William and Mary in 1755, when Secretary Nelson and Dudley Digges are named in the bursar's book as his guardians; married, 1765, Maria Carter, daughter of Charles Carter, of Cleve, and Anne Byrd, of Westover. Under his father's will he received all his lands in Gloucester and Middlesex. I have seen some of the old family letters written in 1774, to Mrs. Armistead. In one of them Mrs. Field sends her best wishes for "Miss Jenny, Master Billy, and your young family." Issue: 26, Mary A., married Thomas Taylor Byrd of Westover, born January 17, 1752. 27, Lucy B., married —— Harvey. 28, Jane married William Cocke, of Bremo, and had William Armistead Cocke, of Oakland, who married Elizabeth Randolph Preston, daughter of Major Thomas Preston and Edmonia Randolph, daughter of Governor Edmund Randolph. They had issue, William Fauntleroy Cocke, killed at Gettysburgh; Thomas P. L. Cocke, Capt. Edmund R. Cocke, prominent politician, and Preston Cocke, attorney-at-law, now of Richmond. 29, William B. ("Master Billy"), born October 26, 1769 (see p. 32), died before 1797, when his brother, Charles Carter Armistead, became "son and heir." 30. Anne Cleves, born November 7, 1773, who married, March 14, 1793, John P. Pleasants, of Baltimore, and had issue, J. Hall Pleasants and Richard H. Pleasants. 31, Judith Carter, born Decem-

ber 29, 1774, married, April 16, 1797, Richard H. Moale, of Baltimore (born January 2[illegible], 1765, died July 22, 1802), and had issue, Wm. A. Moale. 32, Charles Carter, died *sine prole* after 1797. 33, Sarah, born February 22, 1776, married Fairfax Washington. 34, Eleanor B., who married William McMechen, of Baltimore, and had Eleanor, who married Robert S. Buchanan.

The case of *Ragland* vs. *Price* involves a suit in the high court of chancery between "James Price, legatee and administrator of Mary Bowles, deceased, and her only child by her second husband Thomas Price, plaintiff, vs. Charles Carter Armistead, an infant by William Nelson and Maria Armistead, executors of William Armistead, son of William Armistead, deceased, defendant. A decree in 1797 orders the defendant to pay to the plaintiff 2666 £, 13 s., 4 d. current money of Virginia, equal to 2000 £ of lawful money of Great Brittain, with interest from 1783, and in default that to pay the same such portion be sold as is necessary of 3,879 acres on the Pianketank River, described in an annexed survey, after a deduction therefrom of 1,200 acres, "whereof Henry Armistead, father of William Armistead, former husband of Mary Bowles, was seized," on which was the mansion house of said Henry. Major Charles Ragland, of King and Queen, bought the land for sale. A suit was begun against him by Rev. James Price, who declared that Ragland promised to act as his agent in the purchase and not in his own behalf. Rev. James Price married Catherine, daughter of his uncle, Robert Price, and had an only child, Catherine, who died *sine prole*.

23, JOHN[7] ARMISTEAD (William.[6] William,[5] Henry,[4] John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]) was at William and Mary in 1755 when Thomas Nelson and Dudley Digges are named in the Bursar's book as "guardians." He received by his father's will all the land in Prince William and much stock in Culpeper and Caroline. He was executor of his brother Bowles Armistead in 1785. He married Lucy Baylor, of New Market, Caroline county, on March 17, 1764. He had issue: 35, John Baylor; 36, William; 37, Addison Bowles; 38, George; 39, Lewis G. A.; 40, Walker Keith; 41, Mary, who married Landon Carter, of Sabine Hall, Richmond county, and had issue, Armistead Carter, who married ——— De Butts (issue Landon), Frances, who married Rosier Dulaney; Landon; Mary, who married Capt. Eleason (issue, Tallcott and Mary, which last married ——— Mason, of Falmouth); 42, Frances, who married Dr. Gillies, of Alexandria, Va., and has Dr. Thomas Gillies, of Philadelphia,

and 43, Eleanor Bowles, born after her father's death, married Col. John Dangerfield, of Essex county, and had issue: Henry W. Dangerfield, who married Courtney Tucker Upshaw; Emily, Armistead, William, George, Lucy and Ann. (See Brock in *Richmond Standard*, May 22, 1880; *Armistead et als.* vs. *Dangerfield and wife*, Munford's Reports, IV., p. 20, and *Chapman* vs. *Munford*, Hening & Munford, IV., p. 382.)

35, JOHN B.[8] ARMISTEAD, Capt. U. S. Light Dragoons in 1799, and honorably discharged in 1800; married Anne B. Carter, of Prince William county (see marriage articles in *Whiting* vs. *Rust*, Grattan's Reports [1844]), and had issue: 44, Robert, who married Mary Carter; 45, John, who married Ann Harrison; 46, Louisa, who married ——— Taliaferro; 47, Mary, who married Kerfoot.

36, WILLIAM[8] ARMISTEAD, of Prince William county, son of John[7] Armistead and Lucy Baylor, married Ann Cary Norton, and had issue: 48, Hebe; 49, Wilson Cary; 50, E. Randolph; 51, Mary; 52, Willie Ann; 53, George. (*Richmond Standard*).

37, ADDISON BOWLES[8] ARMISTEAD, of Prince William county, son of John[7] Armistead and Lucy Baylor, entered the United States Army and was made captain, September 30, 1806. He died February 10, 1813. He married Mary Howe Peyton, daughter of John Peyton, of Winchester, Va. Issue: 54, Mary; 55, Susan P., married James Innis Randolph, and was a widow with twelve children residing in Richmond in 1866. (See *Hayden*, p. 530.)

38, GEORGE[8] ARMISTEAD (known as the "Hero of Fort McHenry") son of John[7] Armistead and Lucy Baylor, was born at New Market, Caroline county, Va., April 10, 1780, and died at Baltimore, Md., April 25, 1818, appointed second lieutenant United States Army January 8, 1799; captain, November 1, 1806; major third artillery, March 3, 1813; was distinguished at the capture of Fort George, Upper Canada, May 18, 1813, and was brevetted Lt.-Colonel for the defence of Fort McHenry, September 12, 1814; married October 26, 1810, Louise, sister of Christopher Hughes, of Baltimore, United States Charge d'affairs in Denmark, the Netherlands, Norway and Sweden. George Armistead died April 25, 1818. Issue: 56, Margaret, married ——— Howell; 57, Georgeanna, who married William Sumner Appleton, of Boston, Mass.; 58, Mary, who married ——— Bradford; 59, C. Hughes, born 1816, died February 14, 1876, married Agnes Gordon, of Fredericksburg. Issue: 60, J. R. Armistead, who inherited the silver bowl and sword presented to his grandfather, George Armistead.

39. LEWIS GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS[8] ARMISTEAD, son of John Armistead, was first lieutenant and captain of Riflemen, and was killed September 17, 1814, in a sortie from Fort Erie, Canada, during the second war with Great Britain.

40. WALKER KEITH[8] ARMISTEAD, born 1785, graduated at West Point, March 5, 1803. Chief engineer in the United States Army in Canada in 1812, made lieutenant-colonel, July 31, 1812, colonel Third Artillery, June, 1821 and on November 12, 1828, brevetted brigadier-general for ten years' faithful service in one grade. He died October 13, 1845. He married Miss Elizabeth Stanley, of North Carolina, and had nine children, viz.: 61, (GEN.) LEWIS ADDISON ARMISTEAD, born at Newbern, N. C., graduated at West Point, killed on the heights of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, after he had penetrated, with heroic bravery, far into the lines of the Federal troops. He entered the Sixth United States Infantry in 1839, and in the Mexican War was brevetted captain and major for gallantry at Contreras, Cherubusco, and Molina del Rey. At Chapultepec he was one of the storming party and was wounded. He was made captain, March 3, 1855. In 1859 he commanded a detachment against the Indians, defeating them. On the breaking out of the war in 1861, he resigned from the Federal Army and was made colonel of the Fifty-seventh Virginia Infantry, and in the same month (April) made a brigadier-general in the Confederate States' Army. He married Cecilia Lee Love Lord, and had a son, Walker Keith, who was one of his father's staff, and married Julia Appleton, of Boston, granddaughter of Daniel Webster; 62, Frank Stanley, graduate of West Point, lieutenant in the U. S. Army, and Colonel C. S. A.; 63, Bowles E. Armistead, Captain Co. A, 6 Va. Regiment Cavalry, C. S. A., who married, first, Susan Lewis Marshall, of Fauquier county, by whom no living issue; married, second, Elizabeth Lewis Marshall, daughter of Henry M. Marshall, of Fauquier county, by whom he has five sons and five daughters—Henry Marshall, Lewis Addison, Stanly, John Baylor, Roberl Morris, Mary Morris, Eleanor Bowles, Elizabeth Marshall, Virginia Baylor, and Courtenay Warner Selden; 64, Mary Landon; 65, Lucy Baylor; 66, Bettie Frank; 67, Virginia Baylor, and 68, Cornelia, who married Washington Irving Newton, of Norfolk, Major United States Army, and left issue Elizabeth Stanley Newton, Cornelia Armistead Newton, and Armistead Newton. Of these, Elizabeth Stanley Newton married Dr. Pedro M. Lusson, of Havanna, Cuba, and had Cornelia Armistead, Adele M., and George Newton Lusson,

and of these Cornelia A., married April 16, 1890, Arthur Crux, Esq., of Kent, England.

24. BOWLES[7] ARMISTEAD, son of William[6] Armistead and Mary Bowles, was a student at William and Mary College from 1763 to 1766. His will was proved in Culpeper county July 21, 1785. He got all his father's land in Culpeper. He married Mary Fontaine, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Winston Fontaine, and had issue: 69, William Bowles Armistead, who died unmarried; 70, *Peter Fontaine Armistead;* 71, Mary, married, first, C. Alexander; second, W. C. Selden; 72, Elizabeth, married Ludwell Lee; 73, A daughter, married ——— Terrell. (*Virginia Historical Collections*, Vol. V., Huguenot Emigration, p. 146; *Virginia Magazine, Hist. and Biog.*, Vol. III, p. 432; "St. Marks Parish," by P. Slaughter.)

70. PETER FONTAINE[8] ARMISTEAD, son of Bowles[7] Armistead, married Martha Fontaine Winston, daughter of Isaac Winston, and had issue twelve children [nine of these were William B., Peter Fontaine, Patrick Henry, who married Miss Clanton, Isaac Coles, Eliza, Virginia, married Lanier, George Washington, Mary Ann, Martha], of whom there is now living Peter Fontaine Armistead, of Tuscumbia, Alabama, aged eighty years. His son, Fontaine Armistead, not now living, married the daughter of a distant relative, George Graham Armistead, whose first wife was Alice V. Fontaine. They, George G., and his wife Alice, were married November 7, 1831, and moved later to Alabama. She was a daughter of Alice Berkeley and ——— Fontaine, and granddaughter of Col. Edmund Berkeley, of "Barn Elms," Middlesex county.

21. ROBERT[5] ARMISTEAD (Henry,[4] John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]) was clerk of King George county court in 1752–'57, and married about 1750, first, Mrs. Elizabeth Ball, widow of Jeduthan Ball, and daughter of Charles Burgess, of England, and his wife, Frances Fox, daughter of Samuel Fox, son of Captain David and Hannah Fox, his wife. There is a deed in King George county, dated 1767, which shows that Burgess Ball and Burgess Smith were co-heirs, of Charles Burgess, and the King George records in 1771 name Charles Burgess as grandfather of Burgess Ball. We have seen that Charles Burgess had a daughter Frances, who married Baldwin Matthews Smith, and Burgess Smith was his son. (See QUARTERLY, Vol. IV., p. 185.) Issue of Robert[5] Armistead and Elizabeth Burgess: 74, Henry, of Fredericksburg, who married Winifred Peachy, daughter of Col. William Peachy. Henry's will was proved in Fredericksburg in 1787, and names daughters Elizabeth

Burgess Armistead and Alice Armistead; brother, Burgess Ball (colonel in the Revolutionary army); my wife's father, William Peachy; my wife Winifield; my brother Thomas Armistead; and friends Le Roy Peachy and Benjamin Dabney.

Robert Armistead[5] married, secondly, Ann, sister of Rev. Thomas and Col. Gregory Smith, and aunt of John Augustine Smith, President of William and Mary, and had by this marriage: 75, *Thomas;* 76, Martha Burwell, who married Benjamin Dabney, of Gloucester county (issue three daughters, of whom Ann married her cousin, Thomas Smith.) 77, Robert, married ———, and is said to have had six children. (*Richmond Standard;* QUARTERLY IV., 102.)

75. THOMAS[6] ARMISTEAD married Miss Marchant, of North Carolina. He was Captain of the First Virginia State Regiment from April 6, 1778, to January, 1780, in the Revolution. Issue: 78, Martha Burwell, married ——— Fowler, and lived in Baltimore; 79, Abiah, who married William Mitchell, and had issue: Alfred Mitchell, of Richmond, and Judge William Mitchell, of Texas. 80, Anne Smith, who married ——— Barton, and had Armistead, died in New Orleans, and a daughter who married ——— Hutchings, of Williamsburg, Va., and had issue, two daughters, one of whom married a West India planter, the other, ——— Moody, of Williamsburg. 81, Catharine, born March 25, 1787, who married, first, William Pierce, of James City county (issue: two children, one of whom, Emily, married Robinson Arnold, and had issue, Catherine Armistead); married, second, Everard Hall, a distinguished lawyer of Norfolk, Va. She died in Richmond, June 2, 1864. (*Richmond Standard*, May 22, 1880.)

[*To be continued.*]

EDUCATION IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

PART IV.

THE HIGHER EDUCATION.

For the times and the circumstances there was never any lack in colonial times of the higher education in Virginia. The sources of education were, first, private tutors; second, English and Scotch schools and universities; third, the College of William and Mary, and fourth, the College of New Jersey at Princeton, and the schools of Pennsylvania. This arrangement is made to represent the order of time.

Till the College of William and Mary was established, the more

well-to-do classes in Virginia either employed tutors or sent their sons to the mother country. As the percentage of native Englishmen to the whole population was much greater in the seventeenth century than in the eighteenth century, and as men from the English and Scotch universities were continually arriving, the need of a home institution for the higher education was not as acutely felt during the former century. Moreover, it took much fewer educated men in Virginia during the seventeenth century to preserve the relative state of enlightenment than during the eighteenth century, when education had become far more diffused throughout the world.

Private tutors have already been treated of in connection with private schools. Some one wealthy planter generally assumed the main expense of employing a tutor, but as the children of the neighboring plantations were also invited, the tutor was generally at the head of a school. Although poor men, who were often taken from the servant class, these tutors were generally men of erudition and experience. They often took the students through a wide range of study, and were preferred by some of the planters to even the universities.[1]

The English universities were patronized throughout the colonial period to an extent never dreamed of in the Northern colonies. The ocean was, in fact, a connecting bridge to the shipping people and merchants who really settled Virginia. England was fondly called "home," and her institutions were a part of the Virginia institutions. The land grants and the court records show the everyday intercourse that obtained between the two countries. The age was one of commercial enterprise and adventure, and the planters thought little of the hazards of the sea.[2]

This habit of sending the youth to England began at a very early day. When the project of the college at Henrico and the free school at Charles City was brought under discussion in the London Company, one argument employed in favor of the acceptability of the work was that the planters "had been compelled,

[1] In the will of William Randolph, of Tuckahoe (dated July 20, 1745, proved May 20, 1746), occurs the following: "And my will further is that my son, Thomas Mann Randolph, shall not be educated at the College of William and Mary in Virginia, nor sent to sent to England on any account whatever, but my executors shall keep a private tutor for his education."

[2] The grants for land obtained by leading planters were often repeated, because of numerous passages to and from England. (See records in Land Office at Richmond, Va.)

though to their great cost, to send their children to England to be taught." Perhaps the hardship upon the planters was somewhat exaggerated in this statement, and at any rate the people grew more wealthy and the practice continued. Some instances taken from the records may be given here in illustration:

Augustine Warner, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, was in 1658 enrolled a pupil of the Merchant Taylors' School in London.

Henry Seawell, a magistrate of Lower Norfolk county, for whom Seawell's Point was named, died in 1644, and the court ordered his orphan, Henry Seawell, born May 1, 1639, to be sent to Holland for his education. In 1653 he could write and cypher well, and spoke French and Dutch as well as English. He died without issue before 1672, leaving a sister, wife of Lemuel Mason. (Lower Norfolk county records.)

John Cary, merchant of London, gave bond December 6, 1669, to Lieutenant-Colonel George Jordan and Captain Thomas Flood, engaging "to take care of Walter Flood, his wife's brother, when he arrived in England," and to "keep him at school and teach and educate him as my wife's brother." (Surry county records.)

In 1665 Ralph Wormeley, Esq., of York River, in Virginia, matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford. (Foster's *Oxford Matriculates.*)

Henry Perrott, son of Richard Perrott, presiding magistrate of Middlesex county, was at Gray's Inn in 1674. (Gray's Inn *Register.*)

Captain Philip Chesley, a magistrate of York county, directs in his will proved July 24, 1674, that his nephews, William and Philip Chesley "should be sent to school in London, and afterwards returned to Virginia." (York county records.)

In the settlement of Major Robert Beverley's estate, Christopher Wormeley, who married his widow Catherine, was, in 1694, allowed a credit for a payment of £40 made to Micajah Perry & Lane, London, merchants, for the "entertainment and accommodation" of Major Beverley's sons "Harry, John, and Robert Beverley." They were probably in England for the purpose of attending school. (Middlesex county records.)

Captain Arthur Spicer, a lawyer of Richmond county, in his will, proved in 1699, desired his son John to be sent to England for his education, the school "of the Charter house I take to be the best." (Richmond county records.)

Richard Walker, of Urbanna, Middlesex county, in his will, proved April 4, 1727, desired that "his nephew James Walker should be sent to the care of Mr. Foster Cunliffe, merchant in Liverpool, to learn Latin about three years, and then to be taken from the Latin school, and put to learn arithmetic and merchant accounts, navigation, or any other part of mathematics he inclines to." (Middlesex county records.)

The will of Charles Carter, of Cleve, proved in King George county in 1764, directs that his two sons, John and Landon Carter, then in England for their education "should be taught the languages, mathematics, and philosophy till they are well accomplished, and of proper age to be bound to some reputable attorney, who is to have them till twenty years and nine months, they at the same time to be entered at the Middle Temple and to attend commons."

To be more brief, the following native born Virginians received their education in whole or in part in English schools: John Span, son of Cuthbert Span, of Virginia, matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, March 20, 1704–'5, age eighteen; Mann Page, son of Matthew Page, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester county, matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, July, 1709, age seventeen; Daniel Taylor, of New Kent county, after attending William and Mary College, attended St. John's and Trinity Colleges, Cambridge; Thomas Clayton, M. B., eldest son of John Clayton, Attorney-General of Virginia, attended Pembroch College, Cambridge; Henry Fitzhugh, son of William Fitzhugh, of Eagle's Nest, Stafford county, matriculated at Christ's Church College, Oxford, October 30, 1722, age fifteen; Christopher Robinson, B. A. and M. A., son of John, of Middlesex county, matriculated at Oriel College, July 12, 1721, age eighteen; Christopher Robinson, son of Christopher, of Middlesex, at Oriel College, May 21, 1724, age nineteen, subsequently student of law at the Middle Temple; Peter Robinson, brother to the last, at Oriel College, April 2, 1737, age nineteen; William Robinson, B. A., at Oriel College, April 2, 1737, age 20 (afterwards commissary in Virginia to the bishop of London); Lewis Burwell, president of the council of Virginia (said to have embraced almost "every branch of human knowledge within the circle of his knowledge"), at Cains' College, Cambridge; Lewis Burwell, his son, at Balliol College, Oxford, March 30, 1765, age eighteen; Bartholomew Yates, father of William Yates, president of William and Mary College, at Brasenose College, Oxford, March 16, 1694–'95, age seventeen; Robert Yates, brother of William Yates, at Oriel College, July 12, 1733, age eighteen; Bartholomew Yates, brother of the same, at Oriel College, February 29, 1731–'32, age eighteen; Chickeley Thacker, B. A., son of Henry Thacker of Middlesex, at Oriel College, May 24, 1724, age twenty; Augustine Washington and his sons Lawrence and Augustine, half brothers of George Washington, at Appleby School, in the North of England; (Col.) Miles Cary, the emigrant and one of the council, states in his will that "Mr. Simon Hurle first have the education and bringing up of his son, Miles Cary" (born 1655, died 1709), one of the trustees of William and Mary College; Wilson Cary, son of the last, first at William and Mary College and then at Trinity College, Cambridge; Gabriel Jones studied in London; Alexander White at Gray's Inn, January 22, 1763, and at the Inner Temple, January 15, 176–; Thompson Mason, first at

William and Mary and then a student of law at the Temple in London; John Blair, first at William and Mary and then a student of law at the Middle Temple in London; Rev. Thomas Smith, father of John Augustine Smith, president of William and Mary, at Trinity College, Cambridge, April 21, 1759, age eighteen; William Byrd, of Westover, educated in England under the care of Sir Robert Southwell and a student of law at the Inner Temple; Sir John Randolph, first, at William and Mary and then a student of law at the Inner Temple; Gen. Thomas Nelson at Eton 1751–'55 and then at Cambridge; Robert Bolling, of Chellowe, author of the Bolling *Memoir*, Robert Munford, author of Munford's *Poems*, Robert Beverley, of Blandfield, Col. Theoderick Bland, member of the Continental Congress, Richard Henry Lee, the orator, William Fairfax, son of President William Fairfax, all studied at the famous school at Leeds in Yorkshire[1]; John and Richard Lee, sons of the emigrant Richard Lee, were at Oxford as early as 1658, John appearing to have gotten his M. D. somewhere in England; Philip Ludwell Lee studied law at the Inner Temple; Arthur Lee took his degree of M. D. at Edinburgh, after having been at Eton, a student of law at Lincoln's Inn 1770, and at Middle Temple in 1773; Thomas and Ludwell Lee, sons of R. H. Lee, at St. Bee's in England at outbreak of the war, and then went to France with their Uncle Arthur; Francis Corbin studied in England at the outbreak of the Revolution; Robert Tucker, son of Col. Robert Tucker, of Norfolk, finished his studies somewhere in England; (Col.) John and (Gen.) Alexander Spottswood, sons of Governor Spottswood at Eton, about 1760; John Ambler and Edward Ambler, his brother, after going to Leeds Academy, attended Cambridge University; David, Richard Kidder, father of Bishop Meade, and Everard Meade, attended the school at Harrow under the care of Dr. Thackery, the principal, and archdeacon of Surry; Cyrus Griffin was educated in England, and studied law at the Temple.

[1] In the *Virginia Gazette* for November, 1769, occurs this advertisement which shows that this school must have received considerable patronage from Virginia: "At the Academy in Leeds, which is pleasantly situated in the county of York, in England, young gentlemen are genteelly boarded and diligently instructed in English, the classicks, Modern Languages, Penmanship, Arithmetick, Merchant Accounts, Mathematicks, Modern Geography, Experimental Philosophy, and Astronomy for twenty guineas per annum if under twelve years of age, by M^{r}. Aaron Grimshaw and able Masters. Drawing, Musick, and Dancing are extra charges."

The following distinguished physicians studied at the University of Edinburgh: 1754, Valentine Peyton; 1758, Richard Gustavus Brown and Thomas Clayton; 1761, Theoderick Bland, George Gilmer, Jefferson's colleague in the House of Burgesses from Albemarle county, James Blair, son of Hon. John Blair; 1765, Corbin Griffin and James Tapscott; 1769, Walter Jones and Joseph Goodwyn; 1767, George Steptoe and John Minson Galt[1]; 1770, Drs. James McClurg, John Ravenscroft, Gustavus Brown, and Archibald Campbell; 1773, William Ball; 1774, John Griffin and Philip Turpin; 1776, Samuel Nicolls; 1777, John Shore; 1778, William Boush.

Of course, in this latter period many of the graduates of medicine and law at the English and Scotch universities had previously attended the academic course at William and Mary.

In 1693 the home college of William and Mary began to supplement the older educational agencies. Although only the grammar school was in operation till about 1712, that school was taught by highly accomplished men,[2] and the student was carried through the higher classics. In 1712 a chair of natural philosophy and mathematics was added, and in 1729 the foundation was complete, and according to the charter a transfer was made of the corporation from the visitors to the faculty, consisting of a president and six professors. There were three courses.[3] The boy first entered the grammar school, where the Latin and Greek languages were taught. He studied the same books as by law and custom were used in England. The master was permitted, however, with the president's consent, to make proper observations on the grammar

[1] The Galts were a race of doctors. Dr. Sam Galt was born in 1763, died in 1792, and educated in London. Alexander Galt, born 1771, was a pupil of Sir Astley Cooper.

[2] Rev. Mungo Inglis, A. M., was grammar master, 1694–1705, 1716–1719; Arthur Blackmore before 1716; Rev. Hugh Jones 1719 to 1722. They were all three college graduates.

[3] What follows is derived from a copy of a digest of the laws of the college, published in 1756, preserved in the Lenox Library, New York, "the gift of President William Dawson to Rev. Samuel Davies," the celebrated Presbyterian divine, and president of Princeton. These statutes were in the main passed previous to 1727, when they were approved under the college seal by Dr. James Blair and Rev. Stephen Fouace, surviving trustees. The first published edition was in 1742. A copy of this earliest edition may probably be found in the libraries of the Bishop of London and Archbishop of Canterbury, England.

employed. Nothing was to be taught as insinuated anything against religion and good morals.

On Saturdays and the eves of holidays a sacred lesson was given out of Castalio's *Dialogues*, Buchannan's *Paraphrase of the Psalms*, or "any other good book," approved by the president and master. The grammar master was paid £150, and received fifteen shillings from each scholar. The fee of the usher was five shillings. His salary in 1770 was £75 besides fees.[1]

On the scholar passing a satisfactory examination before the president and masters and ministers skilful in the learned languages, he was promoted to the philosophical school, and became a student, assuming the cap and gown. There were two masters in this school: first, the professor of moral philosophy, who taught rhetoric, logic, and ethics; and, secondly, the professor of natural philosophy and mathematics, who taught "physicks, metaphysics, and mathematics." The salary of each professor was £80 sterling, and twenty shillings sterling a year from each scholar, except the scholarship students who were taught *gratis*. The law required that besides "disputation" the youth were to be exercised in "declamation and themes on various subjects." The particular line of instruction was left to the discretion of the president and masters, who were expected to consult the chancellor. It was expressly declared in the laws that the professor of moral philosophy was not to be confined to the "logic and physics of Aristotle, which had reigned so long alone in the schools." According to the form and constitution of the famous institutions in England the term of four years was required for the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and seven years for Master of Arts.

The third school was the divinity school, in which there were two professors, whose salary was an annuity of £150 sterling, but who had no fees from the students. One professor taught the Hebrew tongue, and expounded the Old and New Testaments. The other explained "the common places of divinity and the controversies with heretics." As in the other schools of the college,

[1] For salaries in 1770, see page 187. These salaries in case of the professors were, however, supplemented from other sources The president was not only president of the college, but commissary to the Bishop of London and member of the council and he drew salaries for each office, making his total income about £550. After the same manner, each of the professors, being incumbents of neighboring churches, also received 16,000 lbs. of tobacco and 1,700 lbs. additional for shrinkage. (See Burnaby's *Travels in America: Virginia Historical Register*, Vol. V., p. 83.) As money was four times dearer then than now, the president perhaps received about $10,000.

the student was constantly exercised in debates, the subjects in this department being of a theological character.

Such were the three main departments. There was also a common school for Indian boys. The master received forty or fifty pounds sterling, which was to be paid from the rents of the Brafferton estate, in Yorkshire, in which the funds left by the Hon. Robert Boyle "for pious and charitable uses" had been invested by decree of the High Court of Chancery in Great Britain. The attendance on this school was augmented by boys from the town, whom the master was authorized to charge 20*s.* a year each. "Reading, writing, and vulgar arithmetic" were the subjects embraced.

The president lectured on some theological subject four times a year, but he had no regular classes. He was expected to have a watchful eye over the professors, students, and revenues; and when the Board of Visitors met, he was present at all their meetings and councils. His salary was £200 sterling a year.

The president and six masters met, in the ordinary government of the college, whenever he deemed it expedient. At such times, all questions were determined by a major part; and, in case of a tie, the side on which the president voted prevailed. To this meeting belonged the election of the usher of the grammar school, the bursar, library-keeper, janitor, cook, butler, and gardener, and all other subordinate officers.

The president had a handsome house (erected in 1732), and each of the professors was entitled to apartments in the college building. According to the monastic views of colleges then prevailing, the privileges of a family were accorded to the president alone. But this rule was not adhered to.[1]

The William and Mary system was but a colonial reproduction of the higher education in England. Under the title of "ethics,"

[1] When William Preston, professor of moral philosophy, and Thomas Robinson, professor of humanity (grammar school), married, respectively, Misses Mary and Edith Tyler (great-aunts of President John Tyler), and removed their apartments to the town, a tremendous excitement was raised in the college circle. The Board of Visitors promptly evicted them; but these enterprising professors appealed to the authorities in England, and obtained an order for their reinstatement. In 1769 the sin was repeated by the celebrated John Camm treasurer of the college and professor of divinity. Then the visitors promulgated a decree that thereafter entering into marriage, or removing into the town, *ipso facto*, vacated the office of any professor in the college. (QUARTERLY I., p. 72; II., p. 50; III., pp. 140, 209.)

the professor of moral philosophy treated of the rights and duties of the state—the subject-matter of political science.[1]

The study of American History was cultivated in an intelligent and original way by Rev. Hugh Jones, professor of natural philosophy and mathematics, who, in 1722, wrote his *Present State of Virginia* (the first historical production in America to proceed from the hands of a professor in a college), and by Rev. William Stith, president of the college from 1752 to 1755, who published his *History of Virginia* in Williamsburg in 1747. (This was the second historical production in America by a college professor.)

When, in 1760, Dr. William Small, the professor of natural philosophy and mathematics, assumed, by reason of a vacancy, the duties also of the chair of moral philosophy, he made a great departure from the practice, universally prevalent at that day, of memory lessons, by being the first professor at William and Mary, and, it is believed, the first in America, to adopt the modern lecture system.[2] While we have no exact details as to the methods pursued by him, the enthusiastic language of Jefferson and John Page leaves no room to doubt that his instruction was broad and varied. The first says of him that "he fixed my destinies in life," and the other calls him "the illustrious professor of mathematics, afterwards well known as the great Dr. Small of Birmingham, the darling friend of Darwin."[3]

It may be said that law and the natural sciences absorbed the attention of the founders of the American Commonwealths. As the controversy with the British crown, being one of strict legal right, produced an unprecedented popular demand for legal knowledge,

[1] The College of Philadelphia (afterwards the University of Pennsylvania) adopted a plan of liberal studies which I take to be explanatory of the term "ethics," as understood at this time: "After a preliminary training in Logic and Metaphysics, the student was to be brought to a knowledge and practical sense of his position as a man and a citizen, by a course embracing Ethics, Natural and Civil Law, and an introduction to Civil History, to laws and governments, to Trade and Commerce." From what I can gather from close attention to the subsequent history of the College of Philadelphia, the plan of instruction thus luminously set forth was but partially carried out. At most, very little seems to be known of the real extent of the studies pursued there. The authorities in the State soon fell into violent altercations with one another. (See "University of Pennsylvania:" Circulars of Information, Bureau of Education.)

[2] Jefferson's Autobiography.

[3] *Virginia Historical Register*, III., p. 150. Dr. Small came to Virginia in 1758, and left in 1764. He died in Birmingham in 1775.

so the free spirit engendered by the study of the natural sciences made men restless under the old order of things in church and state. William and Mary clearly took the lead along both lines. Dr. Small was succeeded by James Madison, another devotee of the sciences (cousin of the President of the United States, of that name), who in connection with Thomas Jefferson, the pupil of Small, made the college curriculum in 1779 the most remarkable of any in the United States. They abolished the grammar school and the two divinity schools, and in their places substituted a school of modern languages, a school of constitutional and court law, and a school of medicine. The faculty consisted of James Madison,[1] D. D., president and professor of natural philosophy and mathematics, George Wythe,[2] LL. D., professor of law and police, James McClurg,[3] M. D., professor of anatomy and medicine, Robert Andrews,[4] A. M., pro-

[1] James Madison was the son of John Madison, clerk of Augusta county, one of the Episcopalian emigrants who disputed with the Scotch-Irish the honor of being the first to arrive in the valley of Virginia. His son graduated at William and Mary College, studied law, and then the ministry in England where he attended the lectures of the celebrated Cavallo in natural science, became president of the college in 1777, and subsequently first bishop of the Episcopal church.

[2] George Wythe was a student of William and Mary, and was one of the leading Revolutionary patriots.

[3] James McClurg was a student of William and Mary, and graduated at Edinburgh in medicine. He was a member of the Federal Convention in 1787. When John Page suggested Jefferson for the presidency of the Virginia Society for the Promotion of Useful Learning, Jefferson wrote that "he should feel himself out of his true place to stand before McClurg." (*Writings of Jefferson*, I., p. 289 (Randolph).) His tombstone in old St. John's churchyard, Richmond, Va., has: "Having studied his profession in the most celebrated schools of Europe, and distinguished himself even in youth by the elegance and ability of his writings, he was early placed, by common consent, at home and abroad, in the highest rank among its professors, which he occupied for half a century."

[4] Robert Andrews was son of Moses Andrews (and Letitia Cooke) and great-grandson of John Andrews, who emigrated to Maryland from Leicestershire, Eng., in 1654. He was born in Pennsylvania, and was graduated at the College of Philadelphia. He was tutor for several years in the family of Mann Page, of Rosewell, Virginia, and in 1772 went to London for ordination. He was one of the thirteen clergymen to sign the paper drawn up by the eighty-nine members of the House of Burgesses on the 27th May, 1774, recommending a general Congress. In 1779 he was made professor of moral philosophy, as above. In 1784 he was transferred to the mathematical chair. In 1781 he was private secretary to General Nelson at the siege of Yorktown. In 1788 he represented Williamsburg in the

fessor of moral philosophy, the law of nature and nations, and of the fine arts, and Charles Bellini,[1] professor of modern languages. Under this assortment there is reason to believe that the two great distinctive text books of Vattel and Adam Smith were taught at William and Mary earlier than at any other college in America. The use of Adam Smith's great work, *Inquiry into the Nature and Sources of the Wealth of Nations*, perhaps dates from the year 1784, when President Madison was relieved of the duty of teaching mathematics and made professor of moral philosophy, international law, etc., in addition to natural philosophy, which he always retained. We are told that President Madison was the first to introduce into the college a regular system of lectures on political economy; and in the library of Mr. W. G. Stanard, of Richmond, is an old edition of Adam Smith, with the autograph of "Robert Stanard, William and Mary College, 1798," upon the fly-leaf.[2] There is also in the college library a copy of the laws published, somewhere about 1803, in which Vattel is named as a text-book.

On the importance of a liberal cultivation the sentiments of President Madison are well expressed in a letter addressed by him in 1811 to Hon. C. S. Todd, formerly a student at William and Mary, and then studying law at the famous law school at Litchfield, Conn. (afterwards minister to Russia in 1841):

"I hope you do not confine yourself to law, but take a wide range in belles lettres, history, and the best writers in natural law. There are some

State convention of that year. In 1798 he was a member of the Legislature and voted against the celebrated resolutions of that year. All this time, however, he retained his position as professor. He married, first, Elizabeth Ballard, and second, Mary Blair. (See QUARTERLY, III., 277; IV., p. 136; *Page Family*, Calendar of State papers, Vol. I., etc.) He was distinguished for his mathematical talents, and served with President Madison in a commission to define the Virginia and Pennsylvania line.

[1] Charles Bellini doubtless came to Virginia with Philip Mazzei in 1773, for in 1775 I find his name among the Albemarle volunteers (*Va. Hist. Coll.*, Vol. V., p. 85). He was undoubtedly the first professor of modern languages in the United States. When, in 1781, the college was temporarily closed Robin saw this "solitary professor of Italian extraction" at Williamsburg, and reported that "his conversation and abilities appeared to be such that after what he told us of his brethren we could not help regretting their absence." Mr. Bellini's name occurs on the Masonic rolls at Williamsburg from 1779 to 1783. (Robin's *Travels;* QUARTERLY, I., p. 16.)

[2] Mr. Jefferson wrote from New York to a friend: "In political economy I think Smith's *Wealth of Nations* the best book extant; in the science of government, Montesquieu's *Spirit of the Laws*."—May 3, 1790.

excellent natural philosophers, most probably, in your vicinity. Chemistry and natural history should form a principal portion of the study of young men of capacity."[1]

Of President Madison Bishop Meade is quoted as saying:

"He was indefatigable in his lectures, and when in good health is known to have been engaged in his lecture-room from four to six hours a day. He first introduced a course of systematic lectures in political economy in the college. In the department of natural philosophy he excelled, his enthusiasm throwing a peculiar charm over his lectures."[2]

Of the college in 1785, Mr. Jefferson wrote:[3]

"What are the objects of an useful American Education? Classical knowledge, modern languages, chiefly French, Spanish, and Italian; mathematics, natural philosophy, natural history, civil history, and ethics. In natural philosophy I mean to include chemistry and agriculture, and in natural history to include botany, as well as the other branches of those departments. It is true that the habit of speaking the modern languages cannot be so well acquired in America; but every other article can be as well acquired at William and Mary as at any place in Europe."

Although the college revenues were very much reduced by the Revolution, it still continued to retain this small, but able, body of professors, and, with its library of over three thousand volumes of selected works and its fine apparatus,[2] the best on this continent, it did a work for years, in despite of a limited attendance, equal to that of its best years in the past. Three years later Mr. Jefferson wrote to Mr. Izard:[4]

---

[1] Sprague's *Annals of the American Church*, Vol. V.

[2] See sketch of Bishop Madison in *The Evergreen*, 1846. It has been stated elsewhere (QUARTERLY, Vol. I., 73) that so strong was Bishop Madison in favor of Republican principles that even in his sermons he would never speak of heaven as a kingdom, but "*as that great republic where there was no distinction of rank and where all men were free and equal.*" Another good story, illustrating his fondness for natural philosophy, is told of him. The bishop had a favorite negro, who, in hauling wood for the college, would place the load chiefly in the front part of the cart. The bishop remonstrated with him and told him to shift the load nearer the centre of gravity of the cart. Soon after the negro ran home in alarm from the woods, shouting to him that "the centre of gravity was choaking that ere mule." It seems that the negro had placed the load in the back of the cart which had caused the shafts to fly up, pulling the collar up about the mule's throat.

[3] Soon after his return from Paris, Mr. Jefferson lent his cabinet of minerals to William and Mary College, and his herbarium to Mr. Girardin, then a professor in the college. (See *Letters of Jefferson and Cabell*, p. 4.) The original apparatus was selected by Dr. Small.

[4] *Writings of Jefferson* (Randolph), I., 346.

"I cannot but approve your idea of sending your eldest son, destined for the law, to Williamsburg. The professor of mathematics and natural philosophy there, Mr. Madison, cousin of him whom you know, is a man of great abilities, and their apparatus is a very fine one. Mr. Bellini, professor of modern languages, is also an excellent one. But the pride of the institution is Mr. Wythe, one of the Chancellors of the State, and professor of law in the College. He is one of the greatest men of the age, having held, without competition, the first place at the bar of our general court for thirty-five years, and always distinguished by the most spotless virtue. He gives lectures regularly, and holds moot courts and parliaments, wherein he presides, and the young men debate regularly in law and legislation, learn the rules of parliamentary proceeding, and acquire the habit of public speaking. Williamsburg is a remarkably healthy situation, reasonably cheap, and affords very genteel society. I know no place *in the world*, while the *present professors remain*, where I would so soon place a son."[1]

Judge St. George Tucker,[2] who succeeded George Wythe as professor of law, gives this account of the college in 1795:

"There are six professorships, one of moral philosophy, natural philosophy, and the belles lettres; one of mathematics; one of Law; one of modern languages, and two of humanity. To the college belongs an extensive library and an apparatus, probably not exceeded by any upon this continent. The course of natural philosophy is made more comprehensive than is usual in most colleges. In moral philosophy the students are examined on the ablest writers in logic, the belles lettres, ethics, natural law, the law of nations, and politics. In mathematics, a regular course, both elementary and practical, is pursued. In law, a course of lectures is annually delivered on the principles of civil government and on the constitutions and laws of the Federal Government of the United States, and the State of Virginia. In the modern languages, French, Italian, Spanish, and German may be acquired. Most of the students acquire the two former. In the Grammar school the Latin and Greek languages are taught as in other places."[3]

---

[1] Mr. Wythe's law chair was the first in the United States. In it was included the subject of municipal and constitutional law. His manuscript lectures were extant in 1810, when Judge John Tyler described them to Jefferson as containing "many original thoughts on our constitutions, and the necessary changes they had begotten in Blackstone's Commentaries." (*Letters and Times of the Tylers*, I., p. 249.) James Fairbanks Colby, professor of law and political science in Dartmouth College, has published two very interesting pamphlets, on *Legal and Political Studies in Dartmouth College*, and *The Collegiate Study of Law*.

[2] Judge Tucker's *Commentaries on Blackstone*, published in 1803, which contain his opinions on the Federal and Virginia Constitutions, the right of expatriation, etc., embody the lectures delivered by him at the college. It is the earliest distinctive law book published in the United States.

[3] See QUARTERLY, II., Judge Tucker's reply to Rev. Jedediah Morse.

The number in attendance at that time was put by Judge Tucker at eighty or ninety, including the children in the grammar school.[1]

Hugh L. Girardin, the friend of Jefferson and the historian of Virginia, was the professor of history and modern languages in 1803, and it is to be assumed that the history taught was very different from the old time religious history embraced in the curriculum of Harvard in 1646 and of the college of New Jersey in 1756. We are told that as late as 1814 George Ticknor could find neither a good teacher of German nor a dictionary nor a German book in the shops, or public libraries, or at the college in Cambridge. And yet as early as 1779 William and Mary had an accomplished German scholar in Bellini.

A remarkable feature of William and Mary was its adoption of the elective system. The volatile minds of the Virginians were not easily subject to restraints, as had been often observed. In the faculty book, accordingly, there is proof that long before the Revolution there had been a revolt against the preliminary training in the Latin and Greek of the grammar school. When the reorganization took place in 1779, a choice was permitted among the departments taught, and although there was a regular course prescribed for A. B., the student might be an "irregular" if he preferred to be so. Hence, Jefferson wrote to Francis Epes four years before the opening of the University of Virginia: "At William and Mary students are allowed to attend the schools of their choice, and those branches of science only which will be useful to them in the line of life they propose."[2]

And the same independent spirit of the Virginians produced an early abandonment of the system which still holds in the Northern States even to-day—the hateful espionage system which declines to trust in the honor of the student in the examination-room or in his general behavior. So William and Mary was the first to lead in this direction also.[3]

---

[1] The barefooted boys that Weld described as seeing at Bishop Madison's table were, evidently grammar-school boys. It is the custom in Virginia among all classes for boys to go barefooted in warm weather.

[2] Randall's *Life of Jefferson*, III., p. 483.

[3] Professor Nathaniel Beverley Tucker in his address to his law class in 1834, published in the *Southern Literary Messenger*, spoke as follows: "Before I conclude, give me leave to offer a few remarks on a subject in which every member of the faculty has an equal and common interest. If there be anything by which the University of William and Mary has been advantageously distinguished, it is the liberal and magnanimous character

The influence of William and Mary in one other respect may be noticed. Both George Wythe[1] and St. George Tucker,[2] who stood at the head of the law department from 1779 to 1826, were warm advocates of emancipation, and their teachings, no doubt, had much to do with producing that spirit of philanthropy so prevalent in Virginia, till the brutal onslaught of the abolitionists, about 1829. Then the reaction took place,[3] and, with almost equal ability, the

---

of its discipline. It has been the study of its professors to cultivate at the same time the intellect, the principles, and the deportment of the student, laboring with equal diligence to infuse the spirit of the scholar and the spirit of the gentleman. He comes to us as a gentleman. As such we receive and treat him, and resolutely refuse to know him in any other character. He is not harrassed with petty regulations; he is not insulted and annoyed by impertinent surveillance. Spies and informers have no countenance among us. We receive no accusation but from the conscience of the accused. His honor is the only witness to which we appeal; and should he be even capable of prevarication or falsehood, we admit no proof of the fact. But I beg you to observe, that in this cautious and forbearing spirit of our legislation, you have not only proof that we have no disposition to harrass you with unreasonable requirements, but a pledge that such regulations as we have found it necessary to make will be enforced. . . . The effect of this system in inspiring a high and scrupulous sense of honor, and a scorn of all disingenuous artifice, has been ascertained by long experience, and redounds to the praise of its authors.

[1] Thomas Jefferson wrote to Dr. Price, August 7, 1785: "The College of William and Mary, in Williamsburg, since the remodelling of its plan, is the place where are collected together all the young men of Virginia under preparation for public life. They are there under the direction (most of them) of a Mr. Wythe, one of the most virtuous of characters, and whose sentiments on the subject of slavery are unequivocal. I am satisfied, if you could resolve to address an exhortation to these young men, with all that eloquence of which you are master, that its influence on the future decision of this important question would be great, perhaps decisive."

[2] St. George Tucker wrote a pamphlet proposing the gradual abolition of slavery.

[3] By an intrigue between the New England States and the States of South Carolina and Georgia, the slave trade, which Virginia had prohibited, was given a legal existence till 1808. A large number of slaves was imported in this interval. This new incubus did not, however, materially stifle the anti-slavery feeling in Virginia. When Garrison went to Baltimore city, about 1829, to join Benjamin Lundy in the publication of an emancipation newspaper, there were some three hundred societies in the slave States bottomed upon a moral dissatisfaction with the institution of slavery. Garrison changed the direction of Lundy's work, who had done much to promote the cause in the South, and entered upon a crusade of abuse and

benefits of slavery, "socially, politically and economically," were maintained by Thomas R. Dew, professor of history and political economy from 1826 to 1846, and by Nathaniel Beverley Tucker (son of St. George Tucker), professor of law from 1834 to 1851.

The influence of the Northern schools and colleges did not begin to be felt in Virginia till after 1747. Then the influence was confined to Princeton and the schools of Pennsylvania. Under the leadership of Samuel Davies, afterwards president of Princeton, the Presbyterians began their work along the frontier. There were Presbyterian settlements in Hanover, Charlotte, and Prince Edward; and back of them in the Valley of Virginia settled the Scotch-Irish from Ulster. Mingled with these were the Episcopalians from the East, who followed up the valley of the James, all together forming a background to the colony never surpassed for sturdy strength and intelligent manhood. In this half cleared environment were formed some very good private schools, whose masters were sometimes graduates of Princeton. Thus between 1750 and 1760 there was a good classical school in Louisa, under the mastership of Rev. John Todd, of the class of 1747, who had the assistance of the Rev. James Waddell, the celebrated Presbyterian "blind preacher." Then in Fauquier, about 1766, was a school taught by Hezekiah Balch, of the class of 1766, and there was Daniel McCulla of the same class, who established an academy in Hanover. In 1749 Rev. Robert Alexander, a graduate of Edinburgh, founded a school in Augusta county. For twenty years it was taught by Rev. John Brown, a graduate of Princeton of the class of 1749. In 1774, William Graham, of the class of 1773, took charge. In 1776 the school's name was changed from Augusta Academy to Liberty Hall Academy. When Washington gave it his one hundred shares in the James River Co., it acquired the name of Washington Academy, and is now known as Washington and Lee University. In 1776, the Prince Edward Academy (chartered as Hampden-Sidney in 1782) was opened with a rector—Samuel Stanhope Smith, of the class of 1769—and a staff of assistants, all Princeton men.

The schools of Pennsylvania vied with Princeton in developing this part of Virginia. Some of the settlers in the Valley were native Pennsylvanians. Samuel Davies himself, the virtual founder of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia, was educated at the famous

---

incendiarism, which in great measure changed the course of sentiment in the South. See the *Kansas Crusade*, by Eli Thayer, of Massachusetts.

classical school of Samuel Blair at Fogg's Manor, in Pennsylvania. He promoted classical schools, though his multiplied labors prevented his being the head of one in Virginia. While Princeton gave to the list of Virginia statesmen two men of first order—James Madison and Henry Lee—the College of Philadelphia (subsequently the University of Pennsylvania) gave William Grayson,[1] and to this it may be added that it gave to William and Mary, Robert Andrews, a professor of undoubted ability and influence.

But, however strong the support rendered by the backwoodsmen of Virginia to the cause of mankind at this period of the Revolution, their arrival was too recent and their wild environment created so many conditions of its own, that the management of state affairs remained in the hands of the men of the Eastern counties, among whom the influence of the College of William and Mary was overwhelming.

In the next number I propose to make a comparative estimate of this influence, concluding with a comparison of educational values among all classes of the population resident in Virginia, England, and New England in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

STUDENTS IN 1754 AT WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

The following represents the students and scholars boarding at the college in 1754. Board was £13 per session.[2] A considerable number of both students and scholars boarded in town. Of those in college, fifty-two were pay students, fifteen had scholarships, and there were eight Indians—in all, seventy-five students. Eight of the more wealth students had negro boys to wait on them. Supposing, as a moderate estimate, that forty students resided in town, the total attendance at William and Mary this year was about one hundred and fifteen:

DUE[3] AT LADY DAY,[4] 1754, FROM—

Giles Hawkins, Robert Armistead, William Meredith, William Russell, Theoderick Munford, Theoderick Bland [born September

[1] Foots' *Sketches of Virginia; Virginia Schools Before and After the Revolution*, by W. Gordon McCabe; Peyton's *History of Augusta County;* Catalogue of the College of New Jersey (1746–1896), etc.

[2] The board for the negro boys was £2 10s.

[3] To save space the sums due by the students are not given.

[4] Lady Day was the 25th of March, the old time for beginning the year. "Lady Day" was the same as the "feast day of the annunciation."

28, 1744], Foster and John Webb, Rice Hooe, George and Carter Braxton [born September 10, 1736], George Plater [born 1736], James Marye, William Browne [born 1753], James Bradby, John Walker [born February 13, 1744], Charles and Edward Carter, John and Peter Whiting, Wilson [Miles] Cary [born 1733], Vivion Brooking, Lunsford and John Lomax, Randolph Holt, Charles [Mynn] Thruston [born November 6, 1738], William Selden [born 1741], Jaquelin Ambler [born August 9, 1742], Severn Eyre, Peter Bland, John Esten, Daniel Sweney, John Turbervill, Richard Taliferro, Clement and Thomas Reade, Robert Tucker, Nicholas Lewis, William Ballard, Carter Henry, Robert, and Nat. Harrison, Robert Wallace, Peter Marye, Walter Coles, Samuel Cobbs, John Nelson, Nicholas and Francis Meriwether, John Fox, Augustine Cooke, John Matthews.

SCHOLARS.

Assem^{b}. Found^{n}.—Nat. Thompson, Christ^{r}. Robinson, Viv. Brooking, Ia^{s}. Armistead.

Duty Liq^{rs}.—J^{no}. Tennent, I^{s}. Fontaine, Th^{s}. Price, Rich^{d}. Hewitt, W^{m}. Taliaferro, James Hubard. M^{rs}. Harrison's—Robert Throckmorton. M^{rs}. Bray's—John Tyler [born February 28, 1747]. Hill's—Henry Talman. Col^{o}. Lightfoot's—W^{m}. Stith, Ed. Wilcox.

INDIANS.

Jn^{o}. Sampsons, Ch^{s}. Murphey, Gid. Langston, W^{m}. Cooke, John Langston, Tho^{s}. Sampson, W^{m}. Squirrel, John Montour.

NEGROES.

M^{r}. Graham's boy, M^{r}. G. Braxton's boy, M^{r}. C. Braxton's boy, M^{r}. Plater's boy, M^{r}. Carter's boy, M^{r}. Whiting's boy, M^{r}. Eyre's boy, M^{r}. Fox's boy.

ACCOUNTS OF SALARIES IN 1770.[1]

President [Rev. James Horrocks],	£200
Professor of Humanity [Rev. Josiah Johnson],	150
Two Professors of Divinity [Rev. John Dixon and Rev. John Camm],	200
Professor of Moral Philosophy [Rev. Samuel Henley],	100
Professor of Natural Philosophy [Rev. Thomas Gwatkin],	100

[1] From the bursar's book of the college. The sums represent sterling money. The professors, being ministers of neighboring parishes, managed to double the salaries above. The president, being also minister, councillor, and commissary, contrived to get about £550, equivalent nearly to $10,000 of our present money.

Usher [James Emmerson],	£ 75
Second Usher [James Marshall],	40
Bursar [John Blair, Jr.],	50
Gardner [James Nicholson],	30
Housekeeper [Margaret Garrett],	30
Clerk of the Visitation [Matthew Davenport],	20
Librarian [Emanuel Jones],	10
Clerk to the Society [Faculty], Emanuel Jones,	10
Additional salary to Master Brafferton [Emanuel Jones[1]], payable out of the college funds,	25
Janitor [James Nicholson],	5
Surveyor of Woodcutters [James Nicholson],	5
Writing Master [Matthew Davenport],	30
Two Studentships lately created [Edmund Randolph and William Leigh],	30
Chaplain [the professors in turn],	50

AN EFFECTIVE RETURN OF CAPT. WILLIAM HENRY'S COMPANY OF MINUTE MEN AT NORTHAMPTON COURT-HOUSE IN VIRGINIA, FEB. THE 17TH, 1776.[2]

Captain.—William Henry.

Lieutenants. John Highland. Geo. Wm. Firrester.

Ensign.—Wm. Clark.

Adjutant.—Robert Campbell. *Surgeon.*—Wm. Tillotson. } Volunteers.

Sergeants. Enos Reeses. Wm. Sprout. Geo. Vinsant. Charles Irons.

Corporals. John Day. Robert Guy. Jas. Henry. Garrett Vinsant.

Fifer.—Wm. McKinsey. *Drummer.*—Joseph Curdy.

John Bone.	Henry Bostick.	Henry Clark.
Stephen Body.	Lambert Boyer.	Edwd. Clayton.
Ben. Brockston.	John Burnside.	Jas. Camper.

[1] The Master of Brafferton, meaning the Indian school, received from that estate £50 sterling, but with this addition of £25 and as clerk of the society and librarian, his salary really amounted to £95 with his share of the chaplaincy fee.

[2] Kindly furnished by Bernard C. Steiner, Ph. D., Librarian Enoch Pratt Free Library, as found among a number of muster rolls of the Revolutionary troops.

Jon. Coks.	Nathl. Knock.	Thos. Reed.
Jno. Cry.	David Kain.	Jno. Richardson.
Isaac Cornelius.	Frans. Lennan.	Jacob Richardson.
Wm. Davis.	Geo. Little, Sr.	Thos. Sewell.
Samuel Davis.	Geo. Little, Jr.	Thos. Sappington.
Samuel Eedo.	Jno. Miller.	Jno. Stevenson.
Isaac Freeman.	Jno. McGowan.	Ben. Stoops.
Daniel Ferguson.	Wm. Miers.	Jno. Stoops.
Abram Freeman (Vol.).	Enoch Massey.	Marlow Taylor.
Selathiel Freeland.	Nathl. McClelland.	Peregrine Thrift.
Lambert Flowers.	Jno. Massey.	Jno. Vinsant.
Ben. Garland.	Saml. Money.	Christr. Vinsant.
Jas. Gready.	Jas. Newsom.	Ben. Vinsant.
Oliver Gallop.	Richard Nabb.	Jas. Wilson, Sr.
Wm. Gray.	William Peticrue.	Jas. Wilson, Jr.
Wm. Heally.	Charls. Philipshill.	Jno. Wilson.
Jno. Hurt.	Andrew Parks.	Wm. Wilson.
Jas. Hurt.	Benedict Pennington.	Jno. Wilmore (Vol.).
Peter Justice.	Math. Richardson.	Jas. Woodland.
Wm. Johnston.	Saml. Redgrave.	Robt. Young.

	Commissioned Officers.			Staff Officers.		Noncommissioned Volunteers and Privates.					
	Captain.	Lieutenants.	Ensign.	Adjutant.	Surgeon.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Volunteers.	Drummer.	Fifer.	Privates.
Total Complement,.....	1	2	1	1	1	4	4	2	1	1	68

WILLIAM HENRY.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

PRENTIS (see page 125).—Joseph Prentis, of Williamsburg, was born January 24, 1754, and died June 18, 1809. In 1771 Robert Carter Nicholas was his guardian. Studied at William and Mary College in 1777; member of the Virginia Convention which met in December, 1775; appointed, with James Hubard and John Tyler, a judge of admiralty, by ordinance of convention, July 5, 1776, to hold till December following; member of the first House of Delegates in 1777, from Williamsburg; member from York 1778–1788;

speaker of House of Delegates 1788; member of Patrick Henry's privy council 1779; judge of the General Court 1789 to his death in 1809; member of Board of Visitors of William and Mary College. He married, December 16, 1778, Margaret Bowdoin, daughter of John and Grace Bowdoin, of Northampton county. He was one of the revisors of the Code of 1792. At the session beginning October 17, 1785, Mr. Prentis was made chairman of the famous committee appointed to draw a bill to authorize the delegates of this State in Congress to give the assent of the State to a general regulation of the commerce of the United States. The consideration in which Mr. Prentis was held is sufficiently indicated by the names of his associates on the committee: John Tyler, James Madison, Henry Lee, Meriwether Smith, Carter Braxton, William Ronald, James Innis, and Cuthbert Bullitt. Prentis' appointment as chairman was due, undoubtedly, to his familiarity with commercial subjects, as was the appointment of the next two members, John Tyler (who had served with him as judge of admiralty, and whom he had nominated for Speaker of the House) and James Madison. The bill reported by Mr. Prentis failed, and it was then that John Tyler introduced the resolution which convened the assembly at Annapolis. (See *Letters and Times of the Tylers*, Vol. I., pp. 125 *et seq.*) In Joseph Prentis' Bible, now in possession of his great grandson, Judge R. R. Prentis, of Suffolk, Va., are two newspaper clippings, one with the name of "J. Tyler" written in ink at the bottom, and the other with faded letters in which "S" and "T" are legible, believed to indicate the author as St. George Tucker—both fellow-judges of the General Court. The former praises him as a man, as a parent, as a master, as a friend, and as a member of society; as "undeviating in his moral and political course, and truly attached to Republican principles." He speaks of him as his friend "during a period of 45 years." The latter, no less enthusiastic, states that "the genuine benevolence of his heart, the unassuming modesty of his manners and deportment, the unfeigned sincerity of his religion, and the uniform and steady practice of morality, on all occasions, shed a mild lustre over his character, which none so highly appreciated as those who knew him best."

RICHARD HENRY LEE: Information wanted.—Can the readers of the QUARTERLY give information upon any of the following points in connection with the family of Richard H. Lee, the "signer"? 1. Date and place of birth of first wife, Anne Aylett? 2. Names in

full of her parents? 3. Exact date of his second marriage? (It probably occurred in July.) 4. Date and place of birth of second wife, Mrs. Anne (Gaskins) Pinkard? 5. Maiden name of second wife's mother? 6. Dates of marriages of his son Thomas? (*Query:* If Thomas Lee was married *first* in 1788, who was the mother of daughter born in 1783?) 7. Exact date of Thomas Lee's death? (It occurred in 1805.) 8. Exact dates of marriages of "signer's" son Ludwell? 9. Exact date of death of his daughter Mary, who married W. A. Washington? 10. Exact date of birth of daughter Hannah, who married Corbin Washington? 11. Exact dates of marriages of daughter Harriotte? 12. Date and place of her death? 13. Date of marriage of his daughter Sarah, who married E. I. Lee? 14. Date of second marriage of his son Francis L. Lee?

JAMES MILLS, of Urbanna.—A large folio Bible, printed in London by Thomas Baskett in 1752, now owned by Bruton Parish Church, Williamsburg, Virginia, once the property of James Mills, a wealthy merchant of Middlesex county, Va., has: James Mills, born 4 April, 1718. He married, 21 August, 174[3], Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel William Beverley, of "Blandfield." She was born 15 January, 172$\frac{5}{6}$. They had issue: 1, John, born 31 August, 1744; died 13 September, 1744; Elizabeth, a daughter who lived but a few hours; Elizabeth (2d of the name); Anna Beverley; William; James, born 10 June, 1757; died 31 August, 1757. "The Disconsolate Parents haveing now none Left."

Elizabeth, the widow of James Mills, married, secondly, 22 September, 1783, Thomas Griffin Peachey, being his second wife, and died 3 October, 1795. (QUARTERLY, III., p. 112. See, also, Register of Christ Church, Middlesex, p. 209; and *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, III., p. 269.)

"FRANCIS ELLIS, Mariner, of Salem, in New England," on July 29, 1704, executed a power of attorney to his "loving friend and cousin, George Mason, of Stafford County, Virginia, Gentleman," to dispose of all lands of said Ellis in said county. Savage, in his *Genealogical Dictionary*, Vol. II., p. 115, mentions Francis Ellis, of Salem, "perhaps as early as 1691." In 1703 Francis Ellis, of the city of Philadelphia, Mariner, married Margaret Silver, widow of John Silver, and subsequently lived in Mansfield, New Jersey. Are they the same person; and how related to the Masons?—ELLIS D. WILLIAMS, Drexel Building, Philadelphia.

A BACONIAN REBEL.—"Philadelphia, September 19. We hear that the latter End of last month, died at Amwell, in the Jerseys,

George Hatton, in the 103d year of his age: he was born in Nansemond, in Virginia, and retained his Sight and Senses to the Time of his Death. He walked on Foot to visit a Neighbour at a considerable Distance but a few days before he died. He said he was a Man in Bacon's Wars and a Soldier under him."—*Pennsylvania Gazette*, September 19, 1751. [From New Jersey Colonial Documents, communicated by Edward W. James.]

ST. GEORGE TUCKER, son of Henry St. George Tucker, president of the Virginia Court of Appeals, and Anne Evelina Hunter, daughter of Moses and Anne Stephens Hunter, was born January 5, 1828. He studied at the University of Virginia in 1843–'44–'45, but in 1847–'48 he took law under his uncle, Professor Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, at William and Mary College. Mr. Tucker inherited a taste for letters from his father, Henry St. George Tucker, and from his grandfather, St. George Tucker, which last wrote the well-known verses, "Days of My Youth." In 1851–'52 he was elected clerk of the Senate of Virginia, and in 1853 became clerk of the House of Delegates, which position he held till 1859. During this time numerous pieces of poetry were written by him. In 1857 he recited a poem before the literary societies of Washington College, and in 1859 a poem at William and Mary College on its one hundred and sixty-sixth anniversary. In the former year appeared his most considerable effort in prose romance, *Hansford: A Tale of Bacon's Rebellion*. This met with much success, and after the war it was reissued under a new title, *The Devoted Bride*, by a Philadelphia publishing house. After the election of Lincoln in 1860, Mr. Tucker took prompt ground for secession. His war song, "The Southern Cross," will take rank with the best metrical efforts of its kind. Mr. Tucker had resigned the clerkship of the House of Delegates in 1859, and opened at Ashland an academy for the instruction of youth; but when the tocsin of war was sounded, he raised a company, the "Ashland Grays," which he led to the field. His men were incorporated with the Fifteenth Virginia regiment of volunteers—Ben. August, colonel—and Capt. Tucker experienced much exposure, during the year 1861, on the Peninsula. He was seized with consumption, but in the battle of Malvern Hill he was, despite his disease, in the front of the fight. He was made lieutenant-colonel of his regiment; but, being enfeebled by sickness, he soon retired to Charlottesville, where he died January 24, 1863. He is credited with having been one of the wittiest and most gifted men in Virginia.

The following is an instance of his happy wit: A short time before the war a bill was introduced into the House of Delegates to change the name of the seat of justice of Pittsylvania county—named in honor of the great Earl of Chatham—from "Competition" to "Chatham," which it now enjoys. While the bill was on its passage, Mr. Tucker wrote on a slip of paper, which was handed about:

> "Illustrious Pitt, how glorious is thy fame,
> When Competition dies in Chatham's name!"

He was a familiar friend of G. P. R. James, the English novelist, who was for some time British consul at Richmond. On one occasion Tucker surprised James eating some Limburger cheese. James said, "You see, Tucker, I am, like Samson, slaying my thousands." Tucker quickly asked, "And with the same weapon?"

In one of his letters to his wife, while campaigning in the country below Williamsburg, he wrote that "till lately, my command has been camped on the banks of the James, when the weather was so hot that I could have slept with pleasure in the river *bed*, with nothing over me but a *sheet* of water; but at the present writing my regiment has returned to the ridge of the Peninsula, where we sleep on *ticks* a plenty" [alluding to the insect that infests the woods of lower Virginia during the summer].

GOOCH—GOUGE—GOFFE.—(See Vol. V., pp. 110–112.) I think I was in error in making Jane, daughter of Rowland Jones, minister of Bruton Parish, marry Rev. John Gough, of Jamestown. I am now *sure* that there was no such minister as Rev. John Gough, dying in 1683–'84. A close inspection of the tombstone at Jamestown satisfies me that the name of the minister was John Clough. A person of that name was minister of Southwark Parish, on the opposite side of the river, in 1680. "John Goffe, of New Kent, Gent.," made a deed in York county as late as September 23, 1685, to his son William Goffe, in view of his son's intended marriage with Elizabeth Dixon. The signature differs from the preamble of the deed, being "John Gough." Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Gooch lived in New Kent, and must have been the husband of Jane Jones, a supposition confirmed by her naming a son Henry. William Gooch, or Gough, or Gouge, who married Ursula Claiborne, is named "son-in-law" (step-son) by Jane Gooch, and was probably a son by Henry Gooch's marriage with the widow Millicent Kinsey.

CAPP OR CAPPS.—William Capps came to Virginia in the ship

with Sir Thomas Gates in 1610. He settled at Elizabeth City. In 1619 he represented that place in the first Legislature of Virginia. In 1623 he wrote a long letter complaining that George Sandys, the treasurer, had seized all his swine, the result of seven years' breeding. In 1627 he was sworn a councillor. In 1628 he made experiments in making salt from the bay. In 1629 he asked leave of the governor to depart the colony on the king's affairs, and when permission was refused, departed all the same. In 1630 he returned with the king's letter of instructions to the council. He was a very independent man, and stood high in the favor of the authorities in England. A family of his name has been long resident in Norfolk and Princess Anne counties, formerly part of the corporation of Elizabeth City, in which William Capps resided. They are possibly his descendants, but it would take close work in the records to bring the lines down. (See Neill's *Virginia Vetusta, Virginia Carolorum*, and *London Company; British Colonial State Papers*, 1575–1660.)

BATES, GRANVILLE.—Information wanted of Granville Bates, a Virginia soldier in the Revolution. There is some reason to think he may have been a member of the Quaker family to which belonged Thomas Fleming Bates, and if so, like that sturdy patriot, he undoubtedly forfeited his standing as a Friend by bearing arms. The only tradition concerning him which has been preserved relates to the privations he endured as a soldier. It runs that on one occasion his mess was reduced to the necessity of dining off a turkey-buzzard. The head of this malodorous bird fell to him; he roasted it on the point of a stick, ate it without salt or pepper, and in after years was wont to declare it the sweetest morsel he ever tasted—rather a choking remembrance to any of his descendants tempted to regale themselves upon terrapin and champagne. He was impoverished by the war, and the colonial paper money paid him for his services proved worthless, though many times its face value, would not now buy a certain fragment thereof, the little old brown and ragged two-pound note reverently cherished by one of his great-grandsons.

His family was large, and a son, John Bates, born August 18, 1801, when but a lad of twelve or thirteen, determined to diminish the number of mouths to be fed by the heroic expedient of running away. Joining a travelling horse-buyer, he went first to Georgia and then to Kentucky. Here he obtained employment as a teamster, making a number of trips into Tennessee. In 1823 he mar-

ried Miss Polly Pelly, and shortly thereafter removed to Indiana, and settled in Fayette county, where he prospered as a farmer, leaving a considerable estate and a family of six children at his death in 1871. He never revisited Virginia or met any of his people, with the exception of a brother, Joel, who came to see him in Indiana about 1833. His sons, all noted stock-raisers, include Granville Bates, of Chicago; John Bates, of Indianapolis, and Calaway Bates, of Ft. Worth, Texas.

It is not known just where in Virginia Granville Bates lived, who his ancestors were, or what division of the patriot army he served with, the war records at both Washington and Richmond failing to disclose his name. The slightest light upon any of these points will be profoundly appreciated and be fittingly acknowledged by *William O. Bates*, 101 west Eighty-third street, New York city.

BUCKNER.—1, John* and 2, Philip Buckner lived, the first in Gloucester county and the second in Stafford county. A land grant to 3, Richard Buckner describes him as son of John; and the will of 4, William Buckner mentions his three brothers, 5, Thomas, 6, John, 3, Richard.

4, William Buckner, magistrate, burgess for York county, deputy surveyor-general for the college, etc., died at Yorktown. He married Catherine Ballard, and had issue: 7, William; 8, John—both under age at date of father's will, which was proved May 21, 1716.

7, William, dying without heirs, left all his property to his brother, 8, John, who was captain, burgess, etc., for York county. He removed to Stafford, where were lands left him by the will of his father. A deed by Griffin Stith, of Northampton county, recorded May 8, 1752, conveys lands in York county devised to him by the will of John Buckner, recorded in Stafford county. (Most of the books of Stafford are destroyed.) Griffin Stith married Elizabeth Buckner.

5, Thomas Buckner married Sarah, daughter of Francis Morgan, of Gloucester, son of Capt. Francis Morgan, of York. Anne, the other daughter, married Dr. David Alexander, whose daughter Anne married, 1st, John Smith, of Purton; 2d, Col. Lewis Willis, of Fredericksburg. (Suit in York county, 1698.) There is no direct proof, but the evidence suggests for 5, Thomas Buckner two sons: 9, Thomas and 10, (Colonel) Samuel Buckner.

* He brought the first printing-press to Virginia, which was suppressed in 1683. William Nuthead was his printer.

9, Thomas married Mary Timson, daughter of Samuel Timson, and granddaughter of Baldwin Mathews, grandson of Governor Samuel Mathews. Issue: 11, Baldwin Mathews Buckner, who married Dorothy (died 1757), daughter of Colonel Samuel Buckner and Anne, his wife. (QUARTERLY, V., p. 278.) Colonel Samuel had also Mary, who married Colonel Charles Mynn Thruston. (*Ibid.*, IV., page 181.) Baldwin M. Buckner's will (dated April 5, 1774; proved November 5, 1776, in Gloucester county) names sons Thomas, Samuel, Robert, and John, and brothers Mordecai and John [who married Dorothy ———; she married, 2dly, John Russell], and appoints his sons, his brothers, John Cary and John Chisman (all eight persons) his executors; and in 1797 James Jones and Frances Debnam, his wife [she was Frances Walker, widow of ——— Debnam, and then of Robert Buckner, deceased], sues John Russell and Dorothy, his wife; Thomas Buckner, Samuel Buckner, and John Buckner (sons of Baldwin M. Buckner), and Charity (daughter of their brother Robert, deceased), by Robert Yates, her guardian. One of these sons, John Buckner, married, in 1785, Dorothy Scrosby, daughter of James Scrosby (will proved in Middlesex in 1772) and Anne Mathews, his wife (sister of Rev. John Mathews, a graduate of William and Mary College). They had issue, Nancy Timson Buckner, who married the Rev. Servant Jones, of Williamsburg, but left no issue. Charity, above mentioned, married Colonel William Jones, an uncle of the present Dr. Walker Jones, of Gloucester county. Thomas Buckner, son of Baldwin M. Buckner, married Elizabeth Cooke. (Papers in a suit in Williamsburg, etc.)

There is in the York county records the will of Ann Cary (proved July 18, 1768), which gives her estate to four persons: Mr. John Cary, "son of my consort, Major Miles Cary"; Mrs. Ann Tompkins, wife of Captain Bennett Tompkins; Mr. John Chisman, and the testatrix's nephew, Baldwin Mathews Buckner. John Chisman probably married Mary Buckner. (QUARTERLY, I., p. 98.)

3, Richard Buckner, clerk of Essex (1703), clerk of the House of Burgesses (1713). He was evidently father of William Buckner, of Caroline. (See *Richmond Critic.*)

6, John Buckner. There is a deed of Ann Buckner, of Gloucester, recorded in Essex county (dated July 17, 1727), which names sons John and William and their father John.

2, Philip Buckner, brother of John Buckner, the immigrant, patented lands on south of Rappahannock in 1672. Names in his will

(dated November 21, 1699, and proved in Stafford, April 10, 1700) sons Robert and Andrew. Makes cousins William Buckner at York, John Buckner or Thomas Buckner, executors, who are to "take my children and be sure to give them learning." William Buckner, of Yorktown, as executor of "my uncle, Mr. Philip Buckner, deceased, late of Stafford county," makes a power of attorney soon after. [This note will be continued in the April number.]

BOHANNAN.—Ambrose Bohannan, of Scotland, settled in Gloucester county (in that part now called Matthews county). He married, first, Miss Lafond, a French Huguenot, by whom he had Colonel Joseph Bohannan, of Essex county (grandfather of Dr. Thomas Bohannan, of Louisville, Ky.), and Ambrose Bohannan, quartermaster during the Revolution. He married, second, Elizabeth Gregory, by whom he had William Bohannan (grandfather of Dr. John G. Bohannan, of South Norwalk, Conn.). His will, dated January 18, 1753, and proved February 22, 1753, names four children—Joseph, Dorothy, Sarah, and "that which my wife is now with child," executors, wife Elizabeth Bohannan, Abraham Iveson, John Matthews, and Richard Gregory. The will of Ambrose Bohannan, of Essex county, dated February 24, 1776, witnesses Thomas Miller, William Miller, Dorothy Miller, proved December 15, 1800, devises all his land to his brother, Joseph Bohannan.

SHELTON.—The will of William Parks, editor of the *Virginia Gazette*, proved June 18, 1750, names sisters Jane Spilsbury and Elizabeth Parks, daughter Eleanor Shelton, and desires that his wife Eleanor Parks and son-in-law John Shelton, of Hanover county, "do carry on and complete the laws of Virginia which I have undertaken." The estate of Robert Rogers, of Goochland (will made August 25, 1738, proved November 18, 1740), was divided in 1742 between Jeremiah Whitney and Susanna, his wife, widow of said Rogers; William Rogers, his son; William Shelton and Elizabeth, his wife, one of the daughters; William Segar and Ann, his wife, another of the daughters; David Rogers, a son, and Caroline Rogers, a daughter.

LEAKE—BOOKER.—Power of attorney from Richard Booker (by virtue of a power from Mr. Samuel Edwards) to Mr. John Leake, of Gloucester county, innkeeper, February 20th, 1672 [?]. (York county records.) The children of William Leake, as given in the St.

Peter's (New Kent) register, were Mary, William, baptized July 15, 1694; Peter, baptized September 19, 1697; Jane, Richard, baptized December 13, 1711.

MAROT (QUARTERLY, V., p. 117).—In the note it is stated that Rachel, daughter of Jean Marot, died *sine prole*. This is a mistake, as shown by the will of Mrs. Ann Sullivant in Amelia county. She married Richard Booker.

PHI BETA KAPPA.—The original charter, granted by the Virginia Chapter in 1779 to Harvard College, which came curiously back into the custody of the college, as described in the QUARTERLY, IV., p. 242, was returned to its ancient possessors in July last. At a meeting of Alpha Chapter, William and Mary College, held Dec. 5, 1896, a committee, consisting of William Lamb, president of the chapter, Lyon G. Tyler, and Charles Washington Coleman, was appointed to make the transfer. In July Colonel Lamb repaired to Harvard, and there, at the annual meeting of Alpha of Massachusetts, performed the duty assigned him as one of the committee. Recently the chapter here has been the recipient from Harvard Chapter of a beautiful *fac simile* of the original.

THE CAPITOL.—During the summer last, the local branch of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities had the foundations of the old capitol of Virginia, in Williamsburg, exhumed. The H, which was the original form of the building, was distinctly exposed. This building, erected in 1700, was burnt in 1748. It was re-erected on the old walls. After the Revolution, the buildings being out of repair, the back building of the H (which lay at right angles to the course of Main street) was pulled down to repair the front. The capitol was again burned in 1832, and about 1853 the Female Academy building was erected, one of its walls being a part of a wall of the Capitol.

PAGE PORTRAITS.—The College Library has been recently the recipient of the loan of ten splendid portraits of the Page family, representing five generations from Col. John Page, the emigrant, to Governor John Page inclusive. The loan was made by Dr. R. C. M. Page, of New York, who contributed about two years ago a beautiful stained glass window to Bruton Church.

UNIVERSITY PUBLISHING COMPANY advertises modern college textbooks, Gildersleeve's Latin Series, Venable's Series of Mathematics, Hansell's United States History, Holmes' Readers, Maury's Geographies, etc. See advertisements.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE LITERARY HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. *By Moses Coit Tyler, Professor of American History in Cornell University.* G. P. Putnam's Sons: New York.

This important work has been placed in suitable hands for review in the April issue of this magazine.

FACTS AND FAKES ABOUT CUBA. *By George Bronson Rea, Field Correspondent of the New York Herald.* George Munro's Sons, Publishers.

This contains interesting reading for those interested in the Cuban question. The author exposes the fakes imposed upon the public by many newspaper correspondents seeking notoriety. The fact is, the public generally is rapidly coming to the conclusion that both the Spaniards and the Cubans are great frauds, and not worth the trouble of worrying about them.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION. Vol. I., No. 4.

This number completes the first volume of these important publications. Among the articles that attract the attention most, is one entitled "Huck's Defeat," by Gen. Marcus J. Wright, so favorably known in connection with the War Records Office, "A Question of Fact," by C. C. Pinckney, "Journal of the Siege of Savannah in 1774," and "a Bibliography of William Gilmore Simms," by A. S. Talley, Jr. I wish many prosperous years for the Association and its work.

ETHICS OF LITERATURE. *By John A. Kersey.* Marion, Ind., 1894.

This book seems to be a general assault all along the lines against the heroes of public opinion, Butler, Pope, Carlyle, Milton, Tennyson, Spencer, and others, accepted by the world as intellectual guides. The design of the author seems to be to encourage a more critical spirit by showing that a great deal of rant and rot is contained in the works of the greatest men. Humanity in general has many small points about it, and the greatest do not deserve one half the ecstatic eulogy and absurd glorification bestowed upon them. Dr. Henrich Hensoldt says that the "Ethics of Literature" may raise "a howl," but the book will *live.*

THE WORKS OF WILLIAM PRESTON JOHNSTON: MY GARDEN WALK, PICTURES OF THE PATRIARCHS, THE JOHNSTONS OF SALISBURY, THE PROTOTYPE OF HAMLET AND OTHER SHAKESPEAREAN PROBLEMS.

These interesting publications justify, beyond question, the praise usually accorded to the honored president of Tulane University as one of

the foremost literary men of the South. The literary instinct is evidently a poetic instinct, and it is not surprising that both as a prose writer and a writer of verses Col. Preston has few equals. Is there anything in literary finish finer than his life of his heroic father, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, or many of the lines that ring in musical cadence in his "Pictures of the Patriarchs" and his "Garden Walk"?

Old Virginia and Her Neighbours. *By John Fiske.* Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.

The enormous capacity of Dr. Fiske for conscientious work, and his thorough information on all subjects, makes the appearance of this work an epoch in the history of the literature appertaining to Virginia. We are fortunate, indeed, in having such a man as Dr. Fiske to write our history. To the highest literary finish he adds a judicial spirit that rises superior to locality. He is a man whom everybody respects for his great ability, his fairness, and his general knowledge. I leave the work with the reader at this time without further comment, expecting in the next issue to pay much fuller attention to what appears to me, on an imperfect inspection, to be one of the best books on Virginia that has ever been written.

Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, 1807-1870. *By Henry Alexander White, M. A., Ph. D., D. D.* New York and London: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1897.

This book is gotten up in a manner that does credit to its celebrated publishers and to the talented author, Dr. White. I have seldom read a book in which the Southern side of the great war is put so well. As time goes on the details of battles will sink in importance, and the great underlying principles of the struggle will assert themselves. On the question of strict legal right the South has nothing to fear in the appeal to posterity. The concessions of the leading thinkers and students in the North are becoming every year more pronounced on this subject. The true attitude of the North was one of power and might, or, as John C. Ropes puts it, one of "conquest," and the true defence will be that had Southern men been similarly situated as Northern men, human nature might have dictated a similar course of action. Dr. White is certainly in error in characterizing John B. Baldwin, the leader of the Union men in the Secession Convention of Virginia, as an "Ulster man." He was a Virginian born, son of Briscoe G. Baldwin, also a Virginian born, and a student of William and Mary College. If the language, however, is not to be taken strictly, but means a man of Scotch-Irish descent, he might as well have spoken of Robert E. Lee and George Washington as "Englishmen" or "Anglo-Saxons." Long before Ulster men had come to Virginia the "Anglo-Saxons" had asserted the self-governing authority of the local parliament. Twice (in Harvey's time and in Berkeley's time) they had raised rebellions, and if royalty was at any time popular with the Virginians, it was because "loyalty," as Bancroft expresses it, "was their humor." If indeed the eastern counties were not as radical as the western were during the Revolutionary period, the simple reason was that their leaders were trusted men under the Eng-

lish system, while the western settlers had come too late to share in the responsibility of the chief government. When in 1861 the conditions were changed, Baldwin, the "Ulster man," instead of advocating independence, was a sturdy friend of the Union until the alternative of submission was presented to him, when, like a man and a Virginian, he resisted.

NULLIFICATION AND SECESSION IN THE UNITED STATES. A History of the Six Attempts during the First Century of the Republic. *By Edward Payson Powell.* G. P. Putnam's Sons. New York and London. 1897.

This book is replete with interest and information. The author, who is well informed, has decided convictions on the subject of our history. He does full justice to Virginia's greatest statesman, Thomas Jefferson, and claims that the nullification proposed by him in 1800 against the alien and sedition laws was patriotism, because it meant the preservation of liberty within the United States themselves. The theory of the book seems to be "Independent States within the Union," and these States have the right of self-defence to any extent, short of secession, which is self-destruction. He claims that all sections of the country have, at different times, appealed to the principle of nullification, and he seems to contend that the right of the remedy is to be determined by the righteousness of the application. Hence the author condemns the South in 1861, not because of its adoption of nullification, but because of its applying the remedy in a wrong cause. I must regret that in dealing with the slavery issue Mr. Powell has seen fit to resurrect all the old "fakes" of the abolitionists, most of which are to be relied on as little as the newspaper "fakes" in reference to Cuba. I protest against his applying the term "servile" to describe the poor people of the South. They were anything but "servile," they were, in fact, a delightful contrast to the truculent, fawning menials that are ordered about by their first names in the English and the Northern cities. In the South, before the war, if the rich men by means of their slaves were independent of the poor, the poor had nothing to ask of the rich. And so even to-day in the South, the white man, no matter what his poverty, has to be addressed as "Mister," and would resent any other mode of addressing him. As far back as 1790 the Marquis de Chastellux wrote that "a Virginian never resembles a European peasant; he is always a freeman, and participates in the government," etc. In Congress in 1842 (*Congress Globe*, 1841-'42, p. 173), Henry A. Wise said that "wherever black slavery existed, there was found at least equality among the white population." This statement was correct, for slavery of the blacks made *race*, and not rank or riches the great distinction in society. The spirit of independence pervaded all classes of whites; so while slavery had many sins, that of servility among the whites was one it was not chargeable with. In the same spirit I must protest against Mr. Powell characterizing Mr. Buchanan as a "wobbler" in comparison with Mr. Lincoln. If history can produce a greater "wobbler" than Lincoln, I would like to know the man. It is a matter of familiar history that Lincoln wobbled from March 4 to April 6, 1861, now from a peace policy to a war policy, now from one faction of his cabinet to another, now from Chase to Seward. Though Seward

lish system, while the western settlers had come too late to share in the responsibility of the chief government. When in 1861 the conditions were changed, Baldwin, the "Ulster man," instead of advocating independence, was a sturdy friend of the Union until the alternative of submission was presented to him, when, like a man and a Virginian, he resisted.

NULLIFICATION AND SECESSION IN THE UNITED STATES. A History of the Six Attempts during the First Century of the Republic. *By Edward Payson Powell.* G. P. Putnam's Sons. New York and London. 1897.

This book is replete with interest and information. The author, who is well informed, has decided convictions on the subject of our history. He does full justice to Virginia's greatest statesman, Thomas Jefferson, and claims that the nullification proposed by him in 1800 against the alien and sedition laws was patriotism, because it meant the preservation of liberty within the United States themselves. The theory of the book seems to be "Independent States within the Union," and these States have the right of self-defence to any extent, short of secession, which is self-destruction. He claims that all sections of the country have, at different times, appealed to the principle of nullification, and he seems to contend that the right of the remedy is to be determined by the righteousness of the application. Hence the author condemns the South in 1861, not because of its adoption of nullification, but because of its applying the remedy in a wrong cause. I must regret that in dealing with the slavery issue Mr. Powell has seen fit to resurrect all the old "fakes" of the abolitionists, most of which are to be relied on as little as the newspaper "fakes" in reference to Cuba. I protest against his applying the term "servile" to describe the poor people of the South. They were anything but "servile," they were, in fact, a delightful contrast to the truculent, fawning menials that are ordered about by their first names in the English and the Northern cities. In the South, before the war, if the rich men by means of their slaves were independent of the poor, the poor had nothing to ask of the rich. And so even to-day in the South, the white man, no matter what his poverty, has to be addressed as "Mister," and would resent any other mode of addressing him. As far back as 1790 the Marquis de Chastellux wrote that "a Virginian never resembles a European peasant; he is always a freeman, and participates in the government," etc. In Congress in 1842 (*Congress Globe*, 1841-'42, p. 173), Henry A. Wise said that "wherever black slavery existed, there was found at least equality among the white population." This statement was correct, for slavery of the blacks made *race*, and not rank or riches the great distinction in society. The spirit of independence pervaded all classes of whites; so while slavery had many sins, that of servility among the whites was one it was not chargeable with. In the same spirit I must protest against Mr. Powell characterizing Mr. Buchanan as a "wobbler" in comparison with Mr. Lincoln. If history can produce a greater "wobbler" than Lincoln, I would like to know the man. It is a matter of familiar history that Lincoln wobbled from March 4 to April 6, 1861, now from a peace policy to a war policy, now from one faction of his cabinet to another, now from Chase to Seward. Though Seward

had assured the Confederate Commissioners that "faith was to be kept with them," and the troops withdrawn from Fort Sumter, Lincoln, instead of promptly evicting him from office, retained him, thereby making Seward's guilt his own. In marked contrast with the able selections of Jefferson Davis of such splendid generals as Lee, Johnston, Jackson, and others, Lincoln wobbled from one incompetent to another, from Pope to Burnside, and from Burnside to Hooker. George B. McClellan was suspected, and Grant, Sherman, and Thomas were a casual development, due to no particular recognition at the first. Lincoln wobbled in his emancipation programme, finally enunciating it as a war measure, with perfect indifference as to whether or not it caused the horrors of a general massacre of the whites. Any other result, after the experience in Haiti and Nat Turner's insurrection in Virginia, both of which involved the ruthless destruction of women and children, he was unwarranted in expecting.

NOW READY FOR DELIVERY!

GOODWIN FAMILIES IN AMERICA.

By JOHN S. GOODWIN.

With abstracts of the wills of the Goodwins, Reades, Sclaters, Doswells, Chismans, Nuttings, Moores, Mosses, Beales, etc., of York County, Virginia, made by the Editor of this Magazine. Published as a Supplement to the October number of the Magazine, 1897.

Price, $1.00.

Address the Editor.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

"I consider your magazine is doing for Virginia what the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* has done for New England."—EBEN PUTNAM, *Editor Putnam's Magazine, Salem, Mass.*

"Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass.*

"I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL. D., *Nelson county, Va.*

Adams, Allen, Ambler, Andrews, Armistead, Ashton, Bacon, Ball, Ballard, Barber, Barziza, Bassett, Bates, Beale, Bernard, Bennett, Beckley, Berkeley, Bland, Blair, Bohannan, Bolling, Booth, Boush, Bowler, Brodnax, Buckner, Browne, Bryan, Burwell, Byrd, Calthorpe, Camm, Carrington, Carter, Chapman, Chiles, Chisman, Claiborne, Christian, Clayton, Clopton, Cole, Coleman, Colston, Custis, Dabney, Dandridge, Davenport, Dawson, Digges, Duke, Edlow, Ennalls, Epes, Fitzhugh, Fontaine, Galt, Gerrard, Gilmer, Graves, Greenhow, Hansford, Hardyman, Hickman, Howard, Hubard, Hyde, Inglis, James, Jameson, Jaquelin, Jennings, Jerdone, Jones, Lamb, Lee, Lightfoot, Lester, Ludwell, Macon, Madison, Mann, Mason, Matthews, McClurg, Metcalf, Monroe, Moseley, Nelson, Newton, Nimmo, Pack, Page, Parke, Pasteur, Peachy, Perrin, Pope, Poindexter, Porteus, Power, Powell, Prentis, Preston, Randolph, Reach, Seawell, Selden, Sheild, Shelton, Sclater, Spotswood, Smith of Purton, Smith of Abingdon parish, Smith of Essex, Starke, Stith, Strachey, Talman, Taylor, Thompson, Travis, Thornton, Thorpe, Thruston, Throckmorton, Timson, Todd, Travers, Travis, Thorowgood, Tucker, Tyler, Upshur, Utie, Underhill, Waggaman, Walke, Warner, Washington, White, Wiat, Willis, Woodhouse, Wythe, Yates, etc., etc.

Subscription Price, $3.00 per year. **Single copies, $1.00.**

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR.

(*President of William and Mary College.*)

1897. JUST PUBLISHED. 1897.

(Edition limited to 250 Copies.)

The third Volume of the

"Letters and Times of the Tylers,"

By LYON G. TYLER, Pres. of William and Mary College.

234 pages octavo, bound in cloth, containing letters selected from the correspondences of Hon. Thomas Newton, M. C., from 1801-1831, Henry A. Wise, Robert J. Walker, James K. Polk, Cave Johnson, and Caleb Cushing. These letters more fully illustrate the public questions discussed in Vols. I. and II., which were published in 1884 and 1885, by Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D., President of William and Mary College.

Price of Vol. III. is $3. Price of full set of three Vols. is $7.

Henley T. Jones,

Bookseller, in Williamsburg, Va.

TEACHERS.

Union Teachers' Agencies of America.

Rev. L. D. BASS, D. D., Manager.

Pittsburg, Pa., Toronto, Can., New Orleans, La., New York, N. Y., Washington, D. C., San Francisco, Cal., Chicago, Ill., St. Louis, Mo., Denver, Colo.

There are thousands of positions to be filled. We had over 8,000 vacancies last season. Unsurpassed facilities for placing teachers in any part of the U. S or Canada. One fee registers in 9 offices. More vacancies than teachers.

Address all Applications to Pittsburg, Pa.

Vol. vi., No. 4. April, 1898.

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine,

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg,

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. VI. APRIL, 1898. No. 4.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

1. COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT, By R. S. Thomas, 205
2. WILLIS FAMILY, with coat-of-arms, ... 206
3. INDIAN SLAVES, ... 214
4. HOWARD-WOOD-BAKER-GILMER, with portrait. See frontispiece, 215
5. OBITUARY OF REV. THOMAS DAWSON, ... 216
6. LIST OF SOUTHERN GRADUATES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA, FROM 1757–1783, ... 217
7. VIRGINIA GRADUATES AT PRINCETON, ... 218
8. VIRGINIA GRADUATES AT COLUMBIA COLLEGE, NEW YORK, PREVIOUS TO 1783, ... 219
9. SOUTHERN STUDENTS AT HARVARD COLLEGE, ... 219
10. SCHOOLS IN WARWICK COUNTY. Communicated by Edward W. James, ... 220
11. ABSTRACTS FROM PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS. Communicated by Edward W. James, ... 220
12. THE NORTHERN NECK OF VIRGINIA, ... 222
13. THE ARMISTEAD FAMILY, ... 226
14. SELDEN FAMILY, ... 234
15. THORNTON FAMILY. By W. G. Stanard, ... 238
16. HUBARD FAMILY, with coat-of-arms, ... 244
17. COUNTY COMMITTEE OF CAROLINE, ... 249
18. LETTERS OF GEORGE HUME, OF VIRGINIA, ... 251
19. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES: Newsport News; Wiatt *v.* Buckner; Burgess, Charles; Smith; Madison; Private Tutor Wanted; Willis *v.* Nicholson; Willis *v.* Willis; Drummond, ... 257
20. BOOK REVIEWS: *Southern Historical Society Papers*, edited by R. A. Brock; *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, by Moses Coit Tyler; *Letters and Times of the Tylers*, by Lyon Gardiner Tyler, M. A., LL. D., President of William and Mary College, ... 260

HOWARD—WOOD—BAKER—GILMER

See page 215.

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. VI. APRIL, 1898. No. 4.

COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF ISLE OF WIGHT.

BY R. S. THOMAS.

On the 13th of January, 1775, the Committee of Safety consisted of John Scarsbrook Wills (chairman), Josiah Parker, Brewer Godwin, Arthur Smith, the Rev. Henry John Burgess, John Mallory, Tristam Norsworthy, Jr., William Davis, Goodrich Wilson, and Nathaniel Burwell; Francis Young (clerk).

On the 17th of January there also appeared Richard Hardy, Thomas Pierce, John Day, and Timothy Tynes.

On the 15th of May there was added John Driver, Joshua Council, Thomas Fearne, Mills Wilkinson, Edmund Godwin, Joseph Cutchin, Henry Pitt, Jethro Gale, William Jordan, and Thomas Smith.

July 27, 1775, "George Purlie, merchant of the town of Smithfield, charged at a former meeting with violating the Continental Association, and being summoned to appear here this day to answer the said charge, he informed the committee he would appear, but that he had been informed that he was to be tarred and feathered, guilty or not guilty."

I was surprised to find that the only charges against him were "for selling three or four yards of crown rolls for 1 shilling per yard current money"; also two yards of do. for 1 shilling, three scanes of thread for ——, some pins for 1s. 6d., and some needles at double price; and "that he had told William Flake that everybody who signed the association would be sent to England to be hanged."

There were witnesses against him as to these charges. The committee thought they ought to be inquired into, and so again summoned him to appear, and assured him that the threat he mentioned had not been entered against him. Robert Tynes and John Sym were also ordered to appear at the next meeting of the committee. John Armstrong seconded expressions "inimical to

the interests of North America." There were no further proceedings against any of the parties mentioned, or any others at any time, from which I conclude the country was "solid" in its patriotism.

WILLIS FAMILY.

(*Continued from Vol. V., pp.* 24, 171; *Vol. VI., p.* 27.)

4, HENRY[3] Willis was burgess from Gloucester county in 1718 and 1723. In 1726 "Henry Willis, of Gloucester county," obtained a patent for land in Spotsylvania. When, in 1727, Fredericksburg in that county was laid out, he was one of the trustees. (See *Va. Hist. Register* and books in the land office.) Major Byrd Charles Willis, his grandson, says in his account of the family: "Col. Henry Willis was the founder of Fredericksburg, and called by the Historian Howe 'the top man of the place,' and lived at Willis' Hill, just outside of Fredericksburg, now called Marye's Heights. He was married three times, and had children by all. His sons by first and second wives died without male heirs; one of them left a daughter, Mrs. Mary Daingerfield, of Spotsylvania county (the grandmother of my wife). His daughters married a Lee, a Lewis, and a Green. Mr. Lee lived in Fauquier county, Va.; Lewis settled in Granville county, N. C. The Cobbs, of Georgia, are descendants of hers. Green went to Kentucky, had two sons, Willis and William, the father of Duff, the present editor of *The Washington Telegraph.* Hislast wife's maiden name was Washington, full sister of old Gus. Washington, father of George Washington, the first President of the United States. She had been married twice before, first, to a Mr. Lewis, by whom she had no children; second, to a Mr. Gregory, by whom she had three daughters. . . . ." The first wife of Col. Willis was Anne Alexander,* daughter of David Alexander and Anne Morgan, his wife, and widow of John Smith, of Purton, whom she mar-

---

*In the York records, under date September 26, 1698, there is an ejectment suit brought by Thomas Buckner and Sarah his wife, and David Alexander and Anne his wife, the said Sarah and Anne being daughters and co-heirs of Capt. Francis Morgan, son of Francis Morgan, about land acquired by their grandfather Morgan [who was a justice of York county]. In the act in Hening's *Statutes* docking the the entail of John Smith's property (Hening's *Statutes*, V., p. 399), Samuel Buckner and David Alexander are named trustees. The last was certainly a brother of Mrs. Willis. In 1770 Morgan Alexander, of Gloucester, son of David Alexander, was a student at William and Mary. Samuel Buckner was certainly a son of Thomas Buckner and Sarah Alexander.

Willis

ried October 18, 1711. By the first marriage she had a son, John Smith, and the relationships are clearly traced from Hening's *Stats.*, Vols. V., p. 397; VIII., p. 663, and from the following abstract of a deed in the Spotsylvania records:

Deed, October 7, 1767, from William Daingerfield, Jr., of Spotsylvania county, gent., and his wife Mary (late Mary Willis, daughter and heir of John Willis, gent., deceased, and niece and heir of Henry Willis, gent., late of Spotsylvania, deceased), to Larkin Chew, recites that John Smith, gent., of the county of Gloucester, being in his lifetime and at his death seized of a certain tract of 3,333 acres in Spotsylvania, where the said William Daingerfield now lives, did by his will, dated May 10, 1735 (after several specific devises and bequests), make a residuary clause, *item:* I give to my grandmother Anne Alexander, all my other lands not bequeathed, negroes, money, stocks, etc., during her life, and after her death to my brother Henry Willis and his heirs; but in case he dies without issue, to my brother John Willis; and soon after making said will, said John Smith died, and the aforesaid tract passed to Anne Alexander and was enjoyed by her during life, and after her death the said Henry Willis inherited and was seized as a tenant in tail, and the said Henry Willis having departed this life without leaving an heir or heirs of his body, the estate tail came to John Willis, who also died, and the said estate descended to Mary Willis, now Mary Daingerfield, his daughter and heir.

In the act of 1772 Mary Willis, daughter of Col. Francis Willis, and wife of Hon. Lewis Burwell, is declared to be "the cousin of the whole blood of Henry Willis," which shows to be true what has been assumed in the beginning, that their parents, Col. Francis,[3] and Col. Henry[3] Willis were brothers. By this first marriage Col. Willis had 54, Henry,[4] who, in 1742, married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Gregory. (QUARTERLY, I., p. 140.) After his death without issue, she married Reuben Thornton. After Thornton's death she married Dr. Alcock, and after Alcock's death she married Dr. Thomas Walker, the explorer.* Col. Willis had also by his first wife, 55, Mary,[4] who in 1733 (QUARTERLY, I., p. 140) married Hancock Lee; 56, John, born Aug. 17, 1724, married Elizabeth, only sister of Col. James Madison, father of the president, by whom he had a daughter, 57, Mary, and she married William Daingerfield, of Spotsylvania, colonel in the Revolution. Elizabeth (Madison) Willis survived her husband and married, in 1753 (QUARTERLY, IV., p. 59), Richard Beale, brother of Taverner Beale, of Orange county. (See Beale Wills in Orange; *Lee of Virginia;* see note A.)

*It is generally said that Elizabeth Gregory after Walker's death married Alcock, but this can't be as the will of Elizabeth Walker, "relict of Dr. Thomas Walker, of Albermarle county," was proved there in 1796, and to Weston Alcock, of Castle Hill, she gave her whole estate.

Col. Willis' second wife was named Mildred, widow of John Brown, deceased, who made his will September 8, 1726. (Deed in York county, date 1732). Major Byrd C. Willis says her maiden name was Washington; but from a legal record she appears to have been a Howell. (QUARTERLY, III., 106.) Mildred Howell (1723–1783), who married William Lightfoot, was probably her niece.* By this second marriage Col. Willis had: 58, John,[4] who married Nancy ——— (deed in Spotsylvania, 1749, signed by him and calling him son of Henry and Mildred Willis, deceased); 59, Ann, born 14th Sept., 1731, married Duff Green, of Fauquier county. (See note B.)

The third and last wife of Col. Willis was Mildred Washington, aunt of General Washington. (See Sparks' *Washington*, I., p. 550.) She was widow of Roger Gregory. There is a deed, December 15, 1739, from Mildred Willis, late Mildred Gregory, now wife of Henry Willis, of Spotsylvania, gent, reciting a deed January 5, 1733, between herself, Henry Willis and John Washington, of Gloucester, "in view of her intended marriage with said Willis, and she now conveys property to her son Lewis and her daughters Frances, wife of Francis Thornton, Jr., Mildred and Elizabeth." (The three last were issue of Roger Gregory.) †

In Spotsylvania, June 4, 1741, John Grymes, of Middlesex, and Francis Willis, of Gloucester, are named as executors of the will of Col. Henry Willis, deceased, which was dated July 7, 1740. The will not being found at Spotsylvania court house was doubtless recorded in the general court. Henry Willis, Jr., was executor in 1747 of Mrs. Mildred Willis, whose inventory shows a personal estate of £2,044, 5, 3½, and 49 negroes.

Col. Henry Willis had by his last marriage one son to survive him, 59, *Lewis*[4] *Willis*, born November 11, 1734.

59, (COL.) LEWIS[4] WILLIS, son of Col. Henry[3] Willis, was Lieutenant-Colonel of 10th Virginia Regiment, continental troops, from November 13, 1776, to March 1, 1778. He married, first, Mary,

* In the Abingdon register is this entry: "Wm a negro belonging to Mr John Howell, of King & Queen Co. baptized May ye 18, 1718." The King and Queen records were destroyed during the war.

† "Mildred Washington, daughter of Lawrence and Mildred, and sister to John and Augustine Washington, married [*Roger*] Gregory, by whom she had three daughters, Frances, Mildred and Elizabeth, who married three brothers, Col. Francis Thornton, Col. John Thornton and Reuben Thornton, all of Spotsylvania. She had for her second husband, Col. Henry Willis, and by him the present Col. Lewis Willis, of Fredericksburg."—General Washington's account in Sparks, Vol. I., p. 550.

daughter of John Champe, of King George, and had issue: 60, Mildred,[4] who married Landon Carter, of Cleves, and had three daughters, one of whom died unmarried, and the other two married, respectively, Robert Mercer and Gen. John Minor. The last, Mrs. Minor, had a number of sons and one daughter, Mary Berkeley, mother of C. M. Blackford, principal of the Episcopal High School at Alexandria. 61, John W.[5] Willis, well known in his day for his great size and weight (four hundred and forty-four pounds), his fund of anecdote, and his humor. He was sent to school in Scotland, but ran away, and was sent back to Virginia. Then he went with a party to Kentucky, and, being attacked by the Indians, some of the party were killed, and the rest straggled back to their homes. Willis and three others got into a canoe on the Kentucky River, and descended the Ohio and the Mississippi to New Orleans, then in the hands of the French and the Spanish. Working his passage on a vessel to New York, he walked thence to Virginia. He enlisted as a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army. He married (not known whom), and had three daughters, who married, respectively, a Hoomes, a Sears, and an Epperson; 62, Henry[5] Willis, who married "two or three times," and left a daughter, who married Gen. McComas, of Mississippi; 63, Jane[5] Willis, married John Alexander, and died young, without surviving issue; 64, Mary[5] Willis, married a Battaile. She died leaving two sons and two daughters. The youngest son, John, married Mary Daingerfield. Her eldest daughter married R. Hoomes, of Bowling Green, Caroline county. Her next daughter married Muscoe Garnett, of Essex. Her eldest son married a Miss Battaile. 65, William C.[5] Willis married Lucy Taliferro, of "Blenheim," and had issue: Lucy, who married Armistead Hoomes, and died *sine prole;* Jane, who married Ambrose Madison (they had issue: William, James, Lucy, Mary Eliza, and Lela); Lewis, who married Elizabeth Madison (and left one daughter, Frances); Richard Henry married Lucy Mary Nalle (for issue see *Willis Family*, by Byrd Charles Willis and Richard Henry Willis); William, and John, which two last married, in Alabama, sisters, Alston and Boykin, born Starkes, from South Carolina, and died leaving a son each, Preston and Benton. The last married a daughter of his uncle, Richard Henry Willis, son of William C. Willis. 66, Robert[5] Willis married, 1st, Lucy Taliaferro, who bore one son and died; 2d, Frances Lee, who had issue: Robert, Jane, Hancock, and George Willis. (See *Lee of Virginia*, page 548.) Col. Lewis Willis married, 2dly, Anne Champe, widow of his brother-

in-law, John Champe, sister of his son-in-law, Landon Carter, and daughter of Charles Carter, of CLEVES, and his wife, Ann Byrd, daughter of William Byrd, of Westover. Issue: Charles, died at three years of age; 67, *Byrd C.*[5] *Willis*, and a child still-born.

67, (MAJOR) BYRD CHARLES[5] WILLIS was born August 29, 1781, and married, in 1800, Mary Willis Lewis, daughter of Major George Lewis and Catherine, daughter of William Daingerfield by 57, Mary Willis, already mentioned. Major George Lewis was son of Fielding Lewis and Betty Washington, only sister of President Washington. Issue: 68, (Dr.) Lewis Willis, born September, 1801; married, 1st, Lucia Hackley; 2d, Harriet Randolph; 3d, Miss Savage, of the Eastern Shore of Maryland. He left two sons, Byrd, by his first, and Thomas Hayward, by his last wife. 69, Catherine, born 1803; married Atcheson Gray when she was only thirteen years of age; Gray dying within the same year, and a posthumous child dying in infancy. She afterwards married Achille Murat, nephew of Napoleon; was with him in England and France, and secured many attentions, both as wife of Napoleon's nephew and as great-niece of General Washington. She was possessed of fine mental and personal attractions. 70, Ann Carter, born in 1805, married Thos. H. Botts. Issue: Lawson Botts, Col. C. S. A., killed at the battle of Bull Run. 71, John W. Willis, born April 26, 1807, died single in 1833. 72, George, born June, 1809; married, 1st, Martha P. W. Fauntleroy; 2d, Sallie Innis Smith, died in 1863, leaving a numerous issue. 73, A daughter, who died in infancy. 74, Mary Byrd, born September 23, 1813; married Commodore A. J. Dallas, brother of Vice-President Dallas, and left issue. 75, Ella Attaway, born March 23, 1816; married, 1st, Samuel H. Duvall; 2d, William H. Brockenbrough. 76, Achille Murat, born October 15, 1817, who married Edwina Ambler, of Rappahannock, and has issue. In his old age Col. Lewis Willis married, 3rd, Mrs. E. S. Bromfield, by whom he had no issue.*

*The will of Col. Lewis Willis is on record in Fredericksburg, and is dated March 2, 1812. Names his grandchildren Ann C. Willis, Lucy L. Minor, and Mildred B. Sears; sons Henry Willis and Byrd C. Willis, and the latter's son Lewis; son William C. Willis, great-grandson James Mercer, and his mother, Mildred A. B. Lewis; daughter Mary Battaile, daughter Catherine, and wife Elizabeth E. S. Willis. John Champe, in his will in King George (1775), names his "nephew Henry Willis"; and Jane Champe, in her will (1766), names "grandson Henry Willis." There is a deed recorded at Fredericksburg (1789) from Henry Willis, of Wilkes county, Georgia, to Captain Henry Willis, for land in King George county, in which he mentions brother John W. Willis, and father and mother, Lewis and Ann Willis.

(Duff Green's *Facts and Suggestions; Marshall Family;* statement of Major Byrd C. Willis; and letter of Col. John Willis, of Orange, December 9, 1884.)

Errata: On page 176, Vol. V., 10th line, for "Anne Holden" read Susannah Holden (as in note). On page 29, Vol. I., for "Francis Willis, born January 25, 1743," read January 25, 1745.

NOTES BY COL. T. M. GREEN.

(A) Hancock Lee and Mary Willis had, among others, John Lee, Lieutenant in Continental Line, Major Va. State Line, who married his kinswoman, Elizabeth Bell, removed to Kentucky, and settled in Woodford county. Their daughter, Sarah, was the first wife of Hon, John J. Crittenden, and the mother of Maj.-Gen. George B. Crittenden, of the C. S. A.; of Maj.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, of the U. S. A., whose only son, Lieut. J. J. Crittenden, fell at Custer's side in the massacre of Little Big Horse; and of Cornelia, the second wife of Rev. John C. Young, the eloquent and able President of Centre College, and mother of Rev. Wm. C. Young, President of the same institution, and moderator of the Presbyterian General Assembly at Portland in 1892, and of Mrs. R. P. Jacobs, of Danville, Ky. Another daughter of Maj. John Lee married Dr. Call, and was the mother of Gen. George Call, C. S. A., who fell at the battle of the Seven Pines, and of Hon. Wilkinson Call, United States Senator from Florida.

(B) Duff Green died in Fauquier in 1766; his children by Anne Willis, his second wife, were Willis, Henry, William and Eleanor, all of whom subsequently removed to Kentucky, whither their mother followed them. Willis was a lieutentant in Grayson's regiment, Continental Line; resigned and went to Kentucky in 1778; represented Jefferson county in the Virginia Assembly in 1783; same year he was appointed clerk of Lincoln county, then embracing one-third of all Kentucky, and held the office until Kentucky was admitted as a State in 1792, and afterwards until 1814; was the deputy registrar of the Virginia land office for Kentucky from 1783 to 1792; member of the first convention held in Kentucky in 1785, of the convention of 1788; and of later conventions. The sons of Willis Green were Duff, John and Lewis Warner Duff, born in 1784, Lieutenant U. S. A., and surgeon with the rank of Major in the war of 1812, was the father of Dr. Willis Duff Green, of Mt. Vernon, and of Judge Wm. H. Green, of Cairo, Ill. John, born in 1786, Brigade Major on the staff of Gen. Calmes, participated in the battle of the Thames; representative from Lincoln, 1818, and six later terms; State senator, 1826–1832; judge of the Circuit court, 1834–'38; married, first, Sarah Fry, granddaughter of Dr. Thomas Walker, the explorer, and great granddaughter of Col. Joshua Fry, by whom he had Willis, a missionary, Rev. Joshua Fry, and Rev, Wm. L. Green, Presbyterian ministers; married, secondly, the widow of James A. Paxton (Mary Keith Marshall), by whom he had Thomas M. Green, of Danville, Ky., and John Duff Green, of St. Louis. Lewis Warner Green, D. D., LL. D., born in 1806, Professor at Centre College and in the theological seminaries of New Albany and Alleghany City, President of Hampden-Sidney, Transylvania University, and Centre College; an accomplished scholar

and eloquent pulpit orator; was the father of the wife of Hon. A. E. Stevenson, recently Vice-President of United States. Letitia, the oldest daughter of Willis Green, wife of Major James Barbour, was the mother of the late James Barbour, of Maysville, Ky., and of Prof. Lewis G. Barbour, of Central University, and grandmother of Rev. Lewis B. Hobson, of the Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Chicago. Rev. Willis G. Craig, D. D., LL. D., of the same seminary, and moderator of the Assembly at Washington City in 1893, is the son of Dr. William Craig and Martha Eleanor, youngest daughter of Willis Green. William, youngest son of Duff Green and Anne Willis, a soldier in the Revolution, married a daughter of Markham Marshall, and was the father of Gen. Duff Green, famous as an editor, as a political writer and controversialist. A daughter of the latter married Andrew P., son of Hon. John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, and was the mother of the present John C. Calhoun, of New York.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

Since the main portion of the above article was put in type, the editor received from Prof. R. H. Willis, of Arkansas, a copy of the entries in a Bible published in 1832, now in possession of Mrs. Mattie Lee Gaskins, of Claresville, Greenville county, Va. The entries in this Bible were evidently copied in part, at least, from some older Bible. It has been supposed that Anne Willis, who married Greene, was a full sister of Col. Lewis Willis, but this record appears to prove the contrary. There were also two John Willises living at the same time. It was not unusual at this time to give two children the same name. Major Lewis Burwell had two daughters living at the same time, both named Martha. The date of Col. Willis' marriage being evidently January 5, 1733–4, according to the reckoning, Lewis Willis born Nov. 11, 1734, could have been the only fruit of the marriage.

FAMILY RECORD OF HENRY WILLIS, GENTLEMAN, OF FREDERICKSBURG, VA., AND OF THE LEES DESCENDED FROM HIM.

Marriages.

Henry Willis and Ann Smith were married 2nd of November, 1714.

Henry Willis and Mildred Brown were married the 30th of October, 1726.[1]

Henry Willis and Mildred Gregory were married the 5th of January, 1733.

Hancock Lee and Mary Willis, were married the 23rd of January, 1733.

---

[1] This shows that Col. Willis married Mildred Brown about a month after the death of her first husband, Dr. John Brown, of Williamsburg, who died Sept. 24, 1726. Mourning and courtship were not deemed repugnant in those days.

Henry Willis and Elizabeth Gregory were married 30th April, 1742.

Hancock Lee and Winifred Eustace Beale were married the 26th of December, 1776.

Births.

John Smith, son of John Smith,[1] was born 17th of December, 1712.

Ann Smith miscarried of a girl and boy in May, 1715.[2]

Mary Willis was born 5th of August, 1716.

Francis Willis was born 12th of October, 1718.

David Willis was born the 17th of December, 1720.

Henry Willis was born the 22nd of September, 1722.

John Willis was born the 17th of August, 1724.

Robert Willis was born the 12th of March, 1725.

John Willis was born the 16th of July, 1728.

Elizabeth Willis was born the 12th of January, 1729.

Ann Willis was born the 14th of September, 1731.

Isabel Willis was born the 10th of June, 1733.

Lewis Willis was born the 11th of November, 1734.

Ann Lee was born the 30th of January, 1734.

Mary Lee was born the 4th of June 1735.

George Henry Lee was born the 2nd of July, 1737.

Hancock Lee was born the 7th of April, 1740.

John Lee was born the 20th of September, 1743.

Willis Lee was born 16th of August, 1745.

Sarah Alexander Lee was born the 2nd of July 1749.

Henry Lee was born the 28th of October, 1750.

Richard Lee was born the 31st of July, 1753.

Mary Willis Lee was born the 9th of November, 1757.

Winifred Eustace Beale[3] was born the 7th of February, 1758.

Pamela Lee was born the 1st of June, 1778.

Willis Lee was born the 9th of October, 1778. (?)

Mary Willis Lee was born the 20th of January, 1782.

---

[1] John Smith was son of John Smith and Mary Warner, who were married February 17, 1680, and he was grandson of Major John Smith, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, and Anna Bernard. See "Smith's of Virginia," QUARTERLY, Vol. IV., pp. 45-62, 95-103, 183-187. See also "Bernard Family," Vol. V., p. 1. The Smiths lived at Purton or Portan, in Gloucester county, famed as "Werowocomoco," where Pocahontas saved Captain John Smith.

[2] This is evidently a miscopy for 1713.

[3] Daughter of Richard Beale and Elizabeth (Madison) Willis.

Sarah Autorton Lee was born the 9th of August, 1784.

Fannie Lee was born the 29th of August, 1786.

Elizabeth Eustace Lee was born the 20th of July, 1788.

Ann Gooch Lee was born the 19th of July, 1790.

Thomas Ludwell Lee was born the 13th of March, 1793. (Father of Mrs. Gaskins.)

Hancock Lee was born the 5th of May, 1794.

Emeline Lee was born the 15th of October, 1799.

John Author Lee was born the 22nd of June, 1802.

John Hancock Lee was born the 18th of July, 1803. (He was Willis Lee's son.)

Mary Willis Lee, daughter of Willis Lee, was born the 3rd of February, 1812.

Deaths.

Henry Willis departed this life the 14th of September, 1740.

Mildred Willis, the wife of Henry Willis, departed this life the 5th of September, 1747.

John Willis Elder departed this life the 5th of March, 1750.

Hancock Lee departed this life October, 1762, aged 53 years.

Mary Lee, wife of Hancock Lee, departed this life the 4th day of December, 1766, aged 50 years.

Sarah Auterton Lee departed this life the 28th of July, 1787.

Hancock Lee departed this life March, 1819.

Winifred Eustace Lee departed this life 1804.

INDIAN SLAVES.

It appears to have been a practice in all the colonies to reduce Indians taken in war to slavery. Thus in the accounts (1646) of the executor of Thomas Smallcomb, deceased, of York county, lieutenant at Fort Royall on Pamunkey, and probably killed in the war lately raging with Opechancanough, occur the following items:

By tobacco allowed him by the Assembly for his service at Fort Royall, ---------- 4,000 lb.
By two Indians sold S^r^ Wm. Berkeley, ---------- 600
By two Indians sold John Hammon, ---------- 500
By an Indian sold Capt. Thomas Petters, ---------- 600

In the records of Surry county occurs the following deed:

"Know all men by these p^r^sents, that I, King of Waineoakes, doe firmly bargaine and make sale unto Eliz. Short, her heires,

execut[r] or Assignes a boy of my nacon, named Weetoppen, from the day and date herself untill the full terme of his life, in consideracon whereof I, the said Elizabeth Short, doth for myself, my heires, executo[rs] or Assignes ingage to delive[r] and make sale unto the above said kinge a younge horse foall, aged one yeare, in full satisfacon for the above said boy to enjoy for her pper use forever. In witness thereof, wee y[e] above specifieed, have set our hands. Dated y[e] 2d July, 1659.

"The marke of [E] ELIZ. SHORT,
"The marke of [K] KINGE OF WAINEOKE.

"Testes: Geo. Marshall, Tho. Bushy, ffra——."

Recorded July, 1659.

It appears that this deed was set aside by the House of Burgesses (Hening, I., p. 155), but the reason given was not that Indian slavery was prohibited, but that the king had no power to sell him, as he was a Powhatan and not a Weyanoke Indian, and as he spoke the English tongue perfectly and was desirous of baptism.

Possibly as the reducing of Indians to slavery was justified on the same grounds as reducing negroes to that condition, viz.: that they were heathen, the above action of the legislature contributed probably to the enactment of a law a few years later (1667) that baptism did not exempt slaves already such from bondage.

While I have found very little mention of Indian slaves in the records of Virginia, it is certainly not true that Bacon was the first to make slaves of Indians during war. (Hening *Statutes*, Vol. II., Preface.) That had been the custom, in war at least, all along.

HOWARD—WOOD—BAKER—GILMER.

(*Continued from page* 94.)

The following letter,[1] from Governor Gilmer to a friend, is worth publishing in this connection:

WASHINGTON, *February* 16, '44.

MY DEAR FRIEND,—Well, I am Secretary of Navy for better, for worse. God only knows how it will turn out; at least I may say that my friends have no cause to blush at the manner in which I got it. It was tendered and pressed again and again, and I was urged by men of all parties to accept. Senators, the most leading senators, and whole delegations came to me and offered to hold meetings and urge me to accept. I went in yesterday, and was unanimously confirmed on the spot, without reference to a committee, a very unusual thing, if not without precedent. I should be insensible if I did not

[1] The original in the editor's possession.

feel highly gratified at this. There is more in the manner I have been appointed than in the office. I forward my resignation to the Governor by to-night's mail, and write to the Speaker taking leave of the House. To-morrow morning I enter on an untried ("field," I was about to say, but I must now be more nautical, and I will, therefore, say) ocean of difficulties. I will do my duty to the country, and trust in heaven to guide my poor judgment for the public good. The longer I live the more do I bow down before infinite wisdom and mercy and feel my total want of strength, wisdom and virtue to do my duty without the aid of Him who has blessed me to reach beyond what I ever did or can deserve. You may imagine that I am relieved by being out of the turmoil of a heartless contest with my opinions. I am too little of a partisan to be a politician. I know it, and I wish to retire with credit if I can next month. Mrs. G. takes the Secretaryship—tell Cousin C., as she does everything else—quite calmly. We shall live with the salary in a plain way. The Navy Department is incomparably the most difficult and responsible of all, and may become one of very great responsibility in a short time. I preferred the War, but the wish was so universal for me to take the other that I yielded. God bless you all.

Very truly in haste your friend,

THOMAS W. GILMER.

OBITUARY OF REV. THOMAS DAWSON.

[*Taken from the Maryland Gazette, January* 8, 1761.]

WILLIAMSBURG, VA., *December 5th.*

On Saturday last died the Honourable and Rev. Thomas Dawson, one of his Majesty's Honourable Council, commissary for the Lord Bishop of London, president of the College of William and Mary and minister of Bruton Parish, a man eminently adorned with Moderation, Meekness, Forgiveness, Patience and Long-suffering and a most extensive and unlimited Benevolence and Charity. These Virtues rendered him beloved by his friends in his Life and regretted in his death, and if it be possible for these great qualifications to be carried to an excess that may be said to be the error of his life. Yet this amiable Disposition, this noble Life of truly Christian Talents could not secure him from the attacks of his Enemies, for it is much to be feared he fell a Victim to the repeated marks of Ingratitude and Malice, which he, unhappy man, too frequently experienced in his Passage through his state of Probation.

LIST OF SOUTHERN GRADUATES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA FROM 1757–1783.[1]

CLASS.	NAME.	STATE.
1757.—	Wilmer, Edward Price,	Maryland.
1759.—	Chapman, Nathaniel,	Maryland.
	Hall, John,	Maryland.
	Keene, Samuel,	Maryland.
	Lawson, Alexander,	Maryland.
	Paca, William,	Maryland.
	Chew, John,	Maryland.
	Dorsey, Basil,	Maryland.
	Murray, James,	Maryland.
1760.—	Goldsborough, Robert,	Maryland.
	Hill, Whitmel,	North Carolina.
	Grayson, William,	Virginia.
1761.—	Tilghman, Tench,	Maryland.
	Ambler, Jacqueline,	Virginia.
	Goldsborough, Charles,	Maryland.
	Hindman, William,	Maryland.
1763.—	Porter, Stephen,	Maryland.
1765.—	Andrews, John,	Maryland.
	Hopper, William,	Maryland.
1766.—	Lee, Richard,	Virginia.

[1] Dr. Ewing Jordan, secretary of the Alumni Society of the University of Pennsylvania, kindly prepared this list. He writes: "The first Southern student matriculated in the College May 25, 1754. With the exception of a very imperfect matriculation list, found only a few years ago, covering the period from 1754–1775, it is nearly impossible to give any accurate figures in regard to the greatest number of Southern matriculates at any special period during the early years, as well as the number that matriculated before the Revolution. Previous to 1775, thirty-five Southern students were graduated from our College Department, and about half that number were graduated from our Medical School. Maybe the number of Southern matriculates in our University previous to the Revolution numbered at least twice, if not four times, as many as the total number of graduates I have just given. That our University was a favorite institution with Southern students and others from the West Indies during the early years of its existence, can readily be inferred from consulting its graduate lists. When we come down to a lated period we can give more accurate statistics, especially concerning our Medical School, where the Southern matriculates from 1810–1861 amounted to about seven thousand. I regret that I am unable, under the circumstances, to answer more accurately your queries."

CLASS.	NAME.	STATE.
1767.—	Tilghman, Edward,	Maryland.
1768.—	Hall, Thomas,	Maryland.
1770.—	Arnold, Henry,	Maryland.
	Hall, Aquila,	Maryland.
	Maffitt, John,	Maryland.
1771.—	Davidson, Robert,	Maryland.
	Hanson, Samuel,	Maryland.
	Rumsey, Nathan,	Virginia.
1772.—	Innis, Brice,	Maryland.
	Tilghman, William,	Maryland.
1773.—	Seney, Joshua,	Maryland.
1775.—	Eden, Townsend,	Maryland.
	Ennals, Thomas,	Maryland.
	Ridgely, Henry,	Maryland.
	Sappington, Francis Brown,	Maryland.
1776.—	Boxman, John Leeds,	Maryland.
	Clopton, John,	Virginia.
	Cocke, William,	Maryland.
1780.—	Allston, William,	South Carolina.
	Dorsey, Robert,	Maryland.
	Hopewell, James,	Maryland.
	Mayo, Joseph,	Virginia.
	Waties, Thomas,	South Carolina.
1781.—	Proudfoot, Robert,	South Carolina.
1782.—	Meminger, Thomas,	South Carolina.
	Nelson, Thomas,	Georgia.
	Nelson, William,	Georgia.
	Proudfoot, John,	South Carolina.

VIRGINIA GRADUATES AT PRINCETON.[1]

1749, John Todd, A. M.
1749, John Brown, A. B.
1753, David Jameison, A. M., Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia.
1771, Donald Campbell, A. M.
1771, Edmund Cheesman, A. B., of York county, Va.

[1] This list is taken from the general catalogue, and being quite familiar with Virginia names, I think it represents quite accurately the Virginia representatives. As the matriculation book is not preserved, no accurate list can be given of those who entered and did not stay to graduation.

1771, James Madison, LL. D., President of the United States.

1771, James Taylor, probably James Taylor, of Orange. (?)

1773, William Graham, A. M., President of Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University.

1773, Henry Lee, General in the Revolution; Governor of Virginia.

1775, Charles Lee, A. M., Attorney-General United States.

1780, Abram B. Venable, A. M., Member of Congress and United States Senator.

1780, Samuel W. Venable, A. M.

1781, Wm. Branch Giles, A. M., United States Senator and Governor of Virginia.

1782, Spencer Ball.

1782, Richard N. Venable, A. M.

VIRGINIA GRADUATES AT COLUMBIA COLLEGE, NEW YORK,[1] PREVIOUS TO 1783.

1773, Beverley Robinson, Lieutenant-Colonel in his Britannic Majesty's Army. Died in 1816, aged 65.

SOUTHERN STUDENTS AT HARVARD COLLEGE.

NAME.	HOME.	BIRTHDAY.	CLASS.
Eveleigh, George,	South Carolina,	August 15, 1719,	1742.
Ashe, John,	North Carolina,	March 24, 1725,	
(Entered with Class of 1746, but did not graduate.)			
Cooper, Breton,	Carolina,	October 1, 1730,	
(Entered with Class of 1749, but did not graduate.)			
Moseley, John,	North Carolina,	September 20, 1736,	
(Entered with Class of 1757, but did not graduate.)			
Pollock, George M.,	North Carolina,	December 26, 1736,	
(Entered with Class of 1758, but did not graduate.)			
Hodgson, Thomas,	North Carolina,	December 29, 1746,	
(Entered with Class of 1767; rusticated; never graduated.)			
Rice, Benjamin,	Annapolis,	September 2, 1743,	1773.
(It is by no means certain that this means Annapolis, Md.)			
Ferguson, Charles,	Charleston, S. C.,	November 5, 1764,	
(Entered 1782 in Class 1786; rusticated; never graduated.)			

[1] From the General Catalogue, 1754–1894.

NAME.	HOME.	BIRTHDAY.	CLASS.
Kendal, Samuel,	Annapolis,	July 11, 1777,	1782.
(This is probably not the Maryland town.)			
Dawson, John,	Virginia,		1780.
Burroughs, George,			1670.

(Savage (N. E. Genealogy) says his father probably died in Virginia, and he can feel no doubt that he was the son of that "Mrs. Rebecca Burrows, who came from Virginia, that she might enjoy God in his Ordinance.")

SCHOOLS IN WARWICK COUNTY.[1]

COMMUNICATED BY EDWARD W. JONES.

At a court held for Warwick county March 5th, 1752, John Langhorne, Henry Seasbrooke, Matthew Wills and William Roscow, Gent., present. Ordered that Samuel Wallace be paid for schooling two of Thomas Martin's children and one of Samuel Wootten's one year each out of the money arising from the rents of the free school lands.

At a court held March 1st, 1753, John Langhorne, William Harwood, William Digges and William Dudley, Gent. present. Ordered that Elizabeth Jones be put to school, and that the same be paid for out of her estate.[2]

1. *Taken from the order book of Warwick county from* 1748 *to* 1762, *which is probably the only one of the colonial record books of the county now in existence.*

2. *The Justices of Warwick in* 1753 *were more advanced than were the people of Plymouth, Massachusetts, in* 1793, *for Mr. Davis in his "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth," quoted by W. Root Bliss in his "Old Colony Town," says that in "the year* 1793, *a project to establish a school for girls was opposed because it might teach wives how to correct their husband's errors in spelling."*

ABSTRACTS FROM PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.[1]

COMMUNICATED BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

1775, April.—Edmund Taylor and Millcint Shelton, dau. of Daniel Shelton.
John Cox, Edmund Taylor, Daniel Shelton.

[1] Continued from page 87, Vol. VI., No. 2.

1776, Dec. 14.—Samuel Calland and Elizabeth Smith.
Sam[l] Calland, John Cox.

1777, April 3.—Edw[d] Covington and Fanne Pruit.
Edw[d] Covington (mark), Jos. Austin.

June 26.—Samuel Johnston and Elizabeth Bollinger, dau. of Joseph Bollinger.
Sam[l] Johnston, Jos. Akin.

Aug. 28.—John Thurston and Susannah Pace, dau. of W. Pace.
Jas. Akin, John Thurston, Stephen Coleman.

Sept. 27.—John Morton and Lucy Blackley, dau. of James Blackley.
John Morton, Jos. Akin.

Nov. 15.—John May and Susannah Porter.
Jos. Akin, John May, Joseph Porter.

" 26.—Joseph Austin and Wealthy Prench.
Joseph Akin, Joseph Austin, William Coggin.

1778, Feb. 6.—Caleb Hundley and Sarah Walker, dau. of Joseph Walker.
Jos. Akin, Caleb Hundley, James Mitchell.

Mar. 26.—John Wier and Sally Burton, dau of Cha[s] Burton.
John Wier, Jos. Akin.

May 6.—Joseph Morton and Clarey Harrison.
Jos. Akin, Joseph Morton.

July 25.—John Whitesell and Catharine Aaron.
Jo[s] Akin, John Whitesell (mark), Norton Dickinson.

Oct. 7.—Daniel White and Molly Wade.
Daniel White, John White.

" 13.—Lemuel Smith and Bethania Perkins, dau. of Peter Perkins.
Lemuel Smith, Jo[s] Akin.

" 22.—Levi Pruit and Elizabeth Taliaferro, dau. of John Taliaferro.
Levi Pruit, Jos. Akin.

Nov. 20.—W[m]. Letcher and Elizabeth Perkins.
W[m]. Letcher and John Dickinson.

(To be continued.)

THE NORTHERN NECK OF VIRGINIA.

IN 1649, Charles II. granted to Ralph Lord Hopton, Henry Earl of St. Albans, John Lord Culpeper, and others, among whom were Sir Dudley Wyatt and Sir Thomas Culpeper (son of Lord John,[1] who was a favorite of the King, and died in 1650), all that tract in Virginia between the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers, known as the Northern Neck. Sir Dudley Wyatt, one of the patentees, came over to Virginia to see about his interests, and died there in 1651. As Virginia soon after submitted to the parliament, the grant remained without force till 1662. Then Charles, being restored to the throne, renewed the grant. The patentees sent out their agents, but could not establish their authority against the opposition of the governor and people. The proprietors appealed to the king, and on May 8, 1669, he granted them a new charter, directing a peremptory order to Berkeley to aid them. The new patent was particularly odious, because it contained a provision requiring all persons who had taken out patents for lands from the governor and council subsequent to September 20, 1661, to take them out again from the lords proprietors. The people of the Northern Neck, which was now rapidly filling up with emigrants from Maryland, New England and old settled parts of Virginia, were immensely disturbed, and the secretary of the colony, Hon. Thomas Ludwell, wrote about this time that, "he had never seen anything so move the people's grief or pain, or more put a stop to their industry."

Upon Thomas Kerton, agent of the lords proprietors, proceeding to survey the lands in the Northern Neck, a petition, addressed to the king, was forwarded, begging a recission of the more odious features of the grant. Then Kerton issued the following order:

INSTRUCTIONS FOR MR. JAMES GAYLOR, SURVEIGHER OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

Imp^{r}: you are to give notice to all y^{e} inhabitants of y^{e} county of Westmorelan^{d} y^{t} as soone as y^{e} land of y^{e} Northern tract shall be surveighed, y^{e} Hon:^{ble} y^{e} p^{r}prietors intend to grant them Conveighances of all lands taken up since Michaelmas, 1661, upon y^{e} rent of two shill: p^{r} hundred acres and under other reasonable coven^{ts}, and that they shall hold of ther Lordsps in free & comon soccadge & not by Kn^{ts} service or any other Terms or service, & y^{t} ther Lords^{ps} expect y^{t} all lands, w'soever in y^{e} s^{d} County, be forthwith surveighed at y^{e} Charge of all such as claime y^{e} s^{d} Lands Respectively.

2: That you first make diligent inquiry & find out where six p^{r}cells of Land lying uppon y^{e} river at some navigable creeke between y^{e} falls of 10.00

[1] His will was made at Jamestown in 1651. (See QUARTERLY, Vol. III., p. 37.)

Acres in a p^rcell may be taken up, for w^ch noe one paies rent nor hath any legall title, & give notice of y^e same to be surveighed to y^e use of y^e p^rprietors.

3: That for p^rsent, in respect of an addressee lately sent to his Ma^tie by y^e inhabitants of this tract, you suspend y^e surveighing of any lands untaken up till his Ma^ties pleasure be first known, but you may p^rceede to surveigh any lands in controversy or any lands taken up & in Actual possession for w^ch y^e claim^t paies Rent.

4: That you make diligent enquiry after all lands escheated within y^e County of Westmorl^d since y^e 29^th day of 7ber., 1661, & w^t shall heereafter escheat and seize y^e same to y^e use of y^e p^rprietors, but if any p^rson p^rtending title to them shall desire y^e same they make Conposition paying twenty shill. for every hundred Acres & y^e reserved Rent.

5: That you keepe p^rticulars of all plotts of Lands, Harbors, Creeks, Swamps, Mountains, & all notorious places, y^t soe a Gen^ll plott may be made of y^e County.

6: That from time to time, as occasion requires, yo^u give notice of all things further necessary to me, y^t soe yo^u may proceede acco^rding to there Hon^rs instructions: As witness my hand y^e 18^th day of 9^ber in y^e year of o^r Lord, 1672. Tho. Kerton.

25^th ffeb., 1672–'73 these instructions were recorded in y^e County Court records of Westmorelan^d.

Mr. Kerton next applied to have his instructions registered in the General Court, when the following proceedings took place:

25 March, 1672 [3], Mr. Thomas Kerton, Agent for y^e Lord Propriet^rs in England, p^rsenting a paper of Instruments which he receaved from them out of England It was accordingly read and Ordered that y^e s^d Instruments bee recorded, and y^e court were pleased to declare that they do in no wayes obstruct but pmitt their legall proceedings, alwaies reserving to themselves all benefitt and advautages which they may hope for from his Ma^tie in answer to their humble addreses to his Ma^tie. But the Court doth think it very hard that the Tennants who have been long seated and peaceably enjoyed their Estates should pay that Rent which they have formerly paid to his Ma^ties Treasurer or deputy according to his Ma^ties Instructions, or that the said Tennants should be recharged to new survey their lands after so long Tyme of possession.

The answer that Charles II. made to the respectful petition of his suffering subjects in Virginia was a new grant of extraordinary pretensions to Henry Bennett, Earl of Arlington, his Secretary of State, and Thomas Lord Culpeper. Reserving to the first patentees the benefit of their grant, it proceeded to make a similar grant of the whole of Virginia for thirty-one years. While both grants expressly disclaimed interference with the military or political authority of the colonial government, the powers bestowed were so extensive as in effect to create an *imperium in imperio* in both cases.

Astonished and indignant at these procedures, the Virginia Assembly in October, 1674, sent three agents to England—Thomas Ludwell, Secretary of State; Francis Moryson, and Major-General Robert Smith, to protest against the tyranny.

At first the agency seemed to be thoroughly successful. The Lords Arlington and Culpeper agreed to accept, in lieu of all the powers of their charter, the quit-rents in tobacco at three halfpence a pound, and the Earl of St. Albans and his associates for their patent, proposed to take £400 each. Accordingly the agents of Virginia petitioned the crown for a charter to enable the Virginians to take advantage of these offers, and to guard their rights against future encroachment. Their application was granted, and the law officers of the crown were instructed to draw up the instrument. The rough draft was actually executed, when the tidings of Bacon's Rebellion arrived, and produced serious changes. Prominent among the causes of this explosion in Virginia, was the very existence of the agency itself, for the cost of which the already overburdened people were taxed fifty pounds of tobacco per head for two years. The exertions of the Virginia agents were not, however, without result.

The more extensive grant of this colony was avoided by purchase in the following way: Lord Arlington on the 10th of September, 1681, sold his interest to Lord Culpeper, and the latter on July 25, 1684, surrendered the whole to the king for an annual pension of £600 for twenty years. This left outstanding only the Northern Neck grant, which by purchase became soon the exclusive property of Thomas Lord Culpeper, who had the same confirmed to him by a patent from the crown, dated September 27, 1688.

In the meantime, however, but little headway had been made by the agents of the proprietors. The obstinate planters declined altogether to take out patents from them for the lands occupied. Thomas Kerton[1] died about 1678, and Lord Culpeper employed his cousin, Col. Nicholas Spencer, who had succeeded Ludwell as Secretary of the Colony in 1679. Lord Culpeper himself came over

[1] Thomas Kerton married Anna, the widow of Richard Cole. The latter, at his death in 1674, made Nicholas Spencer, son of Col. Nicholas Spencer, his heir. (QUARTERLY, Vol. IV., pp. 38, 39.) Cole, in 1665, expected his brother to come in governor. (QUARTERLY, Vol. IV., p. 30.) Could this have been Lord Culpeper who received a commission as governor in 1676? I have not been able to find a good pedigree of the Culpeper family. For Spencer pedigree see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vols. I. and IV.

to Virginia in 1680, and among the steps he took to assert his personal authority in the Northern Neck, was one depriving the General Assembly of the right of hearing appeals from his council. In 1682 he returned to England, and things went on about as before.

Colonel Spencer died in 1689, and in 1690 Colonel Philip Ludwell, brother of the late Secretary, Thomas Ludwell, and husband of Lady Berkeley (widow of Governor Sir William Berkeley) assumed the task which had proved so difficult.

Lord Culpeper was then dead, and his rights had fallen to his only daughter and heir, the Right Honorable Lady Katherine Culpeper, and to Alexander Culpeper[1] (brother of Mrs. Ludwell) whom Lord Culpeper had taken into partnership. Colonel Ludwell opened up an office, and his books, which are now in the land office at Richmond, together with those of all his successors, are authentic records of his transactions. He held office for two years, but beyond a few confirmations and grants for escheated land, he appears to have accomplished very little.

Then, after an interval of two years, came George Brent and Col. William Fitzhugh, both noted lawyers of the Northern Neck.

The records now appear in the name of "Marguritte Lady Culpeper, etc.," and a little later in the name of "Marguritte Lady Culpeper and Thomas Lord Fairfax." It might seem that Alexander Culpeper had sold out to the widow of Lord Culpeper, and it is well known that Lord Fairfax married Katherine Culpeper before 1692.

Brent and Fitzhugh's record, as joint agents, appeared to be chiefly one of confirming lands to one another, and in 1703, Robert Carter, surnamed "King Robin" (because of his *pride*, says a contemporary enemy), entered upon the duties of agent. The enormous personal influence of Colonel Carter, aided by that of Colonel Richard Lee, scarcely inferior to him in wealth, effected a change.

Colonel Lee is said to have made a composition with the proprietors themselves for his own lands, which broke the ice. Several followed his suit, till the land holders generally soon came to pay their quit-rents into the hands of Colonel Carter.[2] In 1709, Lord Fairfax, the fifth Lord of Cameron in Scotland, died, and the patents in the Northern Neck ran for two years in the names of "Marguritte Lady Culpeper and Katherine Lady Fairfax." Then, in 1711,

[1] Mr. Stanard thinks that Alexander Culpeper was first cousin of Thomas Lord Culpeper.

[2] I do not think that the arrears of quit-rents were ever paid. In 1736 the Legislature confirmed Lord Fairfax's proprietary rights. (Hening, Vol. IV., p. 514.)

the records tell us that "the Right Honorable Katherine Lady Fairfax, Duchess Dowager, of Cameron, the only daughter and heir of Thomas, late Lord Culpeper, and Marguritte, late Lady Culpeper," is sole proprietor.

In 1722, "the Right Hon^ble^ Thomas Lord Fairfax, of Leed's Castle, in y^e^ county of Kent, Baron of Cameron, in Scotland," succeeded his mother. This was the sixth Lord, the son of Lady Katherine Fairfax, née Culpeper.

He was born in 1692, and died at his home "Greenway Court," in Frederick county, Va., March 12, 1782, aged 90. He owned immense tracts of wild land, and collected quit-rents from the inhabitants of twenty-one counties. Although the General Assembly in an act in 1779, creating the present land office, abolished all reservation of quit-rents in the patents or grants of land from the crown of England, Lord Fairfax was not disturbed during his lifetime. After his death in 1782, the General Assembly authorized persons holding lands in the Northern Neck to retain in their hands the quit-rents already due, "until the right of descent shall be more fully ascertained," but exonerating the inhabitants from all future quit-rents, which should be paid into the public treasury. The proprietorship did descend to Robert Fairfax, seventh Baron, and in 1785, in pursuance of the laws confiscating the property of British aliens, quit-rents in the Northern Neck were abolished altogether, the books of the office ordered to the keeping of the register of the land office in Richmond, where they still remain, and it was declared that henceforth all unappropriated lands in the Northern Neck should be subject to the same conditions as any other unappropriated lands in the commonwealth.

The last grant by Lord Fairfax was made in 1780. On November 15, 1786 Patrick Henry, Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth, by a grant of land recorded in the same book, assumed for the State the eminent domain of the Northern Neck, so long vested in the Fairfax family.

(*Authorities.*—Calendar of British Colonial State Papers; Hening's Statutes; Oldmixon's History of the British Empire; Sainsbury MSS.; Records in the Land Office; Westmoreland County Records; General Court Records; Fairfax Family, by Rev. E. D. Neill; Burk's History of Virginia, etc.)

ARMISTEAD FAMILY.

(*Continued from page* 164.)

5, ANTHONY[3] ARMISTEAD (William,[2] Anthony[1]), son of the emigrant William, resided in Elizabeth City county. He was one of Sir

William Berkeley's court-martial in 1676 to try the Bacon insurgents, justice of the peace and captain of horse in 1680, burgess in 1693, 1696, 1699, and one of the committee in 1700 to report a revision of the laws which was approved by the General Assembly in 1705. Capt. Armistead married Hannah, daughter of Dr. Robert Ellyson, of James City county. This Robert Ellyson appears in the Maryland records as early as 1643 as "barber-chirurgeon," and after holding the office of sheriff of St. Mary's, emigrated to Virginia, where he was high-sheriff of James City county, sergeant-at-arms of the House of Burgesses in 1657–'58, and a leading burgess in 1656, 1659–'60, 1660–'61, 1663, with the rank of captain.[1]

By a deed executed by his brother, Col. John Armistead, in 1695, Capt. Anthony was confirmed in the possession of the land in Elizabeth City county patented by his father, William. His wife survived him, her will being proved in Elizabeth City court in 1728. Issue: 82, *William*[4]; 83, *Anthony*[4]; 84, *Robert*[4]; 85, Judah, or Judith, who married John West, of West Point, son of Major John West, who was son of Capt. John West, brother of Lord Delaware. The license for their marriage was obtained in Elizabeth City county, October 15, 1698, and there is a deed dated July 18, 1698, of Capt. Anthony Armistead and Hannah, his wife, to their "son-in-law, John West," for 200 acres in New Kent (King William), "given to said Hannah by her father, Mr. Robert Ellyson, of James City county, deceased." She had, by this marriage, Charles West, who inherited 4,000 acres in Pamunkey Neck, "adjoining Delaware, commonly called West Point." She married, secondly, Butts. (Hening's *Statutes*, V., 297; VII., 488). 86, Hannah, who married William Sheldon, as by license dated December 10, 1698. No issue. Sheldon married, secondly, Katherine, daughter of Thomas Nutting, of New Pocoson Parish, York county, but having no issue by either marriage, he left his property to William Sheldon Sclater son of James Sclater (who was son of Rev. James Sclater), and Elizabeth Sclater, daughter of Richard Sclater and Mary Nutting, another daughter of Capt. Thomas Nutting. 6, Probably Dunn, whose inventory was recorded in Elizabeth City county in 1716.

82, WILLIAM[4] ARMISTEAD (Anthony,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]) was

[1] His son and heir was Gerard Robert Ellyson, who patented, in 1688, lands in New Kent and James City, formerly granted to his father. The present Ellyson family in Virginia, of which Hon. J. Taylor Ellyson is a member, are undoubtedly descendants of Capt. Ellyson.

high sheriff of Elizabeth City county in 1695, burgess in 1693, 1702, and major in the militia. He married several times, viz.: before November 20, 1696, Hannah, born July 1, 1673 (New Pocoson Reg.), daughter of Thomas Hind or Hines, and Hannah, his wife. Hines' widow married, secondly, John Powers, and thirdly, in 1694–'95, Pasco Dunn. Anthony Armistead and Margaret, his wife, of Warrick Co., in 1737, sold lands to Edward Armistead "descended to him as heir to his mother, the daughter of Mr. Thomas Hine." (York County Records.) In 1696, Hannah, "wyff of William Armistead," made a power of attorney to her father-in-law, Anthony Armistead. Major Armistead married, lastly, Rebecca Moss, daughter of Edward Moss, of York county, whose will was proved in York county in 1716. (She married, secondly, John King, 1719–'20, and her will is dated February 13, 1755, proved August 1, 1758.) Major Armistead's will, dated January 5, 1714–'15, proved February 15, 1715–'16, shows that he had issue: 87, *Anthony*[5]; 88, *William*[5]; 89, *John*[5]; 90, Hind, d. s. p., married Hannah, widow of Matthew Watts; 91, *Robert*[5] (all probably by first marriage); 92, Moss, d. s. p.; his will, dated and proved in 1736, leaves to brother Robert "the land whereon I now live," legacies to nephew, William Armistead, son of Robert Armistead, nephew, James Armistead, and niece, Mary Armistead, daughter of Robert Armistead, and legacies to Mrs. Martha Sweeny, and to Ann Sweeny, daughter of Mr. Samuel Sweeny. Brother Robert Armistead, executor; 93, *Edward;* 94, "Infant my wife now bears"—Hannah (as shown by other records) named in her grandmother Hannah Armistead's will, first wife of Miles Cary, of Pear Tree Hall. Their issue as appearing in Judith Robinson's will: 1, John Cary, born about 1745, named in grandmothers' and aunts' wills, died 1795, married, first, Sally Sclater, and second, Susanna, daughter of Gill Armistead, of New Kent; 2, Robert Cary, named in said wills, died in Buckingham about 1763; 3, Rebecca, who married Rev. Miles Selden, who died 1785; 4, Elizabeth, who married Benjamin Watkins; 95, Judith, born after her father's will, named in grandmother's will, married John Robinson, Jr. Her will is dated March 6, 1768, probat, January 27, 1769. Issue: Starkey Robinson, who d. s. p.

87, ANTHONY[5] ARMISTEAD (William,[4] Anthony,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]). He resided in Warwick county, and in 1737 received a deed from his stepmother, Rebecca King, for one-half the plantation and orchard in Elizabeth City county, "where she now lives,

as the same is given him by his late father, Major William Armistead." His will dated December 29, 1737, proved February 13, 1737–'38, names sons, 96, *John*[6]; 97, *Anthony*[6]; 98, Benit; 99, William, "born out of Wedlock." Names wife Margaret.

96, JOHN[6] ARMISTEAD, son of 87, Anthony[5] Armistead, had issue, 100, *Starkey*[7] *Armistead*, eldest son to whom, in 1769, he gave 160 acres in Elizabeth City county, "being the land which William Armistead, by his will, dated January 5, 1714, gave to his son, Hind Armistead, and in default of heirs of his body, then to the next surviving male heir, and which, upon his death, descended to me, John Armistead, Sen." John Armistead's will was proved in 1791, and names (Starkey being then dead), 101, *John*,[7] to whom he gave 1,000 acres in North Carolina. 102, *Robert*,[7] to whom he gave negroes that he is now in possession of in Northampton county. 103, ——, who married Thomas Smith. John Armistead, Sen., appears to have married twice, viz.: Anne ——, mentioned in a deed, and Elizabeth ——, named in his will. Of his children—

100, STARKEY[7] ARMISTEAD, married Mary Tabb, of Mathews county, in 1773, but his will, proved in 1775, mentions no children, but names "brother Robert, father John Armistead, wife Mary, niece Mary Smith, mother Elizabeth Armistead, friends Thomas Smith and Robert Armistead of this county."

101, JOHN[7] ARMISTEAD, *untraced*. A John Armistead, engaged in the fishing business in North Carolina, at a place called the Sound Seine about 1816. In 1823 his administrator, Stark Armistead, instituted suit against John Crichlow, of Southampton county, Va., about some interest in the fisheries, which John Armistead had sold to him. (*Armistead* v. *Briggs*, MSS.)

102, ROBERT[7] ARMISTEAD, another son of John Armistead, Sen., was perhaps "Robert Armistead, Sen.," whose will, made January 24, 1793, names children, 104, William, under age, to whom he devises all lands in Elizabeth City and York counties, and 105, Elizabeth, for whose support he required all his stock of every kind and money due in North Carolina to be devoted.

88, WILLIAM[5] ARMISTEAD (William,[4] Anthony,[3] William,[2] Anthony of Yorkshire, England) made his will February 15, 1724, and it was proved June 21, 1727. Names wife Judith (Hollier?) and six children. 104, Dunn, whose will was presented in Warwick court, March 5, 1752, by Maurice Langhorne, executor. (Warwick county records.) His widow Mary married, secondly, ~~Joshua~~ Curle. 105 *William*[6]; 106, Anne; 107, Frances; 108, Simon; 109, Henry.

Samuel

105, WILLIAM[6] ARMISTEAD (William,[5] William,[4] Anthony,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]) married Elizabeth Moseley, daughter of Capt. William Moseley, of Princess Anne county before 1734 * Issue: 110, Hannah; 111, *William*[7]; 112, Anthony; 113, a child unbaptized at date of will, July 7, 1741, perhaps *Moseley*[7] Armistead. There is a petition in 1745 of Dunn Armistead and Joseph Jeggitts *versus* George Barbee and Elizabeth his wife, executors of William Armistead, deceased.

111, WILLIAM[7] ARMISTEAD, son of William[6] Armistead, may have been the "William Armistead, Jr.," who married Constance ——. Will proved in 1772, and names 114, Robert; 115, William; 116, Mary, born December 22, 1765; 117, Judith, not named in will, but given in New Pocoson Parish register as born July 29, 1762.

113, MOSELEY[7] ARMISTEAD, "carpenter," son of William[6] Armistead, married in 1766, Margaret, daughter of John Herbert and Judith Curle, his wife, daughter of Joshua Curle and Rosea, his wife, who married, secondly, Anthony Tucker. Issue named in Judith Herbert's will (dated 1779): 118, Judith Curle Armistead; 119, Elizabeth Moseley Armistead. He married, secondly, Whiten Minson, daughter of Banister Minson. Issue, named in Banister Minson's will (dated 1777): 120, William Armistead, and issue, named in father's will, proved in 1781: 121, Moseley; 122, Anthony.

89, JOHN[5] ARMISTEAD (William,[4] Anthony,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]). This is the John Armistead who went to New Kent and was vestryman of Blissland Parish in 1722.

Col. Wilson Miles Cary writes:

In 1868 I derived from Miss Susan Cary, of Gloucester (born 1791), then seventy-seven years of age, of a most retentive memory, and a remarkably clear head for genealogy, the following account of her Armistead ancestry, and as she was the granddaughter of Col. Gill Armistead, who died in 1762, she would be presumed to know the facts from her mother, Susanna Armistead, who died in 1834 at the age of eighty-one (which would place her birth in 1753). According to Miss Cary, her immediate ancestor, William Armistead, of Elizabeth City, was a relative of "Harry Armistead of Hesse," in Mathews county. He had at least three children, viz.: 1, *William;* 2, *John*, "*who went to New Kent from Elizabeth City county*, and married Miss Gill, an heiress;" and 3, Hannah, who married *Miles Cary*, of Warwick. Col. John Armistead, of New Kent, had four children: *William*, "father of Mrs. Dandridge"; *John*, "father of William, Agnes and Susan"; "*Mrs. Russell*," and "*Gill*, who married Betty Allen of James City." Gill Armistead's children were: 1, *William* ["who ran away at sixteen and served eight years in the Revolution; he married

*Petition of William Armistead, of Elizabeth City county, and Elizabeth, his wife, for her share of her father's (Capt. William Moseley) estate, October 2, 1834. (Princess Anne county records.)

Elizabeth, daughter of Booth Armistead, of Elizabeth City, and had Booth, Gill, Fanny, Contolas (named from a French officer in Revolutionary Army), Eliza, Virginia, Catharine"]. 2, *Elizabeth* (1750-1834$\frac{4}{5}$), married Miles Selden, of Tree Hill, and left eleven children. 3, *Susanna* (1753–1834$\frac{10}{30}$), married her cousin, Col. John Cary, son of Miles Cary and Hannah Armistead, of Back River, Elizabeth City county, and had eleven children. 4, *Fanny*, married Col. John Ambler, of Jamestown. 5, *Patsy*, married Col. Green, of Amelia.

Hence, to restate what has been imperfectly presented (p. 100): Col. John[6] Armistead, of New Kent, married Miss Gill, and had I., *Gill*[6]; II., *William*[6]; III., *John*[6]; IV., ———, married William Russell, who had Armistead Russell, who married Elvira Clayton (born December 27, 1759), daughter of William Clayton, clerk of New Kent, and Elvira, his wife. (Will of William Clayton dated June 10, 1797.) Issue: Elizabeth Armistead Russell.

I. GILL[6] ARMISTEAD, married May 23, 1751, Betty Allen (who married, secondly, John Lewis, of Williamsburg), and had issue: 1, Betty, born March 9, 1752, died April, 1833; "married, on March 27, 1774, at Mr. John Lewis', in Williamsburg, Miles Selden, Jr." (Selden Family Bible); 2, Susannah, who married Col. John Cary; 3, Mary, or Molly, died 1825, who married Thacker Burwell; 4, Frances, who married Col. John Ambler; 5, Martha, who married Col. Green, and had Abraham and Elizabeth; 6, *William*.[7] (*Sheldon et als.* v. *Armistead's Administrator*, 7 Grat. Rep., p. 264.)

WILLIAM[7] ARMISTEAD, son of Gill[6] Armistead, married Elizabeth, daughter of Booth Armistead, of Elizabeth City, and had issue: 1, Booth; 2, Gill; 3, Fanny; 4, Contolas; 5, Eliza; 6, Virginia;* 7, Catharine. James Bray Armistead, the brother of Booth, in his will, dated August 31, 1791, left his property to Diana Wallace Bayley, widow, and in case of her marriage to "Gill Armistead, son of Capt. William Armistead, of Elizabeth City county."

II. WILLIAM ARMISTEAD,[6] son of Col. John[5] Armistead, of New Kent, was major in 1772 and 1775, and a vestryman of Blissland Parish. (See vestry book.) He married Mary, "widow of Baker, who kept ordinary at the Brick House for Bassett, the niece of

*A chancery suit in Williamsburg—*Bartle* v. *Allen*, 1823—shows that Virginia married T. B. Allen, of Elizabeth City county. The suit is regarding a mill, which her "great-grandfather, Robert Armistead, of York county," father of Booth Armistead, built in 1739. She came of age in 1820. The mill was four miles from Hampton and one mile from James River.

James Nicholas, who left her £500 in event of the death of Abraham Nicholas, son of his brother Abraham Nicholas, as also a specific legacy of £1,000." (Letter of William Nelson, 1767; see the Nelson *Letter Book* at Episcopal Seminary.) He had issue, an only daughter. 18, Susanna, who married, first, William Dandridge, son of Bartholomew Dandridge, the brother of Mrs. Washington, and, second, about 1805, David Dorrington. Major William Armistead died before 1784.

III. COL. JOHN[6] ARMISTEAD, son of Col. John[5] Armistead, of New Kent, was a resident of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, colonel of militia, and first State Senator from Charles City county and New Kent. "Col. John Armistead departed this life May 2, 1779." (*St. Peter's Register.*) Issue by first wife Agnes ———: 1, *William*,[7] born June 5, 1754; 2, Agnes; 3, Susan. Issue by second wife, Mary Burbage, whose mother is said to have been an Dandridge: 4, *Robert B.*,[7] administrator of his mother who died in 1792, and 5, Lucy B., who on December 4, 1801, married Aylett Waller, and moved to Tennessee. (See *Waller* v. *Armistead*, Leigh's Rep.)

WILLIAM[7] ARMISTEAD, son of Col. John[6] Armistead, next above, was agent of the State for providing arms, clothing and other necessaries during the Revolution. (Hening, Vol. XII., p. 420.) He was known as William Armistead, of the "Neck." He married Susannah Hutchings Travis, daughter of Colonel Edward Champion Travis, of Jamestown. (QUARTERLY, Vol. V., p. 17.) He died in June, 1793, leaving a son William Armistead, living in 1813. He was, also, probably, father of Robert Armistead, of the "Neck," who had—Elizabeth, married Robert Christian, brother of Letitia Christian, first wife of President John Tyler; Agnes, d. s. p. about 1830 (adm'rs bond at New Kent); Susan, who d. s. p., and William, who married Miss Claiborne, and had two children, who died young. (Statement of Susan Travis Apperson, aged 84, daughter of Robert Christian, and widow of John C. Apperson, son of Lyddall Apperson, of New Kent, and Polly Christian, daughter of John Christian, whose will proved September 10, 1801, names sons John H., Colier, George and Archibald Christian, and son-in-law Lyddall Apperson.)

ROBERT BURBAGE[7] ARMISTEAD, son of Col. John[6] Armistead, of New Kent, by Mary Burbage, married Mary Semple, sister of Judge James Semple. (For descendants, see QUARTERLY, Vol. VI., p. 101.)

90, ROBERT[5] ARMISTEAD, son of Major William[4] Armistead, mar-

ried Ann, daughter of Rev. James Wallace,* who came from Erroll, in Perthshire, Scotland. In 1737 the trustees for Eaton's Free School land rented him a portion of the land for the natural lives of his sons, Robert, William and James, conditioned on his building two tobacco houses, each thirty feet by twenty, and two dwelling houses, each twenty-six feet by sixteen, to be well framed, of good white oak or poplar, on his planting an orchard of two hundred winter apple trees, and keeping them well fenced and trimmed, and on his paying to the trustees the annual rent of six pounds current money. Robert Armistead was a prominent man in Elizabeth City, being for many years church warden of the parish, and colonel of the militia. His will is dated July 28, 1771, and was proved November 24, 1774, and it names children: 123, *William*,[6] to whom the lands on Sawyer's Swamp; 124, James, to whom the interest in the free-school lands; 125, Robert; 126, Mary married Joseph Selden.

123, WILLIAM[6] ARMISTEAD, son of Col. Robert Armistead,[5] married ———. His will, proved September 26, 1799, names—127, *Robert*[7]; 128, Euphan, married William A. Graves; 129, Anne; married Starkey Robinson; 130, Sarah; 131, Mary; 132, William; 133, Moss, who died in 1813, leaving wife Mildred, and children Martha and William; 134, Rebecca, who married Elijah Phillips.

127, ROBERT ARMISTEAD,[7] son of William Armistead,[6] married Hannah Patrick (born April 27, 1765), daughter of John and Hannah Patrick, of New Pocoson Parish, York county. Married, second, Priscilla Tabb, daughter of Major Henry Tabb. Issue by first marriage; 135, William, born March 14, 1785, settled in Ohio; 136, Patrick, major of militia at battle of Hampton, 1812, born April 7, 1787; 137, Mary Manson, born November 6, 1789, married Francis Mennis Armistead; 138, Anne, d. s. p. in 1815, naming in her will "brother John Patrick Armistead, grandfather John Patrick, father Robert Armistead," etc. Issue by second marriage: 139, Maria Tabb, married, first, Mr. George, and sec-

* Rev. James Wallace (1668–1712, QUARTERLY, Vol. III., p. 168), married in 1695 Ann Sheppard, daughter of John Sheppard, and widow of Thomas Wythe (grandfather of George Wythe, QUARTERLY, Vol. II., pp. 69, 210.) Rev. James had issue: 1, Euphan (1697–1717), married first, Wilson Roscow; 2d, William Dandridge (ib. V., 31); 2, (Captain) James, married Martha; 3, Ann, married Col. Robert Armistead. Perhaps other issue, as Ann Wallace in her will (proved 1740) names also grandchildren Mary and James Westwood, grandson Matthew Ballard, grandson George Wythe. Witnesses, John Selden, Lucy Ballard.

ond, William M. Peyton, and had by first marriage, Enoch George, and by second William Yelverton Peyton—both died *sine prole;* 140, Robert,[3] who married Julia Samuel Travis, daughter of Capt. Samuel Travis and Elizabeth Bright, daughter of Francis Bright. Issue: 141, Robert Travis Armistead, attorney-at-law, residing in Williamsburg, who married Mary Frances Armistead, daughter of Frank Mennis Armistead and Mary Armistead, his wife, daughter of 127, Robert Armistead; 142, William C.; 143, William Champion, d. s. p. in Confederate Army, 1865; 144, Susan P., died infant; 145, Samuel P., died infant; 146, Henry Tabb, married Rebecca Holt; 147, Cary Peyton, married Dora Jones, daughter of Rowland H. Jones; 148, Julia (single); 149, Mary E., m. V. T. Holt.

Addendum.—In an old family Bible of the Croxalls, of Maryland, it is stated that 31, Judith Carter Armistead, of Hesse (see p. 116), married, first, Richard Moale; second, Robert Riddell; third, Richard Carroll, of Mount Dillon. The last was son of Richard Carroll, of Mount Dillon and Rachel Croxall, and Rachell Croxall's mother was Joanna Carroll, who was related to the Carrol's of Carollton.

Erratum.—In the January number, "William Sumner Appleton, of Boston," should be William Stuart Appleton, of Baltimore, husband of Georgiana, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel George Armistead.

[*To be continued.*]

SELDEN FAMILY.

(*Concluded from Volume V., pp.* 60, 264.)

4, JOSEPH SELDEN[2] (Samuel[1]), justice of Elizabeth City county in 1723 and other years, commissioned sheriff in 1725, and his will was proved June 21, 1727. He married Mary Cary, 1704–1775, daughter of Col. Miles Cary and Mary Wilson, and had three sons: 54, *Miles*, 55, *Cary*, 56, Samuel. In Joseph Selden's will mention is made of "their uncles, Wilson Cary and Miles Cary."

54, MILES[3] SELDEN (Joseph[2], Samuel[1]), was ordained in London, and was minister of Henrico Parish from 1752 to 1776. He died March 20, 1785. He married Rebecca, daughter of Miles Cary (1701-1766), clerk of Warwick and had issue: 57, Joseph, who died January 1, 1807; 58, Mary, married Rose; 59, *Col. Miles;* 60, Hannah, married Col. Wm. Hartwell Macon, of Mt. Prospect, New Kent county; 61, Rebecca, married Thomas Watkins; 62,

Nathaniel, died before 1833; married Mary, daughter of Charles Woodson; had Charles, Joseph, Mary married, in 1824, Richard Adams; 63, Elizabeth, married Hunter (Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, p. 738).

57, MILES[4] SELDEN (Miles,[3] Joseph,[2] Samuel[1]). He was reared in the old general court office, which was the school in which the county court clerks were generally educated; afterwards appointed clerk of Henrico county, and officiated in that character several years; was a man of good education, well acquainted with business generally, and represented the county of Henrico in the General Assembly for many years, and was likewise for many years presiding magistrate of his county. He was also member of the Council in 1785. He married, March 27, 1774, Elizabeth Armistead (born March 9, 1752), daughter of Col. Gill Armistead, at the house of her stepfather, John Lewis, in Williamsburg. Their issue, as shown by the Bible of Mrs. Elizabeth (Armistead) Selden, was as follows:

"Miles Selden and Bettie Armistead were married at Mr. John Lewis', in Williamsburg, 27th March, 1774.

64, Betty Selden, their first child, born 10th March, 1775.

65, Miles Selden, born Jan. 5th, 1777.

66, Mary Selden, born 10th March, 1779.

67, Gill Armistead Selden, born 16th Nov., 1781.

68, Cary Selden, born 16th Feb., 1783.

69, Joseph Selden, born 15th Sept., 1784.

70, Patsey Selden, born 7th May, 1787.

71, Samuel Selden, born 31st Jan., 1791.

72, James M. Selden, born 16th April, 1793.

73, Martha Selden (Patsey) married to Wm. H. Roane, May 6th, 1809, died Aug. 10th, 1810.

Mary Selden died 13th May, 1782.

Betty Selden died Aug. 29th, 1788.

Samuel Selden died Aug. 23d, 1796.

Gill Selden died April 16th, 1801."

According to the same authority Col. Selden died May 18, 1811. His wife in April, 1833, in her eighty-second year.

There was a contest over Miles Selden's will which is shown in *Selden* v. *Coaltes, et als.*, 2 Virginia Cases, p. 553.

62, MILES[5] (Miles,[4] Miles,[3] Joseph,[2] Samuel[1]), died May 10, 1814. He married, February 23, 1801, Martha Bland Allen, born June 30, 1780; died April 21, 1814 (Bible). Issue: 74, John Armistead Selden, born January 3, 1802; 75, Elizabeth Ann Selden, born November 11, 1803; 76, Miles Cary, born December 14, 1806;

77, Carter Harrison Selden; 78, Joseph Allen Selden. Of these, Martha Bland Selden married John Saunders and had issue, among others: 79, Betty Saunders, who married Col. Walter H. Taylor, now resident in Norfolk.

WILLIAM[5] SELDEN (Miles,[4] Miles,[3] Joseph,[2] Samuel[1]), member of the House of Delegates, treasurer of the United States, married, first, Eliza Swan (died 1835); second, Emily Hunter. Issue by first wife: 80, William Henry; by second: 81, Jennie; 82, John; 83, Hunter; 84, Lilly; 85, Cary; 86, Florence; 87, James Buchanan. The following notes are in the handwriting of Mrs. Selden, wife of the minister, Rev. Miles Selden, and throw light upon the family:

June, 1823, a letter from Mrs. Harriet Selden, Arkansas, stating to me the birth of her daughter, Betty, on the 25th of June. After she came to Virginia she had another daughter named Josephine; in 1825 both baptized; husband was Joseph Selden, killed in a duel in Arkansas.

This is now 1833. I live to have this year three G. Grandchildren:

My G'son, Dr. Wm. A. Selden, a daughter.

My G'son, Miles, a son. Mrs. Graham, a daughter.

G'daughter, Sarah Graham, a second, a son.

In 1831, My son Wm. was married, Nov. 28, to Miss Eliza Swann, of Va. [who died in 1835, leaving one son, Wm. Henry. His second wife was Emily Hunter, who had seven children, Jennie, John, Hunter, Lily, Carey, Florence & James Buchanan].

March, 1814, I left Tree Hill and moved to Richmond, where I took charge of the children of my beloved sons. I remained there until 1823, July 2nd, when I returned to Tree Hill.

June, 1824, was an affiicted, distressing time to me, the death of my poor, unfortunate son, Joseph, never to be forgotten by his afflicted mother.

1825, living at Tree Hill; much trouble & affliction & bad health much of the time in 1826 & '27.

In 1824, Harriet Selden came to Tree Hill after the death of her beloved husband, with her two children, Elizabeth and Josephine.

July, 1825, she had them baptized by Bishop Moore. At the same my first G. G'child, Miles, was baptized. My second G. G'child was baptized by Bishop Moore, & called Thomas. 1827, the 3rd son.

In July, 1827, Harriet was united to Mr. Lowry, an English gentleman, & went to England July, 1828, with her husband and daughters. He is said to be a good and clever man. I leave them to God, who has promised never to forsake the widow and orphan.

Jan. 1st, 1829, I left Tree Hill (with my G'daughter, Elizabeth), I expect, for the last time of ever seeing that dear beloved mansion, never to be forgotten. Oh! not my will, oh God. The events of my life (a mysterious one) now in my 79th year.

Aug. 30, 1830, still alive. Oh my God, let me be resigned. I have lived to see my 4th G. G'child. 1831, Now 80 years old & two more added. Sarah

Graham has a daughter, & John Selden has another son called Joseph, 1832.

My G'daughter Elizabeth (Mrs. Miller) has a son, July 9, 1824.

My son Cary paid me a visit at Tree Hill with all his family, which was very gratifying. They left 25th Sept. I expect it will be our last meeting.

1829, June 13, I have long wished to visit once more the old church on R^p Hill (Church Hill R^d). My son, James, at this time a resident in Park Hill House. I was gratified in having my desire. The father of my husband, & my much-loved friend, was the pastor. I cannot describe the pleasure I recd. Associations of ideas recalled to mind so many scenes of past happiness not to be forgotten.

1825, Dec. 9, our sister, Mrs. B. Hunter, departed this life in Richmond, the last remaining child of the Woodstock* family, the daughter of the Rev. Miles Selden, pastor of Rich'd church.

James M. Selden and Mary E. Ireland were married the 19 Dec., 1825.

Betty, their first child, born Sept. 19, 1827.

1831, I heard of the death of my beloved G'son, Cary Selden, much lamented.

1832, May 16, My G'son, Wm. A. Selden, was married to L. Riddle, sister to Mrs. Dr. Nelson.

55, CARY[3] SELDEN[2] (Joseph,[2] Samuel[1])† married Miss Jennings, of the West Indies. Issue: 88, *Wilson Cary;* 89, Joseph, who died unmarried: 90, Miles, killed at sea when quite young; 91, Mary, married Young; 92, Elizabeth, married Dr. James McClurg, who had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married John Wickham, the lawyer (see McClurg Family, QUARTERLY, I., p. 164); 93, Nancy, married Breckinridge; 94, ———, married, first, Barron and second, Whittaker.

88, (Dr.) WILSON CARY[4] SELDEN (Cary,[3] Joseph,[2] Samuel[1]) married Miss Love, secondly, Mrs. Page née Miss Selden, by whom no children; thirdly, Mrs. Alexander, daughter of Charles Armistead. Issue by first wife: 95, *Wilson*[5] *Selden,* who married Louisa Alexander, Dr. Selden's third wife's daughter. Issue by third wife: 96, Elizabeth Armistead, who married John I. Lloyd; 97, Cary Selden, unmarried; 98, *John,*[5] married, first, Anne Kennedy; second, Sarah Kennedy.

95, WILSON[5] SELDEN, who married Louisa Alexander. Had issue: 99, Molly, died young; 100, Eleanor Love Selden, who married John A. Washington, of "Mt. Vernon." Issue: 101, Louisa, married Col. Chew; 102, Jean C., married N. H. Willis; 103, Eliza,

---

* "Woodstock," a plantation owned by Selden family. See Will of Miles Selden.

† The account which follows is derived from a letter of Mrs. S. D. Selden.

married Robert Hunter; 104, Lawrence; 105, Maria, married Rev Beverley D. Tucker; 106, Nelly, married Julian Howard; 107, George, married Miss Porterfield.

96, ELIZA[6] SELDEN married John I. Lloyd, and had, 108, Mary, died unmarried; 109, Rebecca, first wife of Rev. Melville Jackson; 110, John S., married Miss Herbert; 111, Arthur S., married Miss Blackford; 112, Nellie, married George Uhler; 113, Eliza, married Burk, afterwards Wolforlk.

98, JOHN[6] SELDEN married, first, Annie Kennedy, by whom, 114, Wilson Cary; 115, Mary, married Dr. S. D. Kennedy; 116, Lizzie, married Lt. R. T. Jasper; 117, Andrew, married Miss Kearsley. He married, second, Sarah Kennedy, by whom, 118, John Selden; 119, Anne Selden.

NOTES.

In the Isle of Wight records, Siseley Selden, of Barnstaple in county of Devon, administrator of John Selden, late of Barnstaple aforesaid, merchant, deceased, appoints Joseph Rudd, of Barnstaple, to recover of William Burks, of Chuckatuck, in Virginia, merchant, all debts and goods, delivered by order of the said John Selden, "my late husband," to Thomas Beaple, of Barnstaple aforesaid, and Robert Charton, of the same place, mariners, for said William Burke, etc., 1670.

On page 265, "Mary Selden married Milner." The Milner was Thomas Milner, whom she married in 1719–'20. (QUARTERLY, Vol. I., p. 157.)

THE THORNTON FAMILY.

BY W. G. STANARD.

[*Continued from page* 113, *Vol. VI., and concluded.*]

111, REUBEN[6] THORNTON (*George*,[5] *Francis*,[4] *Francis*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]). Accounts as to his line of descent differ. One gives it, as it has just been stated, making George[5] Thornton, who married Mary Alexander, brother of Francis[5] Thornton, of "Fall Hill," while another states that the George Thornton who married Mary Alexander was the son of Col. Wm. Thornton, of "Mountpelier." Whatever the descent may have been (which it is hoped some reader will give correctly), this Reuben Thornton lived at "Greenwood," near Germanna. Married in 1810 Anna M., daughter of George A. Washington, and had issue: (1), Churchill Jones; (2), Charles Augustine, of Enfield, N. C.

112, GEORGE WASHINGTON THORNTON was the brother of the preceding, and of course, there, is the same doubt as to his line of descent. He lived at "Rumford," and died December, 1816, when

a resident of Orange county. Married in 1805, Mary, daughter of Henry Randolph, of Warwick, Chesterfield county. Issue: (1), Henry Randolph, of Livingston, Mobile county, Ala., born February 23, 1807, died November 21, 1862; married, first, in 1829, Maria Agnes Bradford; secondly, in 1848, Ellen, daughter of Geo. Slaughter Thom, Culpeper county, Va.; (2), Lucy Ward, born March 21, 1811, died July, 1840; married Richard Adams, of Richmond; (3), Mary Goode, born 1813, married, first, Lieutenant Alex. C. Maury, United States Navy; secondly, Rev. J. Jackson Scott, Pensacola; (4), Seth Brett, born May 25, 1815, captain United States Army; killed in front of the city of Mexico, August 18, 1847; a gallant and distinguished officer.

Henry Randolph Thornton (above) had issue by first marriage: (1), George, born 1830, married in 1860, Fanny Reed, and had issue: Bradford, Maria Agnes, Kate Garrison and Henry Williams; (2), Alex. Cunningham; (3), Samuel Bradford, died young. By second marriage: (4), Reuben Thom, of Birmingham, Ala.; (5), Hortense; (6), Henry Ward, of Chicago; (7), Margaret Virginia, married John S. Johnston; (8), Lucy Cobbs; (9), Seth Brett, died young.

115, WILLIAM[6] THORNTON (*William*,[5] *Francis*,[4] *Francis*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]) married Eleanor, daughter of Philip Rootes Thompson, member of Congress, and had issue: (1), Dr. ——— Thornton, married Charlotte, daughter of George Hamilton, of Spottsylvania; (2), Susanna Thompson, born July 6, 1804, died October 18, 1836; married February 1, 1825, Andrew Glassell, Jr., of Culpeper county; (3), Daughter, married Charles Gibbs; (4), Philip Rootes, married Sarah Hamilton.

116, GEORGE[6] THORNTON (brother of preceeding), is, as has been stated, not positively distinguished from 56, George[5] Thornton. But an account, which is probably correct, states that George,[6] son of Col. William Thornton, of "Montpelier," married Frances Gregory, daughter of John Thornton, of "Thornton Hill," Rappahannock county, and had issue: (1), Franklin, died young; (2), Matilda, married John Thompson, of Kanawha county; (3), Alfred Augustine, married Delia S., daughter of Murray Forbes, of Falmouth, Va., and had issue, Sally Innes, George Alexander, Caroline Hounselle, Delia Forbes, Robert Augustine, Catherine Forbes, Elizabeth Fitzgerald, Anne Dunbar, Frances Gregory and Virginia Lee; Caroline Homoselle married Thompson, of Kanawha county, and had a number of children; (5), Aylett Hawes, married Miss Hudson, and died without issue from an accidental wound during

the war; (6), George Warner married Margaret Hamilton, of Spotsylvania county, and had issue, Robert S., Margaret Hamilton, and Frances Gregory.

117, DR. PHILIP[6] THORNTON, of "Montpelier," Rappahannock county, member of the House of Delegates, 1832, 1833, 1834, and probably other years. He married first, Ellen, daughter of Dr. James Bankhead, who, Mr. Hayden says (*Virginia Genealogies*) died without issue; but another account states that there were children by this marriage, whose descendants live in Tennessee. Married secondly, Caroline Homoselle, of Philadelphia, and had issue: (1), Martha C., who married, in 1841, Frederick G. Skinner, of Maryland; (2), Mary, married Robert S. Voss, of Baltimore (formerly of Culpeper county, Va.)

134, ARTHUR[6] WITHAM THORNTON (*Presley,*[5] *Presley*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]) entered the United States Army as an ensign in 1808, commissioned captain in 1835, and died November 2, 1836, at Pensacola, Fla. He married Marcella (Gonzales) Brent, widow, and had two sons, who are stated to have been both officers in Confederate States Army, and killed in battle.

136, PHILIP WADE[6] THORNTON (*John Tayloe,*[5] *Presley,*[4] *Anthony, Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Chatterton," King George county; married Lucy, daughter Champe Brockenbrough, of Port Royal, Caroline county, and his descendants resided there.

137, JOHN TAYLOE[6] THORNTON (brother of preceding), inherited "Kennerley," Northumberland county, but in 1829 was living in Orange county. He married Ann ———.

139, ANTHONY[6] THORNTON (*J. B.,*[5] *Peter,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis, William*[1]) married Ann, daughter of Dr. Henry Thornton, and had issue: (1), Elizabeth Presley, married Rev. Robert Ryland, D. D., President of Richmond College; (2), Henry; (3), James.

140, PETER[6] THORNTON (brother of preceding) of Caroline county, married —— Rowe, and had issue: (1), Sally Tunstall (Thornton); (2), Mary Rootes (Thornton); (3), Thomas; (4), Callender; (5), Read.

142, DR. JAMES BANKHEAD[6] THORNTON (brother of preceding), of Caroline county, member of State Senate, 1839–'43, etc.; married first, Marianna Tabb, daughter of Dr. Gustavus B. Horner, of Warrenton; secondly Susan Thornton; removed to Memphis, Tenn.; where he became a very prominent physician. Issue: (1), Mary Mildred; (2), Albert; (3), Dr. James B., a distinguished physician of Memphis; (4), Dr. Gustavus B., now President of the Memphis Board of Health.

144, CHARLES[6] THORNTON (brother of preceding), married Sally Catlett, of Caroline county, and had issue.

147, EDMUND[6] THORNTON (*Peter*,[5] *Peter*,[4] *Anthony*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), married, and had no issue.

151, JUDGE ANTHONY[6] THORNTON (*Anthony*,[5] *Anthony*,[4] *Anthony*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), of Kentucky, married Mary Towles, and was probably the father of Thomas Towles Thornton, member of the Kentucky House of Representatives from Bourbon county, 1837. There were probably other children.

152, PHILIP[6] THORNTON (brother of preceding), born April 28, 177–, died May 29, 1829. Member of the House of Delegates of Virginia from Spotsylvania county, in 1823. Married Sarah Taliaferro, daughter of Capt. Francis Conway, of Port Conway, King George county. Issue: (1), Elizabeth Fitzhugh, born August 8, 1801, died March 5, 1806; (2), Sarah Taliaferro, born August 6, 1804, died Oct. 4, 1890; married John Champe Stanard, of "Roxbury," Spotsylvania county; (3), Rowland Conway, born April 6, 1808; (4), Francis Fitzhugh Conway, born September 6, 1810, (5), Elizabeth Fitzhugh, born April 9, 1813, died July 4, 1814; (6), Col. Lewis Bedford, born May 28, 1815, removed to Tuscumbia, Ala.; was several times in the Legislature of that State. Married twice, and left children; (7), Philip Anthony, born May 28, 1818, was lost at sea in the North Pacific; (8), Charles Walker, born December 4, 1819, died May 25, 1822; (9), Thomas Jefferson, born January 24, 1822, married in Louisiana; moved to Oregon, where he died September 17, 1877, leaving children.

153, DR. CHARLES TALIAFERRO[6] THORNTON (brother of preceding), married Anne Buckner.

158, JOHN ROOTES[6] THORNTON (brother of preceding), born November 4, 1786, removed to Bourbon county, Ky, where he became a prominent lawyer, and was member of the Kentucky House of Representatives 1844, and State Senate 1829–'33, 1833–'37; married Elizabeth M. Owings, and died December 4, 1873.

160, WALKER[6] THORNTON (brother of preceding), removed to the West; married Sally Caldwell, and left children.

159, LEWIS[6] THORNTON (brother of preceding), married, first, Anne Bedford; second, Eliza Caldwell; third, Ann Curry.

171, DR. WILLIAM TUCKER[6] THORNTON (*Charles*,[5] *Anthony*,[4] *Anthony*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), born May 1, 1808, and removed with his father to Oldham county, Ky., about 1812; married, March, 1833, Caroline Jefferson Taylor, daughter of Major William Taylor

(of the Virginia Revolutionary army), and died in this place, 1874. Issue: (1), Louisa, died in childhood; (2), Virginia, died in childhood; (3), Anna, died in childhood; (3), Paul Fitzhugh, judge of court of Vernon county, Texas, 1872–'82, served in Confederate States army as captain, surrendering at Shreveport, La., June, 1865, now resides at Austin, Texas, married, January 11, 1872, Medora M. Rogers, of Clinton, Mo., and has several children; (4), William Taylor, served Confederate States army, member of State Legislature of Missouri was, in 1896, etc., governor of the Territory of New Mexico, married, June 30, 1868, Henel Maltby, of Sedalia, Mo., no issue; (5), James Jameson, married December 24, 1872, Sue Horton, Lafayette county, Mo., and has one daughter, Carrie Weaver Thornton; (6), Caroline Virginia, married first, on March 15, 1868, W. S. Stone; married, second, Horner C. Wilson, Waco, Texas.

180, ANTHONY[6] THORNTON (*George,*[5] *Anthony,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis, William*[1]), born October 14, 1790, was for many years justice of the peace and captain of militia in Green county, Va., and died February 4, 1855. He married May 27, 1816, Nancy Twyman, and had issue: (1), Dr. George A., born November 19, 1817, lived at Ruckersville, Greene county, died unmarried February 1, 1860; (2), Samuel; (3), Francis, born January 4, 1820, married E. L. Walker, Madison county; (4), Jackson L., of Greene county, born September 22, 1863, married first, Sarah A. Buckner (issue died in infancy), and second, Mary Mansfield, and had issue: William P., married Lizzie Pendleton; Lelia, married J. C. Gentry, Baltimore; Clarence, Cecil Devol, and Kenneth.

184, GENERAL WILLIAM FITZHUGH[6] THORNTON (*Reuben,*[5] *Anthony,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), born October 4, 1789, in Hanover county, removed first to Kentucky and afterwards to Illinois, where he was a prominent citizen, married Anne McClenahan, of Bourbon county, Kentucky, and had issue: (1), Mildred Eliza Ann; (2), Margaret Mary, married M. M. Bergé; (3), Anne Grymes; (4), Maria Louisa, married —— Holloway; (5), Mildred Eliza Antonia; (6), William Wedderburn, Shelbyville, Ill.; (7), Thomas McClenahan, Shelbyville, Ill.

189, FRANCIS ANTHONY[6] THORNTON (*Presley,*[5] *Anthony,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), entered U. S. N. in 1812 as purser, and served until his death, February, 1862. He married Sallie Donaldson, daughter of Dr. Heap, of Shippensburg, Pa., and sister of Dr. Heap, U. S. Consul in Turkey, and had issue: 1, Margaret

Donaldson, married Commodore John B. Marchand, U. S. N.; 2, Frances Antonia, married Amiral Geo. F. Emmons, U. S. N.; and had, with other issue, a son, Lieutenant Geo. Thornton Emmons, U. S. N.; 3, Elizabeth Presley, married Admiral Thornton A. Jenkins, U. S. N.; 4, Virginia; 5, Alice Presley; 6, Burwell Bassett, died in infancy; 7, Francis, died unmarried.

223, REV. FRANCIS[7] THORNTON (*Francis,*[6] *Francis,*[5] *Francis,*[4] *Francis,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Fall Hill," born September 12, 1796, died 1881; was a minister in Kentucky, and a soldier in the war of 1812; married first, Jane W., daughter of Col. John Thornton, of "Thornton Hill"; second, Susan Wormeley, issue: (1), Mary, married —— Clinton, Louisville, Ky.; (2), Mary, married first, —— Grant, Louisville, and second, —— Slaughter; (3), Doctor Francis of Louisville, surgeon Confederate States army, killed at Chattanooga in 1863.

224, HARRY INNES[7] THORNTON (brother of the preceding), born April 3, 1797, died 1867, judge of the Supreme Court of Alabama, and of the Court of Claims, San Francisco, married Lucy, sister of John J. Crittenden, United States Senator. Issue: (1), Margaret, born 1823, married first, in 1841, H. M. Judge, and second, in 1859, J. C. Fall; (2), Sarah, born 1825, married Judge James D. Thornton, of the Supreme Court of California, a native of Virginia, and had issue: Crittenden, married Helen Collin; Lizzie, married Captain J. C. Watson, United States navy; Ann Mary, married Lieutenant Chapman Todd; William; Gertrude, married Commander Henry Glass, United States navy; Harry I.; Margaret, married Abbot Kinney; John T.; Virginia J.; (3), Gertrude, 1827–'53, married David Creswell; (4), Colonel Harry I., married his first cousin, K. M. Thornton, and died without issue; (5), Elizabeth, married B. R. Nesbett.

226, JAMES INNES[7] THORNTON (brother of preceding), born October, 1800, died September, 1877; Secretary of State of Alabama, and held other prominent offices; married first, Mary Glover, and second, Ann Smith. Issue (first marriage): (1), Mary, married —— McIntyre; (second marriage): (2), George F.; (3), Kate M., married Col. Harry I. Thornton; (4), Innes, married Col. Brown; (5), Butler, married Murry Taylor; (6), Harry I., married Mrs. Sarah (Gould) Goudy.

As this Thornton pedigree has run out to an unexpected length, it has been necessary to conclude it with this instalment, in which it has also been necessary to condense as much as possible, and to omit

the detail given in the former numbers. The compiler expects, in the future, to reprint in book form the account of the Thorntons, and urgently requests that corrections of errors in the published genealogy may be sent to him, as well as such additional data as will enable him to make the republication as complete as possible. Full accounts, to the present day, are desired of all lines which have not been traced in these articles, with all possible dates, accounts of civil or military offices held, etc. Corrections of errors will be printed in the QUARTERLY.

W. G. STANARD,
314 *W. Cary Street, Richmond, Va.*

HUBARD FAMILY.

(*Vol. III., p.* 172; *Vol. IV., pp.* 135, 203; *Vol. V., pp.* 106, 211.)

Col. James L. Hubard sends the following list of the children of 13, James Hubard as found among his uncle's papers, and in the handwriting of his great-grandfather, 24, Col. William Hubard, of the Revolution:

Matthew Hubard, born March 11, 1736.
Ann Hubard, born March 26, 1738.
Elizabeth Hubard, born September 6, 1739.
Mary Hubard, died an infant.
James Hubard, born February 6, 1743.
William Hubard, born December 19, 1744.
John Hubard, born November 2, 1747.
Margaret Hubard, born October 24, 1749.
Mary Hubard, born June 12, 1752.
Elizabeth Hubard, born September 15, 1754.

Col. Hubard then adds the following interesting information:

I know that Col. William Hubard, of Charlotte, was the son of that "James Hubard, of Gloster," whose book-plate is in a book of his bought in London in 1735. Mrs. Virginia Van Voast, of Cincinnati, a descendant through his daughter Anne, who was Mrs. Col. James Taylor, wrote me that our said ancestor James married Anne Todd, aunt of Judge Todd, of Kentucky. My great-grandfather, Col. William Hubard, of Charlotte, was a physician, and graduated at Edinburgh after leaving William and Mary, and was the first senator from the district composed of Halifax, Charlotte and Prince Edward, after the republic was formed. The Charlotte county records show the following concerning him: In 1774 at July court said "William Hubard, gent., produced a commission from his excellency the governor to be a captain of a company of foot in this county, which was openly read, whereupon the said Hubard took the usual oaths to his majesty's person and government, and repeated and subscribed the test." When the Revolutionary War broke out he took the

FORTIS
ET FIDELIS
James Hubard
of WILLIAMSBURGH

side of the colonists, and marched with a battalion to Fort Moultrie. There is a letter extant from General Lawson, urging him to again take the field and to march a regiment to Greene's command. He certainly appeared again as a field officer, doubtless lieutenant-colonel, and acted with conspicuous gallantry at Guilford Courthouse, where he had his horse killed under him. He was equally active in politics, as he was senator in 1785, and probably a member of the conventions before and after that date.

In 1786, he, at October court, produced a commission from Patrick Henry (Governor) to be colonel of the militia of Charlotte, and qualified. November court, 1787, he gave bond and qualified as sheriff; December court, 1787, was sworn as county lieutenant; July, 1788, again appointed and qualified as sheriff. He was a man of extensive and varied learning, and the intimate friend of Patrick Henry. He was also a man of wealth, but lost heavily by British debts that had to be paid after the war. Died 1805 or thereabout.

Dr. William Hubard married Frances Thruston (daughter of Col. Charles Mynn Thruston), 25th May, 1768. *Their son, Dr. James Thruston Hubard*, born January 13, 1776, married Susan Wilcox, of Buckingham county, Va., and moved there to live.

ISSUE.

i. *Edmund Wilcox Hubard*, born February 20, 1806, died December 9, 1872; married Sarah Eppes, November 26, 1846. Member of Congress six years. Their children: 1, Dr. John E. Hubard, born September 27, 1847, married Lucy Mosely (three children); died 1892. 2, *Edmund Wilcox Hubard, Jr.*, born August 5, 1853, commonwealth's attorney, etc.; single. 3, Willie I. Hubard, born July 27, 1855, representative for Buckingham and Cumberland. 4, Susan W. Hubard, born May 25, 1851, died as Mrs. Crow, of Baltimore; no issue.

ii. *Robert Thruston Hubard*, born September 26, 1808, died October 19, 1871, in Buckingham; was member of Legislature twice; married Susan Bolling 1834. Their children: 1, *Col. James L. Hubard*, Lieutenant-Colonel Forty-fourth Regiment Virginia Volunteers in Confederate States army, born 27th February, 1835, married Miss Isaetta C. Randolph, 13th November, 1860; eleven children. 2, William Bolling Hubard, born December 24, 1836, married Eliza Calloway (six children); deceased. 3, *Col. Robert Thruston Hubard*, born 1839; married Sarah Edmunds; member of Legislature and of Governor Cameron's staff. 4, *Rev. Edmund Wilcox Hubard*, born 27th February, 1841; Episcopal minister; married Julia Taylor, of Louisa county. 5, Eugene Hubard, died at eight years old. 6, Louisa Hubard, married Dr. L. C. Randolph. 7, Bolling Hubard, married Julia Chapman; both dead. 8, Philip A. Hubard, married Miss Mary Wilson; they live in Cumberland county, Va.

iii. A daughter who married ——— Burwell, and had issue, William Burwell, who moved to Vicksburg.

We have no family tree, and, strange to say, no knowlege whatever of my great-grandfather's brothers, Matthew and John. The painter Hubard must be descended from one of these, judging from his surprise on meeting my father on one occasion whom he first took for his brother, but I do not know. Rev. Mr. Loyd, of the Episcopal church, Lynchburg, married Miss Ellen Hubard, daughter of the painter. Possibly she could give you some points. *James Hubard*, in the above list, we have always supposed was the Hubard of

Williamsburg, who went off with Lord Dunmore, returning after the war and dying in New York, was buried in Christ Church there, but his descendants all lived in Virginia, and claimed relationship with my father and uncle. One of his daughters, Charlotte, married Mr. Sinclair, of Staunton; another a Mr. Greggs, a lawyer of Clark, or Jefferson; another married Mr. Bowyer, near Lexington, Va. His descendants were Hubard Bowyer, Mrs. Judge Colston, Mrs. Judge Brokenborough, Mrs. Poindexter and Henry Bowyer, of Botetourt county. . . .

I find a doubt in my own mind after reading your magazine whether James Hubard, of Williamsburg, was not the first cousin, instead of brother, of my great-grandfather, William Hubard, of Charlotte. Mr. Otis Bowyer, a descendant of James Hubard, of Williamsburg, inferred they were brothers, because they had the same coat-of-arms, and one of them had Gloster scratched out and Williamsburg put in its place, besides the old people all claimed relationship, yet they may have been only first cousins.

Owing to the two brothers, James Hubard, of Gloucester (died 1774), and Matthew Hubard, of York Co., both having sons called James, much confusion has resulted, and from this confusion my own narrative is doubtless not free. The facts seem to be these: James, the son of James Hubard, of Gloucester, was born February 17, 1743–'44. James, son of Matthew, of York Co., was under sixteen years and the eldest of four children, when his father made his will, May 9, 1744 (proved November 18, 1745). The latter then must have been the James who was usher of the grammar school in William and Mary College in 1752, and the lawyer who qualified in York court in 1759 and advertised to practice law in Williamsburg and surrounding counties in 1769. In May, 1760, James Hubard, Jr., George Davenport and Peter Pelham (all of Williamsburg) were appointed to supervise the printing, in Williamsburg, of treasury notes. If this had been the son of the Gloucester gentleman, he would have been hardly sixteen years old. In November, 1762, James Hubard, of Williamsburg, was already married to Frances Morton, and for some time had been making deeds to real estate. James Hubard, son of James Hubard, of Gloucester, would have been, at this time, hardly more than eighteen years. As a man of property, James Hubard, of Williamsburg, was also, in 1769, secretary of the Board of Trade, which met annually at the city of Williamsburg. Then we have James Hubard, Jr., of Gloucester, marrying Miss Molly Whiting, in July, 1775, and in 1780 he acted as commissioner in Gloucester for escheated lands. (*Virginia Gazette.*) In 1782, Mrs. Frances Hubard, on the other hand, was acting in her own name in Williamsburg when she made a deed. Tradition has it that

James Hubard, of Williamsburg, was a loyalist, and that he went to New York and died there during the Revolution. Certain letters in the possession of the family seem to give color to this view. How comes it, then, that in December, 1774, he was of the Committee of Safety for Williamsburg, and on July 5, 1776, was appointed a judge of admiralty along with Joseph Prentis and John Tyler, for the enforcement of the restrictions "against the enemies of America"? Perhaps the answer is that while he endorsed the preliminary steps of the Revolution, he did not approve the policy of separation.

I have seen a letter of Matthew Hubard to his mother, Mrs. Frances Hubard, dated from London December 30, 1782, informing her of events since his arrival, and how "that humane and generous nobleman, Lord Cornwallis," had invited him to accompany him to the East Indies, a proposition which "my good friend, Lord Dunmore," advised him by all means to accept. He sent his love to his "dear brothers and sisters," and desired "Morton [Hubard] and Aunt Dudley and all the family" to write to him. There is also a letter to Mrs. Frances Hubard from Lord Dunmore's brother, James Murray, who asks after "Miss Charlotte and Betsy," and sends "my kindest compliments to my Dear Fanny [Hubard]," to whom he was reported to have paid his addresses. These letters are in the possession of Mrs. Hubard's great-grandson, Otis Bowyer, Esq., of Baird, Texas. He has a silhouette of James Hubard, of Williamsburg, and he has the original die from which the book-plates of James Hubard were struck. He kindly presented the editor with a book-plate used by James Hubard, which represents Hobart [Hubard] impaling some other family unknown to him.

There is a suit among the chancery papers in Williamsburg entitled "Dorothy Jordan, widow, and John Nesbit Jordan, only son and heir of John Morton Jordan, late of Annapolis, Md., deceased, vs. John Skinker, executor, and Sukey, his wife, executrix, of the will of Thomas Jett, deceased, who was executor of John Morton Jordan, deceased, William Storke Jett, administrator of Thomas Jett, deceased, and executor of Wm. Bernard, deceased, who was another executor of John Morton Jordan, and Wm. Bernard a devisee of said Wm. Bernard, deceased, and Wm. Gibson." Suit began in 1792. Wm. Storke Jett was son of Thos. Jett, two of whose letters have a black seal, with three fleurs-de-lis, as coat-of-arms. (From King George Records, Thomas Jett had two brothers—

Burkett, will proved 1771, and Francis, will proved 1761—his wife was Frances ———.) John Morton Jordan was partner of Robert Maxwell, merchant of London, from 1766 to 1769. He visited Maryland in 1769, and was agent for Lord Baltimore. He died July 23, 1771, in Bermuda. He married Dorothy, daughter of Nesbit Darby (and Elizabeth, his wife, aged 65, in 1799.) There are depositions of Elizabeth Darby, of Charlotte St., Pancreas Parish, Middlesex county, Eng.; Mary Darby, spinster, of same place, aged 45; of Edmund Jenings, Esq., of Kensington, Middlesex county, aged 70 (in 1799); Samuel Gist, of Tower St., Bedford Square, etc.

Joseph Morton's daughter, Betty McCarthy Morton, married George Payne, of Goochland. Their tombstones are in the Payne burying ground, near Goochland C. H., according to which she was born February 9, 1746, and died September 13, 1807, and he was born January 9, 1743, and died May 3, 1831, aged 88 years, three months and twenty-four days. In the same place is the tombstone of Col. Matthew Mountjoy Payne, "born in Goochland, Virginia, 1787, served forty years in the United States Army, wounded at Palo Alto. Died 1862, aged 75." The will of George Payne of the parish of St. James, Goochland, dated December 3, 1744, proved January 15, 1744-5, names wife Mary, sons, Josias, George, John, and grandsons Augustine and Jesse Payne, and granddaughter Agnes Payne. The following marriage bonds are in the clerk's office:

1. *George Payne Jr., to Agatha George*, December 22, 1754. Security William Mitchell (James George, father of Agatha, and Josias Payne, father of George Payne, write notes of consent.) 2. *Robert Payne, Jr., to Anne Burton*, daughter of Robert Burton, July 20, 1762. Security Josias Payne. 3. *William Heale, son of George Heale, of Lancaster county, to Susanna Payne, daughter of Josias Payne, the elder*, June 21, 1762. 4. *Josias Payne, Jr., to Elizabeth Fleming*, with letter of consent from Josias Payne, father of Josias, Jr., August 24, 1755. Witnesses: Thomas Fleming and William Mitchell. There is also a marriage bond dated June 28, 1770 (which bond seems to identify these Paynes with the Paynes of the Northern Neck), of Burgess Ball, of Lancaster county, to Mary Chichester. Security, Archer Payne, containing letters of consent from James Ball to the marriage of his ward (Burgess Ball) and from Josias Payne in behalf of Miss Chichester (see Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies.*)

Nicholas Meriwether, in his will dated January 21, 1753, proved July 18, 1758, mentions brothers William and Francis, and his three sons and daughters, and wife Frances, who married secondly, Dr. Samuel Pryor, and in 1769, she makes a deed of gift to her son George Meriwether.

As shown by the will of John Morton Jordan, of Annapolis (QUARTERLY, VOL. V., p. 107), Frances (Meriwether) Pryor was his half-sister, and Joseph Morton's full sister, and therefore aunt of Frances Hubard, wife of James Hubard, of Williamsburg.

In 1740 Benjamin Hubbard was a prominent merchant in King William county, and in 1774, Benjamin Hubbard was one of the Caroline county committee. I do not think these Hubbards were relations of the Gloucester and Williamsburg people, and it appears to me now that Anne Taylor, wife of James Taylor, of Caroline (see Vol. V., p. 211), was a daughter of this Benjamin Hubbard, or Hubard, of Caroline.

Rev. William Hubard (numbered 15 on p. 204, Vol. IV.), son of James and Elizabeth Hubard, subscribed the "Association," in 1774 (Vol. V., p. 98), and was minister of Warwick parish in same year (Vol. V., p. 203.)

COUNTY COMMITTEE OF CAROLINE.

(*See* QUARTERLY, IV., p. 101.)

Dr. B. B. Minor sends the following contribution from the pages of the committee book:

County committee, November 10, 1774.

Edm^{d} Pendleton,	1	George Baylor,	11
James Taylor,	2	Jn^{o} Tennant,	12
Walker Taliaferro,	3	Jn^{o} Minor,	13
W^{m} Nelson,	4	Tho^{s} Loury,	14
James Upshaw,	5	Benj^{a} Hubbard,	15
Anthony Thornton,	6	John Jones,	16
George Taylor,	7	George Guy,	17
W^{m} Woodford,	8	Sam^{l} Hawes,	18
Rich^{d} Johnston,	9	John Armistead,	19
Thomas Lomax,	10	Edm^{d} Pendleton, jr.	20

The members of the committee are given twice afterwards, with the number of votes that each received.

August 29th 1775. "Colo. Ed. Pendleton declined acting Chair-

man of this Committee, as he is appointed Chairman of the Committee of Safety [for the Colony]; therefore this committee do appoint Colo. James Taylor, & in his absence they appoint Colo. Anthony Thornton."

September 14th 1775, James Taylor was elected County Lieutenant; and November 6th 1775, "James Taylor[1] took the oath prescribed by the Convention as County Lieutenant."

THE DANDRIDGE FAMILY.

(*See* QUARTERLY *for July*, 1896, Vol. V., p. 36.)

The able paper of Mr. Cary regarding this family errs in stating that William Dandridge, son of Bartholomew Dandridge, died unmarried. William Dandridge (died 1803) married Susannah Armistead (died 1827), only child of Major William Armistead, of New Kent. Issue: Bartholomew, died about 1827; Susanna, who married John Williams; Eleanor, who married Charles Richardson; Lavinia, who married John D. Richardson; and Robert F. (See *Sheldon* vs. *Armistead et als.*, 7 Grattan's Reports.) Of these, Bartholomew Dandridge, clerk of New Kent county, married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of William B. Clayton (and Lockey Walker, his wife), son of William Clayton (and Elvira, his wife), clerk of New Kent; married, second, Catharine Vidal. By the first wife he had: 1, Octavia Sinclair, who married John D. Christian; 2, William Armistead, married Willinette Bailey; 3, Elizabeth Scianna, who married James Stamper; 4, Robert Washington, killed by a horse, when a boy; 5, John B., died without issue; 6, Virginia Whiting, married Dr. John Sclater.

Among the old chancery-court papers in Williamsburg I discovered the will of Bartholomew Dandridge, of which, perhaps, not another copy exists. It shows that Bartholomew Dandridge was married twice, and that his daughter, the wife of William Dandridge Claiborne, was named Anne, and not Elizabeth, as sometimes stated. (See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol I., page 323.) It may be added to this statement, that John Dandridge, his son, who was a lawyer, married Rebecca Jones Minge, daughter of David Minge, and that his daughter

[1] "He was also a member of both of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776, with Pendleton and Woodford as his associates. He was also a member of the Ratification Convention, about 1788; and of the State Senate, both before and after 1788."—*B. B. Minor.*

Lucy married J. W. Murdaugh, of Williamsburg. (Chancery papers.)

Will of Bartholomew Dandridge.

Dated March 16, 1785; proved May 13, 1785, by Wm. Armistead and John Dandridge, 2 of the ex'ors; and, there being no witnesses to the same, it was proved to be of his own proper hand by the oaths of William Dandridge, Leonard Henley, and Benedict Crump. Teste, William Clayton, C. C. "To dear mother, Frances Dandridge, £50 current money per annum, to be paid her quarterly during her natural life." Legacies to son John, wife Mary Dandridge, and her mother Lucy Burbidge; provides for the freedom of two slaves, and directs the balance to be divided, after a life-estate in his wife Mary and her mother Lucy, between his children by his "present wife Mary"; to sons Julius Burbidge Dandridge, Bartholomew Dandridge, and William Dandridge, "all my lands in North Carolina purchased of Patrick Henry, Esq., 4,000 acres"; to "my three daughters Martha, Mary, and Frances"; son Bartholomew under age; makes no provision for his daughter Anne Claiborne, because of her being well provided for, except gift of a negro, as one also to his granddaughter Elizabeth Dandridge Claiborne; wife executrix; friends John Lacy and William Armistead, two sons John and Julius, and son in-law William Dandridge Claiborne, executors.

LETTERS OF GEORGE HUME, OF VIRGINIA.

The genealogical table entitled "HUME PEDIGREE," begins with Sir DAVID HUME, of Wedderburn, Berwickshire, Scotland, named in a charter of 1450.

The table given in the second volume of Drummond's *Noble British Families* extends the line far beyond Sir DAVID of Wedderburn, fixing its source in PATRICK HUME, second son of GOSPATRICK, the fourth Earl of Dunbar and March, who died in the year 1166. It relates to the three families of DUNBAR, HUME, and DUNDAS; the former being the elder family and the two latter derived from it. For particulars of the line these tables may be consulted.

GEORGE HUME, the then head of the House of Wedderburn, died in 1720. He had married, October 4, 1695, Margaret, daughter of Sir PATRICK HUME, of Lumsden, and of this marriage there survived him six sons, viz., DAVID, who succeeded him as Laird, and

died without issue in 1764; GEORGE, PATRICK, FRANCIS, JOHN and JAMES; and two daughters, viz., MARGARET, who married Ninian Home, of Jardensfield, and JANE, who married Rev. John Todd, minister of "Lady Kirk."

GEORGE, the second of the six sons above named, is the progenitor of our family in America. He was born at Wedderburn Castle, Berwickshire, Scotland, May 30, 1697; came to Culpeper, Virginia, in 1721; engaged in land surveying as an occupation, the bond given at that time now of record at Orange Court house, Va.; married Elizabeth Proctor, at Fredericksburg, Va., 1728, and died in Culpeper in 1760, leaving six children, all sons, viz., GEORGE, FRANCIS, JOHN, WILLIAM, JAMES, and CHARLES.

At two several times the House of Lords has considered the claims of applicants in England to the dormant titles and honors of the family. It is probable that the following references in the *Genealogist's Guide* may be of value to those interested in the subject: "Claim of Alexander Home to be Earl of Marchmont,[1] House of Lords Session Papers 40, of 1822"; "claim of Francis Home, Esq., to the title of Earl of Marchmont, Session of 1838." It is said that the English claimants could not prove that George Hume (or Home as the name is variously spelt) did not have descendants in Virginia. As a matter of fact he left numerous descendants in Virginia.

Francis Hume, Esq., of Washington, born in Culpeper county, Va., July 21, 1843, and now resident on the Potomac, just across from Washington, is the son of Charles Hume and Frances Virginia Rawlins, first cousin to Gen. John A. Rawlins, Gen. Grant's chief of staff and later Secretary of War. His father, Charles Hume, was son of Armistead Hume and Priscilla Colvin (daughter of John and Sarah Colvin). Armistead Hume was son of Francis Hume (and Elizabeth Duncan, his wife), second of the six sons of George Hume, who emigrated to Virginia in 1721, because of a quarrel with his family.

Mr. Hume has many interesting letters of the Hume family, copies of some of which he has kindly furnished the editor.

In the State Library there are some printed pages evidently

[1] The last person bearing the title of Earl of Marchmont was Alexander Hume Campbell. He married Lady Arrabella, daughter and co-heir of Philip, second Earl of Hardwick (née Baroness Lucas) but dying in 1781, without issue, the honor died with him. The title, of right, belongs to the Virginia family of Hume.

from the official records of the House of Lords in one of the suits above mentioned, and these pages besides other interesting matter contain two letters of George Hume interesting for their description of Virginia life on the frontier.

[*To Ninian Home.*]

RAPPAHANNOCK RIVER, *June* 20, 1723.

SR,—We had no sooner landed in this Country, but I was taken immediately w^th^ all y^e^ most common distampers y^t^ attend it, but y^e^ most violent of all was a severe flux of w^ch^ my uncle[1] died being the governor's factor at a place called Germawna in the upper parts of y^e^ Colony whom he berried their and put pails about his berrial place w^ch^ is not very common in y^s^ country. I went and saw it as soon as I was able to ride. Y^t^ distemper brought me so low in a very short time y^t^ I was scarse able to walk however I was oblidged to tend y^e^ store for all my being so ill till we had done purchasing tobacco for y^e^ ship's loadning w^ch^ took me about six weeks when I was so much out of ordre y^t^ I was oblidged to go to Williamsburg by Water where I met w^th^ Dr. Brown[2] who I suppose gave you an account last year of my condition. He declared to my selfe after he had almost cured me of the flux y^t^ he did not expect I should have lived. I waited on y^e^ governour y^e^ day after I went to town & delivered y^m^ Spotsewood's letter. He was seemingly very kind to me & talked to me very friendly but he told me it was out of his power to do anything for me he being put out of his place and he had so many w^th^ y^m^ that he was oblidged to put away some of y^m^ whom he could best spare—then q^t^ to do I could not tell however I advised w^th^ Dr. Brown who was of y^e^ oppinion I should return home as soon as I could. What little money I had I was oblidged to spend it at WmsBurg the Time I was their sick w^ch^ was about five weeks indeed y^e^ Dr. took nothing for my druggs. All that comes to this country have ordinarly sickness at first w^ch^ they call a seasoning of w^ch^ I shall assure you I had a most severe one when I went to town. I got but very little for my store keeping for all

[1] Francis Hume, factor to Governor Spottswood.

[2] Dr. John Brown, of Williamsburg, "late of Cold Stream, North Britain," married, first, Margaret ———, who died in 1720; second, Mildred Howell, (who married, second, Col. Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg.) He died September 24, 1726. (See QUARTERLY II., p. 84; III., p. 106.) There is in the records of Bruton Parish (which included Williamsburg) mention of another John Brown who married Judith (Armistead?) and had issue: 1, Judith, born May 26, 1746, married Samuel Coke, July 17, 1760, ancestor of the Cokes of Virginia and Texas; 2, John, born October 4, 1750; 3, Sally Armistead, born December 26, 1758.

y^t^ went to pay my passage for whenever my cosen John Watson at Port Glasgow told the Merchants there q^t^ you had writtne to him was the occasion of my going away so hastely they would not allow me to go but to come home again and they sent to Whithaven (because we were driven in there by stress of wather) to desire our Captain to send me home but he proved so much my friend when he saw me so fond of going (for he was always very kind to me) that he got me into another ship and I was to keep y^e^ store for my passage of w^ch^ I was very glad & accepted of it so y^t^ you may know by y^t^ I could be but vey poor in purse & I did not know q^t^ hand to turn my selfe to for I could get no bussinesse for unlesse one have very good recommendation there is no sort of bussiness to be got in y^s^ Indian Country wherefore I could have traveled farer where I was informed I would have been better if I could have got any money but y^s^ is y^e^ worst place for y^t^ I could have pitched upon for there is so little in y^e^ country y^t^ I believe a great many of y^m^ does not know it if they saw it only. They make a parcill of tobacco w^ch^ they make to buy themselves cloathes and makes it to go from one to another instied of money and that is all they seek after here so y^t^ if nothing fall out better for me next year if it be possible for me to get a little money & cloathes together I design for farrer abroad either to Jamaica or y^e^ West Indies whichever of them I can get y^e^ best accounts of I thought to have gone to New York little after I came here when I found so little incouragement here w^ch^ is not far from y^s^ place but I could never be worth so much as to carry me it being very dear travelling y^t^ way. I hear my brother Pattrick is there Surgein of y^e^ Grayhound Man of Warr lying on y^t^ station.

Mr. Petter Chambers has been very kind to me in y^s^ place in assisting me w^th^ severall necessaries which I could not want and which it had been very hard for me to get unless he had assisted me such as shoos & stokins for ever since I came into y^s^ country I have never gained anything for myselfe unless it be sometimes a small parcill of tobacco w^ch^ I get for writting. Every thing of cloathing is most unreasonably dear here it being three times as dear as in Scotland so y^t^ y^t^ is y^e^ greats^t^ strait I am att.

I have had not my halth very well in y^s^ country as yet but however I have it much better than I had it last year only I am now and then trobled w^th^ y^e^ fever & ague w^ch^ is a very violent distemper here This place is only good for doctors & ministers who have very good encouragem^t^ here.

I must own I think it the hight of impudence for me to write to

you w^ch^ was the occasion of my not writting last year but having incrotched so far on you good nature formerly and still have found you my very well wisher I hope you will excoose me for tho' at that time I did not adhere to your good advice yet now I see my folly and I wish to God I had given more ear to you and less to some others. It had been better for me and many a time now it make me melencholy to think of my follies and despising my best of friends advice while you have always been wherefore dear s^r^ let this be my excuse.

I designed to have writtne to my mother but after I had bethought with my selfe how much I had disoblidged and how far I had been out of the way to her who I may now say (if I had considered it right at that time) was the best of mothers to me for which I pray God and she may both forgive me which as long as I am on this side of time I am oblidged to pray for and it makes me that I shall never forget the verse which I remember I learned long agoe which was

"O mihi præteritos referat Si Jupitis annos."

Neither can I have the impudence to send my duty to her unless you will be pleased to give it and to interceed for me but you have interceeded there for me so oftne that I can scarce desire it now and if I were to serve you on my knees while I lived it would scarse be a recompence for all such favoors which I have received from you. I have yet another favoor to ask of you which is that you will be pleased to let me hear from you how you and all friends are.

I stay in the upper part of Essex County on Rappahannock river. If you please to write let it be directed to Mr. Chambers care who will forward it to me. He lives on the same river but further down. I desire you will be pleased to give my duty to all your family to my grandmother my aunt to Mrs. Home and all my brothers. And I am and allways shall think myselfe

D^r^ Sir

Your most humbled and
obliged servant to —[1]

G. HOME.

Virginia June 20 1723

To Mr. Ninian Home of Billie att his
loodging forgainst the Magdalene
Chaple in the Cougate
Edinburgh.

[1] A word torn away after "to."

[*To James Home.*]

DEAR JAMIE: I would have written to you last year but I always delay'd it till I saw if I could get any business w^ch^ made me delay it so long till all y^e^ shipping were gone & besides y^t^ having so very highly disobliged your father who I find now to have been my best of friends I could not write to any unless to him w^ch^ I could not have the confidence to do tho I have taken it upon me y^s^ year for I cannot let myselfe thinke but he is still my very well wisher & if I had taken more of his advice then I did it had been more to my advantage then I can mention I find that there is nothing to be got here without very good recommendation Tho mine was good yet it did me no manner of service because just as I came into y^e^ country y^e^ Go: lost his place & another came in not long after but I thank God I made a shift to live & y^t^ is all I cannot get a pint of good topany bere to drink your halths for all our drink here is water & sometimes rum but y^t^ is very dear and very little mony to buy it Cloaths and linnin are very dear in y^e^ Indian Country yea I truly think y^m^ three times as dear as at home tobacco is all y^e^ commodity here I have had but very ordinary halth in y^e^ country as yet especially last summer and fall but I begin to take a little better with y^e^ place w^ch^ I suppose you will hear from your father for I have given a full account of it. I believe indeed I should have died if Dr. Brown had not stood my friend att Williamsburgh from which place I am now at a great distance above one hundred miles I hope I shall hear from you with the first shipping and direct for me to y^e^ care of Mr. Petter Chambers on Rappahannock River Virginia I desire you will give my service to my friend Henry Scrimsiour and Dickson Mrs. Helen & Mary Rentons and all other friends and I am

Dr Jamie
Your most humble
and obliged servant
G. HOME.

I desire you may not forget to give my service to Mr. George Home and tell him I shall be very glad to hear from him. To Mr. James Home sone of
Mr. Ninian Home of Billy att
Edinburgh.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

NEWPORTS NEWS.—There is a grant dated April 20, 1685, to Hon. William Cole, Esq. [Secretary of the Colony of Virginia], for 1,431 acres, of which 1,217 was situated in Warwick county, and 216, the remainder, in Elizabeth City county, commonly called Newports News, "according to the most ancient and lawful bounds thereof, being all that can be found upon an exact survey of 2,500 acres, formerly granted to Daniel Gookin, Esq., except 250 acres, formerly conveyed and made over to the said Gookin." And the said Daniel Gookin conveyed the aforesaid 1,431 acres to John Chandler, who sold the same to Captain Benedict Stafford, from whom the said land was found to escheat by a jury April 3, 1684, and is since granted to Col. William Cole and Capt. Roger Jones, but now belongs to Col. William Cole, to whom Jones made over his part.

About 1790 Newports News was owned by Col. William Digges, who was a descendant from Colonel Cole's daughter, Susannah, who married Dudley Digges.

Newports News is now by legislative act wholly in Warwick county.

WIATT *v.* BUCKNER (Chancery Papers in Williamsburg, Clerk's office). This is a suit between John Wiatt, *Jr.*, of Prince William county, who says that in 1767 he left Gloucester county, where he previously resided, to dwell in Prince William. John Buckner was a lawyer, who resided in Gloucester. The suit was instituted in 1787, about some unsettled accounts. The depositions of Philip Tabb, Sir John Peyton and Conquest Wiatt, with their autograph signatures, are filed in the suit. Conquest Wiatt states that in 1766 he removed from Gloucester to Cumberland county. At the the time of the affidavit, Conquest Wiatt was in Prince William county. In June, 1790, the suit abated by reason of the defendant's death, and shortly after was revived against Dorothy Buckner, his wife.

BURGESS, CHARLES.—Information wanted. When did Charles Burgess (or Burges?) come to America? Was he related to the Rev. Henry John Burges, spoken of by Bishop Meade in his *Old Ministers, Churches and Families of Virginia?* Are the several Burges families in Virginia all descended from one common ancestor? Perhaps the author of the articles on the Armistead Family can throw some light on this subject.—RICHARD F. BURGES, *El Paso, Texas.*

SMITH.—Mrs. Nannie S. Carrington, of Richmond, Va., sends a

copy of the will of her great grandfather, Capt. Thomas Smith, of Gloucester (but in that part now known as Matthews county). He was father of the two Phi Beta Keppa students (Captain) Thomas Smith, and (Rev.) Armistead Smith. See QUARTERLY, Vol. IV., p. 245. An abstract of the will is as follows:

"I, Thomas Smith, of the Parish of Kingston, in the county of Gloucester," etc.; one-third of his estate to be laid off for the support of his wife, Ann Smith, during her life, desiring her to live with my son, Thomas, in the mansion house, and after her death, the third of my negroes be divided between my two sons, Thomas and Armistead Smith; to son Thomas my manor plantation, land on Horn Harbor Creek, purchased of Gregory Iverson, and land on East River, purchased of William Tabb and Thomas Iverby, and forty-two acres purchased of Ralph Culley, and all the stock, etc., on them, etc., with an equal share in the remaining two-thirds of his negroes with his brother Armistead, and his two sisters, Susannah and Elizabeth. To son, Armistead Smith, that tract purchased of George William Plummet, with his share of the negroes as above. And to daughters Susannah Smith and Elizabeth Buckner, an equal proportion with their two brothers in the negroes; but should my daughter Susannah die without children, her share in the negroes to go equally to her brothers and sister aforesaid; all debts due me to be divided between my two sons; and my daughter Ann Armistead's children, to have what I gave her in her lifetime. Sons Thomas and Armstead Smith, executors. Dated February 11, 1789. Teste: Anthony Morton, Richard Armistead."

MADISON.—Page 116. "Letitia Madison, born March, 1802," should read, "Letitia Madison, born March 30, 1808."

PRIVATE TUTOR WANTED.—"I want immediately a private tutor. He must be well recommended for sobriety and good temper. He must be capable of teaching the dead languages and the different branches of science. I wish him to teach the French tongue also, and as to his politics they will not be objected to; but I should greatly prefer a sound Republican. His wages will be handsome, and his accommodation pleasant."—JOHN TYLER, *Greenway, Charles City, July* 9, 1800. [From the *Examiner*.]

WILLIS VS. NICHOLSON (Chancery Papers at Williamsburg).—The summons to begin this suit is dated 1798. Mary Willis, daughter of Francis Willis, deceased, by her guardian, John Willis, sued Mary Nicholson, her father's sister, about some slaves left by Francis Willis. About January, 1785, Mary Nicholson was mar-

ried to Joshua Nicholson, who removed to Goochland county, and died about 1794 or '95. The complainant was but eight years old in 1798, and was the youngest child of Francis Willis, deceased.

WILLIS vs. WILLIS (Chancery Papers in Williamsburg).—Francis Willis brought suit against his brother John Willis, executor of his father Francis Willis, at September term, 1799. He states that in 1764 his grandfather, known then as "Francis Willis the younger, of Gloucester," conveyed to Walter King, of Bristol, England, places in Gloucester known as "McGregor's," "Drum Point," "Sandy Quarter," and the "Home house," sixty slaves, two hundred and sixty head of cattle, one hundred sheep, to secure twenty-five hundred pounds sterling, originally due to one John Pratt, of Chelsea, Great Britain. This land, with the mortgage, descended to his father, Francis Willis, who made his will August 2, 1796, and died before December 4, 1797, leaving nine children: Francis, eldest son John, Nancy, and six others.

DRUMMOND.—William Drummond, in 1648, received a lease for twenty-five acres of the Governor's land in James City county, at the annual rent of one barrel of Indian corn delivered at the State House in James City. (Land Register.) This "Governor's land" consisted of three thousand acres, set apart for the office in 1619, by instructions to Sir George Yeardley. In 1666 William Drummond got into a quarrel with the Governor, Sir William Berkeley, about it. (Hening, II., 253; Robinsone's *Abstracts.*) Drummond was Governor of North Carolina, and was hanged for taking part with Bacon. His wife was Sarah, and their issue was five children. One of these was Sarah, who married Hon. Samuel Swann, first of Virginia, and then of North Carolina. Another was Elizabeth (died 1699), whose tombstone is now at Green Spring, James City county. A third was probably John Drummond, a justice of Accomac in 1696; while a fourth child was certainly William Drummond, of James City, messenger of the House of Burgesses in 1692–'93 (QUARTERLY, V., page 137) and a justice of James City. (Perry's *Hist. Coll. Va.*) He died September 20, 1723, in New Kent county, Va. (St. Peter's Parish Register.) In 1756 William Drummond, doubtless a son of the last, was sergeant-at-arms of the House of Burgesses. His descent is shown by his living on the same spot where William Drmmmond the rebel had resided. (Deed.) Then his son was doubtless William Drummond, of James City, who married Rachel Tyler. He had no issue. A John Drummond, who had served in the war of 1812, died at Yorktown January 9, 1824.

BOOK REVIEWS.

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY PAPERS. Vol XXV. *Edited by R. A. Brock, Secretary of the Southern Historical Society, Richmond, Va.*

The contents of this number are unusually interesting. Among many papers the following may be mentioned: The Hampton Roads Conference.—A conclusive statement, by Hon. J. H. Reagan; The Charge of the Crater, an account by Colonel W. H. Stewart; Gen. T. J. Jackson, an address by Dr. Hunter McGuire; The Career of the Shenandoah, C. S. Navy; Sketch of Colonel E. Waggaman, Tenth Louisana Infantry, C. S. A.; How Gen. Custer Hung Mosby's Men; Birthday of General R. E. Lee, January 19, 1898, Observances of, with Address by Captain R. T. Parks; The Confederate Dead, a Poem by A. C. Gordon.

THE LITERARY HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. *By Moses Coit Tyler.* G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1897. 2 volumes, $3 each.

These scholarly and entertaining volumes embody the results of studies which have extended over a period of twenty years, and which, we hear, are to give us other volumes of still greater value. Not that we are at all inclined to underestimate the worth of the publication before us, but that we are constrained to think that the literary enthusiasm of the learned author has led him to idealize overmuch, and to overrate some of the long-forgotten worthies of New England and of other parts of the country dear to the northern heart.

As some of our readers may not have access to Prof. Tyler's book, we shall take time to state, briefly but clearly, its plan and *motif*.

The author aims to give us the history of the revolutionary era, 1763-1783, as deduced from its correspondence, state papers, oral addresses (secular and sacred), political essays, political satires, lyric verse, burlesques, dramatic literature, diaries and journals. Under the above eight heads, he gives us very pleasant introductory chapters. Later on, he takes up each subject and treats it in more or less detail, thus filling two large and imposing volumes.

The first head, correspondence, he treats very briefly, saying that, though important in general, this class of writings is but incidental in the present treatise. We fail to see why this should be so. It seems to us that quotations from the letters of the revolutionary period would be eminently suitable for this work. If the letters of Cicero, of Chesterfield, of Junius and others are classics in literature, certainly those of Madison, Hamilton, Jay, Mason, Jefferson and other great writers of the period covered by these volumes would be richly worth quoting and discussing in a literary history of the American Revolution. For our part, we would rather have twenty pages from the correspondence of men that drafted bills of rights and constitutions than volumes of the tedious reminiscences and prophetic ravings, speechifyings, dismal

journals, politico-religious clap-trap of some of the long-forgotten Hezekiahs, Jeremiahs and Habakkuks whom Prof. Tyler's theological proclivities have led him to resurrect. What, for instance, can be more delightful than some of the letters of Theodorick Bland, Jr.? What more characteristic of the time and of the men than some of the correspondence of Arthur Lee with friends in America? Prof. Tyler, however, *entirely* ignores or "slurs" Arthur Lee, and *almost* ignores that ancient colony which gave Washington to the Union, and which did far more than twice her share in feeding and clothing the brave men that followed him to victory.

Under his second head, state papers, the distinguished author gives to Jefferson and the Declaration praise which, from a literary point of view, we can hardly endorse, but says little or nothing of George Mason and his Bill of Rights—a paper which many eminent statesmen and critics have pronounced greater than Jefferson's, and from which the immortal Thomas is thought to have borrowed very freely. Even if our author's praise of the Declaration of Independence is too lavish, we can but rejoice in the occasion that it furnished for a piece of glowing eulogy, a page of elegant rhetoric, whose equal can hardly be found in all the other essays of our modern school of investigators and historians, and which makes us proud that we have a historical professor who can wield a pen so facile and so eloquent.

Among state papers worthy of mention, but relegated to a foot-note, are those of Richard Henry Lee, and none of Prof. Tyler's Puritan worthies have excelled, if equalled, the beautiful but simple eloquence of some paragraphs of the address of the Georgia Provincial Congress to the King's Most Excellent Majesty. Other papers of this class are well worth mention and quotation, but have been ignored by the author.

He next comes to oral addresses (secular and sacred), which include speeches, formal orations, and political sermons. The first two are quickly dispatched, because few authoritative copies of them survive; the sermons are quoted *ad libitum* because the parsons of New England and of other northern sections were vain enough to think everything they said worth preserving and handing down to admiring posterity. If Thruston, the "fighting parson" of Virginia, and Miles Selden, the patriot parson, of Henrico county, had recorded their views in print instead of in deeds, Virginia might have rivaled the New England pulpit in the number of her paper thunderbolts of apostolic wrath. Public opinion in Virginia, however, seems always to have been more or less against political sermons, however patriotic. Even during the Civil War, one could forget on Sunday that an enemy was at his gates.

Under this head we note a remarkable omission, one that the author must have made purposely, and for reasons satisfactory to himself. We refer to the fact that Patrick Henry is hardly mentioned in the whole work. James Otis is prominent as orator, as politician, and as essayist. His oration on the "Writs of Assistance," is eulogized in glowing rhetoric, and, while Professor Tyler attaches less importance to that speech than some others do, he gives a graphic picture of the place, the occasion, the details, the effects of that great oration. But why does he say next to nothing of Henry's great speech on the "five resolutions"? It certainly cannot be because he underrates its importance, unless he has recanted all that he said in his Life of Henry. In that book, he brings out, by quotations and by his own statements, the influence of the great speech

of 1765. But now he is silent. Under "Oral Addresses," he ignores the most epoch-making oration ever delivered on this continent.

For this omission, there can be but one reason. It is not any undervaluation of Henry's powers, for, on that subject, our author has helped to mould opinion, and to place Henry among the giants. It is not hostility to Virginia, either past or present, for Professor Tyler is on record as an ardent admirer and lover of that illustrious dame or maiden. What, then? Ay, me! we are loth to say it, but it is the unfortunate habit that northern historians have of looking to New England, and away from all southern commonwealths, for everything that is great, illustrious, potential in our history. Even kind Professor Tyler forgot his catechism, forgot the man he helped to glorify ten years ago.

The political essays, some published in newspapers, others in pamphlet form, he discusses at considerable length, with great learning and ability, but leaves much to be desired. Here, again, the southern colonies are more or less ignored. Better than many of Professor Tyler's extracts, are the letters of Thomson Mason, of Virginia; the letters of "Brutus" and "Virginius," in Force's *Archives;* the letter of "Hampden," a Virginia conservative, in favor of continuing union with the crown, while some parts of the "Monitor Letters," written by Arthur Lee, are very fine, and lend themselves readily to quotation. Of such essays the northern colonies also furnished fine specimens; for instance, some of the passages in the letters of "Cosmopolitan," of Worcester, Mass., and the "Noble Letter of a Soldier to the American Soldiery," dated Cambridge, Mass., might have been written by a Roman citizen-soldier in the days of Rome's pristine glory.

The fact that some of the letters and essays referred to above are anonymous, does not affect their value as literature; we presume this needs no argument.

As a subdivision of the above head, we would suggest some of the *resolutions* passed by patriotic meetings of the revolutionary era. For instance: During the stirring and eventful summer of 1774, the patriots of many colonies met to elect delegates to the Continental Congress. In Virginia, men of world-wide fame presided in some of these county meetings, and some of the resolutions are noble and eloquent, and can be traced to pens which afterwards drew great declarations and constitutions, or which wielded a patriotic sword in the colonial armies. We are sorry to know, however, that the day has not yet come when northern writers will "search the Scriptures" of our common country in order to do full justice to every section; for even famous men like Arthur Lee are ignored or mentioned contemptuously when they happen to have incurred the hatred of Benjamin Franklin and other heroes of questionable character.

Indeed, the page given to Arthur Lee forms one of Prof. Tyler's most vulnerable chapters. A short chapter he certainly made it; for, in a few words, he contemptuously relegated to literary limbo a man that was famous in his day all through the colonies, in England and in France; a man that helped to mould public opinion more than most others mentioned in the book before us. Whether we admire Arthur Lee or not, whether we think much of his letters and essays or not, we cannot ignore him as a personage, or dismiss his published writings with a sneer.

Under the last four heads, the painstaking author collects a great deal that we can willingly let die. Most of the "satires" are washed-out imitations of Churchill. Few of the battle-songs would pass muster in a college magazine. The diaries and journals, if published in full, would be valuable as history, but are dismal and tedious as literature. For his discussions of Freneau and Trumbull, however, we must thank Prof. Tyler, and once more congratulate ourselves that we have a littérateur-historian in one of our universities.

One of the most valuable features of this work is its treatment of the Loyalists, those much-abused and misrepresented scapegoats of the last century. They will turn over in their graves and thank Dr. Tyler. They receive full and sympathetic treatment in these volumes, and many of us will thank him for praying good ancestors out of Purgatorio or Inferno.

The style of the author is easy, fluent and, at times, eloquent. Though often engaged in exhuming the dead, galvanizing the deceased, blowing upon dry bones in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, he himself never tires us; if we yawn, it is as when Homer nods.

Not the least charm of the style, and one that constantly draws us towards the writer, is its genial and all-persuasive humor.

In conclusion, we beg to congratulate the distinguished author upon his painstaking scholarship, his skill in massing materials, his insight into the historical significance of various kinds of written matter, and, above all, upon the literary charm of his narrative. But we see defects in the book. We think it is guilty of sins of *omission*. We think it gives too much of the glory to Plymouth and too little to Jamestown. We think that it does injustice to the colony that produced some of the best letter-writers, best political essayists, and best orators of the revolutionary era, and we think the title of the book as it now stands should be, *The Literary History of the American Revolution in the New England and Middle Colonies.* Jno: Lesslie Hall.

Letters and Times of the Tylers. *By Lyon Gardiner Tyler, M. A., LL. D., President William and Mary College.* Volume III. 1897. Sold by Henley T. Jones, Bookseller, Williamsburg, Va. *Edition limited to two hundred and fifty copies.* This volume (234 pages octavo), containing letters of President Tyler, Andrew Jackson, James K. Polk, and other statesmen, more fully illustrates the public questions discussed in Vols. I. and II. of the same work, published in 1884 and 1885, respectively. Price of volume III., $3; full set, $7.

The Vice-Presidential Succession.

The Constitution reads: "In case of the removal of the President from office, or his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the *same* shall devolve on the Vice-President," etc. The question was whether "the same" referred to "duties" as its antecedent or to "office." Mr. Tyler considered the reference, according to rules of grammar, to be to the word "office," and accordingly, in his inaugural address, he took occasion to say that "upon him had devolved the presidential office."

When the subject came up in Congress, at the meeting of the extra session, a motion was made to amend the resolution notifying the Presi-

dent that Congress was ready to proceed to business by striking out the word "President" and inserting "Vice-President, now exercising the office of President." Mr. Wise declared for the "President"; that "he knew the fact that the present incumbent would claim the position, that he was, *by the constitution, by election, and by the act of God*, President of the United States." The amendment was voted down, and the firmness of Mr. Tyler triumphed in his formal recognition as President by both houses of Congress. Thus Mr. Tyler set the precedent for all future cases of the sort.

Bank Question.

Thoughtless speakers ascribe to General Jackson the credit of destroying the United States Bank; but it is well known that were it not for Mr. Tyler's veto, twice repeated, the Whigs, in 1841, would have reëstablished the old monopoly. By his vetoes of the Bank bills, Carl Schurz declares that Tyler "rendered his country a valuable service." In the canvass previous the Whigs were united in opposition to the personal rule of General Jackson, and, posing as the States rights party, had distinctly taken ground against the old issues of bank, protective tariff, and internal improvements, which Tyler had always opposed.

As to Tyler's first bank veto, we have the declaration of Mr. Ewing, Secretary of the Treasury, a staunch friend of Mr. Clay, that that veto was in conformity with Mr. Tyler's opinion, "pertinaciously adhered to in all his conversations." As to the second veto, the facts seem to indicate a case the most discreditable possible to the Whig leaders. Their side of the affair is that, though the Whigs drafted a bill which Mr. Tyler discussed and approved, he vetoed it, thereby acting in bad faith with his party. This charge, when traced to its source, is found to rest upon the letters of three Cabinet officers, Bell, Badger and Ewing. But these letters contain the best proof that Mr. Tyler never committed himself to any bill. They pretend to give the results, on memory, of a discussion at a Cabinet meeting held August 18, 1841, when no bill was before the Cabinet, and nothing was reduced to writing. As to what was said, John Bell declared that he would not pretend to give every word. It is admitted, however, that while the President authorized Mr. Webster and Mr. Ewing to treat with the Whig leaders in Congress about a bill, he also charged them "not to commit him"; that "his approval was to be a matter of inference from his veto message and his general views," and that "he wanted to see the bill before it was presented to Congress." The bill was drafted after the Cabinet meeting, and as to its terms, Mr. Ewing ventured only to say that "he heard that the President had approved it." In opposition to this hearsay statement there are the indignant written denial of the President (Vol II., p. 98); the letter of Mr. Webster, written on the day the bill was submitted to the House of Representatives (August 20th), that "you (the President) are perfectly free to exercise your constitutional power wholly uncommitted, except so far as may be gathered from your public and official acts" (Vol. II., p. 86); and the repeated messages and vain attempts, in and out of Congress, of the President and his friends to

have the bill amended in conformity with the President's views. The President denied the power of Congress to create a bank or other corporation in any of the States. Upon this denial he based his veto of the first bank bill; it constituted the reason of his veto of the second. The only thing he had said, in effect, at the Cabinet meeting of August 18th, was that if the bank was confined to dealing in foreign exchanges, it might, under international law, which was based upon the consent of States, create agencies in the States for that purpose, so long as they were not prohibited by the States. That this was his contention is shown not only by his own statement and the natural supposition that he wished to be consistent with his recent veto, but by the statement of A. H. H. Stuart, a Whig congressman, who, shortly before the Cabinet meeting, brought to him a paper containing the contested clause, and received, in the President's handwriting, an amendment guarding the sovereignty of the States over corporations. Now, the bill, as passed, did not contain the amendment, and so far from doing so, it was, in many ways, changed from the terms of the bill first vetoed, so as to make it even more objectionable than the former in the banking powers claimed for it. What the Whigs were bent upon was a bill which should contain a recognition of the right of Congress to create corporations in the States; and the design was undoubtedly entertained, from the day of the first veto, to get such a bill enacted by cunningly pretending to conform it to the President's views; and if they failed in this attempt, then to compel the President's resignation by abandoning him all at once amidst a universal roar of Whig vengeance.

As proof of their intentions in the first respect, see the unblushing statement of Hon. Richard W. Thompson (Vol. III., p. 202), and the statement of John Bell, according to which Whig congressmen sought interviews with the President in order to lie about him, under the color of having conversed with him. See the letters of John J. Crittenden and John Minor Botts—letters never intended for the public eye, but in which the programme of obtaining greater Federal power is boldly unfolded in all its details (Vol. II., pp. 112, 116). As proof of their intentions to force him to resign, should their plot to entrap him fail, see the story of their refusal to consent to any amendments of the bill (in spite of the repeated messages sent to them), or to postpone the passage of the bill, though they knew such an event would force matters at once to a crisis. See, also, the abusive language contained in the letters of the three Cabinet officers, Badger, Bell and Ewing—devoted partisans of Clay—and observe their action in resigning two days before the adjournment of Congress, though Crittenden, the fourth member who resigned, admits that they knew that the President held that, under the Constitution, he must fill during the session all vacancies happening in that session (Vol. II., p. 95). Notice, finally, the meeting of the Whig congressmen, in which the resolve was taken to expel the President from the Whig party, and the tirades of abuse and threats—going even to the extent of suggested assassination—which were fulminated on all sides against him.

There is much complaint in these days of the power of syndicates and trusts, but the most alarming monopoly existing would be nothing by the side of a bank organized, like the old with powers commensurate with the

Union, and the sole depositary of the public funds, amounting now to upwards of $500,000,000 annually.

The Exchequer.

As a substitute for the Bank, Tyler drew, with his own hand, a bill to create a government scheme, known as "The Exchequer." A board of control in Washington and agencies in the States comprised the essential features of the system. While, on the one hand, it avoided loans and discounts, and thus did not attempt to perform the ordinary functions of a bank, it did not confine the currency exclusively to a specie currency, as the Independent Treasury, proposed by Mr. Van Buren, did. It contemplated a paper circulation always equivalent to gold and silver; it permitted private deposits at the agencies, and contained a provision for supplying, to a limited extent, a cheap and safe exchange in the commerce between the several States. Of this measure John C. Spencer, of New York, whose superior as a financier this country has seldom known, said that Tyler's proposition "was far preferable to any other that had ever been submitted"; and Daniel Webster declared that he would stake his life upon it that it was the "best institution ever devised, *the constitution alone excepted.*" In subsequent years Lincoln took up the measure and adopted its leading ideas, the central board and agencies, but substituted private banks for government offices in the States, a change by no means desirable. In the management of the finances or of the post-offices, the government needs numerous local agencies, but there is no necessity that every country post-office should be run by a corporation, and there is likewise no need that the fiscal agencies should be other than government agencies.

The Tariff Bills.

In the election of 1840, the Whig party throughout the Union (except, perhaps, in New England) had taken their stand on the compromise tariff of 1833, which, though suggested by Mr. Tyler, had been introduced into Congress by Mr. Clay. By the terms of this tariff the protective system was repudiated. As, however, the years following were years of great commercial depression, both in this country and in Europe, the increase in the imports did not keep pace with the reduction of the tariff rates, and it was found necessary for revenue purposes to raise them again. The Whigs enacted two tariff bills with this object in view, but, with singular inconsistency, they insisted on a clause which, while other sections of the bill put money into the treasury, took money out of it by providing for a distribution among the States of the proceeds of the sales of the public lands. The President's tariff vetoes were the result. There was a deadlock for several months, till, some of the Whigs coming to their senses, the distribution clause was dropped, and the tariff passed into law.

The Indian War.

For seven years a war had been raging with the Indians of Florida, during which much money and many lives had been lost. The first officers of the American army, Scott, Jesup, and Taylor, were employed in the

vain attempt to subdue the Indians. By promoting Colonel Worth to the command, and imparting unwonted vigor to the operations of the United States troops, President Tyler was able, in 1842, to declare the war at an end.

Dorr's Rebellion (1842).

Mr. Webster says that Mr. Tyler's conduct of the government in this affair was "worthy of all praise, and one of the most fortunate incidents in his administration for his own reputation." Mr. Tyler wrote the letters to the Governor of Rhode Island, which show the duty of the government in case of an insurrection in a State. They have been pronounced the text for the statesman.

Confidential Communications.

A resolution adopted by the House of Representatives on the 16th of March, 1842, required the President to communicate the names of such of the members of Congress as had been applicants for office. The President, in his message of March 23, 1842, set the precedent on this subject by refusing to comply with this request, claiming the exclusive control, as chief executive over all applications for office, or letters respecting appointments, or conversations held with individuals on all subjects, not official proceedings. In after days a similar position was taken by President Cleveland in respect to a resolution of Congress.

Danish Sound Dues.

Denmark, for one hundred and fifty years, had made numerous exactions upon ships navigating the Danish Sound. Mr. Tyler, representing a country scarcely known at the date of their imposition, took the lead in protesting against them, and success attended his efforts in important modifications and reductions of the Danish tariff of 1695.

The Treaty of Washington.

When Mr. Tyler became President his attention was arrested at once by the far-reaching diplomacy of Great Britain, which threatened to absorb the Western continent. She had entrenched herself in China, her fleet scoured the Pacific Ocean, and while in the North she held the whole line from Maine to Oregon in dispute, she was busily intriguing with Texas and Mexico to acquire the domination of that boundless, unsettled country, which stretched from the Mississippi to the Pacific. But the President triumphantly overreached the shrewd diplomats of Great Britain. The first victory obtained was the treaty of Washington. Of this treaty Mr. Webster, the Secretary of State, himself says that "it proceeded from day to day under the President's own immediate supervision," and that "the President took upon himself the responsibility of what the treaty contained and what it omitted." The President wrote the letters to Governor Seward, of New York, in relation to the trial of McLeod. Everything was first agreed upon by informal conferences between the negotiators and himself, and after an agreement was thus reached, the correspondence in each

case was submitted to him and received his correction. The question of impressment was brought to the attention of the negotiators by the President, and he it was who originated the idea of keeping a fleet upon the coast of Africa for the suppression of the slave trade. The principle on which, in 1853, Great Britain paid for the slaves escaping from the *Creole* was also suggested by him, Lord Ashburton having left out of his letter to Webster the very words ("or by violence") which saved the American contention. And it was entirely due to his influence with Lord Ashburton, as Webster states, that the English minister did not break up the negotiations and go home, in which event war between the two nations would certainly have ensued. Finally, Webster was anxious to submit the separate articles of the treaty in separate conventions for the decision of the Senate, but the President overruled him in this; and there can be no doubt that the large vote given by the Senate in favor of the treaty was due to this union of questions, which appealed with different force to different sections of the Union. (Vol. II., p. 204; III., pp. 193, 205.)

Hawaiian Islands.

Soon after the ratification of the treaty of Washington, the British commander in the Pacific Ocean made his threatened descent upon the Sandwich Islands. But the President had already check-mated this procedure. In his message to Congress, December 31, 1842, Tyler argued in favor of the independence of the Islands, and asked for an appropriation to pay the expenses of a consul to represent this government there. When, therefore, he heard of the action of the British Admiral, Tyler directed Hugh S. Legaré, then filling the office of Secretary of State, to address an emphatic letter to the British government, which he did, and the Islands were surrendered. The wisdom of his action was recognized by all his successors, and to-day President McKinley is submitting a treaty for the annexation of those Islands.

Annexation of Texas.

In the annexation of Texas, which led to the acquision of the whole West, Mr. Tyler's agency was especially conspicuous. This great measure gave the United States a truly continental character. Mr. Tyler first caused a treaty to be negotiated for the annexation, which, when rejected contrary to all assurances by Senators, he caused to be put in form of joint-resolutions for the adoption of Congress. To accentuate his efforts, he announced himself a candidate for the Presidency on the Texas issue, thus compelling the Democratic party to drop Mr. Van Buren, to whom the party was committed, but who was opposed to annexation, and to take up Mr. Polk, who, until a few days before the Convention, had been a candidate for the Vice-Presidency only. The joint-resolutions, thus invigorated, passed Congress, and two days before Mr. Polk came in, Mr. Tyler had approved them and sent a messenger to inform Texas of the fact. The messenger arrived in Texas not a day too soon, for Mexico had already offered to recognize the independence of Texas, provided the latter would

pledge never to annex herself to any other government. Texas rejected the Mexican proposition and accepted that of the United States; but it is not going too far to say that, in the absence of a counter proposition, the Mexican offer would have been accepted. As a consequence, the United States would probably never have obtained a hold on the California coast, in which case their geographical limits would now be only two-thirds of their present extent.

Some historical writers curiously say that Polk annexed Texas, but all that was done under Polk was done in pursuance of the joint-resolutions passed under Mr. Tyler. Polk's administration did nothing more than to give its approval to certain forms over which it had no control.

Civil Service.

The "spoils system" began with the Federalist party, who, during the administrations of Washington and John Adams, filled every office with partisans. The "Midnight judges" are identified with the culmination of this period of spoils. The incoming of Mr. Jefferson was a protest against this corrupt system. He got rid of three-fourths of the offices by the abolition of the internal revenew laws. As observed by William B. Giles, the spoils system was the incident of a strong national government, which demanded numerous offices and numerous office holders as the condition of its existence. Mr. Madison and Mr. Monroe followed in the track beaten out by Mr. Jefferson. But when John Quincy Adams came in, the number of appointees and dependents was vastly swollen by the tariff and other latitudinous measures which he approved. The Democratic party, under Gen. Jackson and Van Buren, cordially endorsed the policy of Mr. Adams, and when Mr. Tyler came in the spoils system was rampant. He attempted in every way, as a States-rights man, to restore the policy of Mr. Jefferson, and to restrict the exorbitant patronage of the Federal government. He vetoed numerous bills creating thousands of offices of one kind or another. He stopped the Whig cabinet from removing Democrats, and would himself remove no man except for neglect of duty. He appointed no editors to office. He jealously guarded the public expenditures, and there were no defaulters during his term except one for *fifteen dollars*. In all this he was only carrying out the views of public policy held in Virginia, where, as Mr. Webster said in his speech at Richmond in October, 1840, "the doctrine of removals from office" had always been most condemned. As late as 1859, as shown by Lucy M. Salmon, in her article on the "Appointing Power," the tendency of the North was in favor of proscription, at the South against it.

Treaty with China.

The first treaty by the United States with the Celestial empire was made by Mr. Tyler's administration, and the first suggestion of a treaty with Japan was contained in a letter addressed by the President to Mr. Cushing at the time of his departure for China as Minister Plenipotentiary.

Other Treaties and Indemnities.

Besides the treaties already mentioned, treaties were made with France, with Texas, with Mexico, with the Zollverein States, with Belgium, with the Grand Duchy of Hesse, with Wurtenberg, and with Ecuador; and indemnities were exacted from New Granada in the case of the schooner *By Chance* and the brig *Morriss;* from Brazil in the case of the schooner *John S. Bryan;* and from Chili in the case of the brig *Warren.* And the Montevideans were, in 1842, compelled, in the presence of a man of war, to make proper apologies for an insult to a negro claiming the protection of the United States flag.

Oregon Territory.

To Mr. Tyler's sensible encouragement of Whitman, the missionary, in hastening over emigrants, and his selection of John C. Frémont to explore the Rocky Mountains, was due the success of the United States in preventing Great Britain from getting possession of Oregon and the California coast. The treaty consummated under the Polk administration, defining the Northwestern boundary, had its beginning with Mr. Tyler, though he did not remain in office long enough to effect its conclusion.

Finances.

According to the statement of Tom Corwin, Mr. Fillmore's Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. Tyler reduced the expenditures of the government so that there was an actual saving of *one* year's expenses in *four.* This affords certainly the only exception in history to the accepted fact that the expenses of a government are forever increasing. At the time he entered upon the government the revenues were deficient by many millions and the credit of the country was entirely dishonored. When he left it, the Treasury was overflowing, and the governmental credit never stood higher. There were no defaulters during his four years, and there was no loss in the collection and disbursement of the public moneys. This was all the more remarkable since the President had the revenues as much in his naked keeping as his private account, the Whigs having repealed all the laws guarding the Treasury in order to drive him into an approval of the Bank. Mr. Webster said of Mr. Tyler, that "in all things respecting the public expenditures, the President was remarkably cautious, exact, and particular."

Opinions of Mr. Tyler:

"Without a particle of hauteur or assumption in his aspect or demeanor, eminently frank and unconstrained in his conversation, he evinced as much of good nature and high-bred politeness as of intellectual resources."—*Hon. Henry S. Foote.* "His manner was remarkably unaffected, gentlemanly, and agreeable. I thought that in his whole carriage and demeanor he became his station singularly well."—*Charles Dickens (American Notes).* "The most felicitous among the orators I have known."—*Jefferson Davis.* "His own state papers compare favorably in

point of ability with those of any of his predecessors."—*Alexander H. Stephens.* "One of the most fascinating men I had ever known—brilliant, eloquent, even more charming than Mr. Calhoun in conversation." —*Hon. Henry W. Hilliard, author of "Politics and Pen Pictures"; United States Minister to Brazil.* Hon. T. W. Gilmer, speaking of the public men at Washington in 1841, said that "Tyler was the most honest man among them."

Honors.

Among many honors received by President Tyler may be mentioned the action of the Texas Legislature in naming the city of Tyler for him, and that of the Virginia Legislature in surrounding Tyler county (created in 1814 in honor of his father, John Tyler, Governor of Virginia) with counties bearing the names of some of his most trusted councillors, Webster, Calhoun, Upshur, and Gilmer. Thus, so to speak, President Tyler still sits in Cabinet on the map of West Virginia.

NOW READY FOR DELIVERY!

GOODWIN FAMILIES IN AMERICA.

By JOHN S. GOODWIN.

With abstracts of the wills of the Goodwins, Reades, Sclaters, Doswells, Chismans, Nuttings, Moores, Mosses, Beales, etc., of York County, Virginia, made by the Editor of this Magazine. Published as a Supplement to the October number of the Magazine, 1897.

Price, $1.00.

Address the Editor.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

ESTABLISHED JULY, 1892.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., Editor.

"I consider your Magazine is doing for Virginia what the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* has done for New England."—EBEN PUTNAM, *Editor Putnam's Magazine, Salem, Mass.*

"Dr. Tyler's admirable magazine."—JOHN FISKE, LL. D., *Cambridge, Mass*

"I am always pleased with your magazine."—ALEXANDER BROWN, LL.D., *Nelson County, Va.*

The following families have received notice more or less extended:

Adams, Allen, Ambler, Andrews, Armistead, Ashton, Bacon, Ball, Ballard, Barber, Barziza, Bassett, Bates, Beale, Bernard, Bennett, Beckley, Berkeley, Bland, Blair, Bohannan, Bolling, Booth, Boush, Bowler, Brodnax, Buckner, Browne, Bryan, Burwell, Byrd, Calthorpe, Camm, Carrington, Carter, Chapman, Chiles, Chisman, Claiborne, Christian, Clayton, Clopton, Cole, Coleman, Colston, Custis, Dabney, Dandridge, Davenport, Dawson, Digges, Duke, Edlow, Ennalls, Epes, Fitzhugh, Fontaine, Galt, Gerrard, Gilmer, Graves, Greenhow, Hansford, Hardyman, Hickman, Howard, Hubard, Hyde, Inglis, James, Jameson, Jaquelin, Jennings, Jerdone, Jones, Lamb, Lee, Lightfoot, Lester, Ludwell, Macon, Madison, Mann, Mason, Matthews, McClurg, Metcalf, Monroe, Moseley, Nelson, Newton, Nimmo, Pack, Page, Park, Pasteur, Peachy, Perrin, Pope, Poindexter, Porteus, Power, Powell, Prentis, Preston, Randolph, Reach, Seawell, Selden, Shield, Shelton, Sclater, Spotswood, Smith of Purton, Smith of Abingdon parish, Smith of Essex, Starke, Stith, Strachey, Talman, Taylor, Thompson, Travis, Thornton, Thorpe, Thruston, Throckmorton, Timson, Todd, Travers, Travis, Thorowgood, Tucker, Tyler, Upshur, Utie, Underhill, Waggaman, Walke, Warner, Washington, White, Wiet, Willis, Woodhouse, Wythe, Yates, etc., etc.

Subscription Price, $3.00 per year. Single copies, $1.00.

Back numbers furnished at current prices.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR.

(*President of William and Mary College.*)

1897. JUST PUBLISHED. 1897.

◎ ◎ ◎ ◎

(Edition limited to 250 Copies.)

◎ ◎ ◎ ◎

The third Volume of the

"Letters and Times of the Tylers,"

By LYON G. TYLER, Pres. of William and Mary College.

◎ ◎ ◎ ◎

234 pages octavo, bound in cloth, containing letters selected from the correspondences of Hon. Thomas Newton, M. C., from 1801-1831, Henry A. Wise, Robert J. Walker, James K. Polk, Cave Johnson, and Caleb Cushing. These letters more fully illustrate the public questions discussed in Vols. I. and II., which were published in 1884 and 1885, by Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D., President of William and Mary College.

Price of Vol. III. is $3. Price of full set of three Vols. is $7.

Henley T. Jones,

Bookseller, in Williamsburg, Va.

TEACHERS.

Union Teachers' Agencies of America.

Rev. L. D. BASS, D. D., Manager.

Pittsburg, Pa., Toronto, Can., New Orleans, La., New York, N. Y., Washington, D. C., San Francisco, Cal., Chicago, Ill., St. Louis, Mo., Denver, Colo.

There are thousands of positions to be filled. We had over 8,000 vacancies last season. Unsurpassed facilities for placing teachers in any part of the U. S. or Canada. One fee registers in 9 offices. More vacancies than teachers.

Address all Applications to Pittsburg, Pa.

GENERAL INDEX.

SUBJECT INDEX.

[Titles of Articles are Printed in Small Capitals.]

Abolitionists, assault on slavery, 185; old "fakes" of, 202.
ADAMS FAMILY, 29.
Alexander, Rev. Robert, founder of Augusta Academy, 186.
ALLEN FAMILY, note on, 130.
American Revolution, "Literary History" of, 261.
Anderson, David, founder of "Anderson Seminary," 19.
Andrews, Robert, tutor, 4; sketch of, 180; graduate of College of Philadelphia, 187.
Annapolis, Assembly at, 191.
ARMISTEAD FAMILY, GENEALOGY OF, 31-33, 97-103, 164-171, 226-234.
BACONIAN REBEL, George Hatton, 192-3.
BACON'S CASTLE, origin of the name, 69.
Bacon's Rebellion, 69, 84, 89, 90, 91, 192.
Bacon, Nathaniel Jr., place of death, 128; not the first to make slaves of Indians, 215.
BAKER FAMILY, 94.
Balch, Hezekiah, his school, 186.
Baldwin, John B., leader of the Virginia Unionists, 1861, 201.
BANKS FAMILY, 113, 155.
Bank Controversy in 1841, 264.
BASSETT-SMITH, note showing intermarriages &c., 125.
BATES FAMILY, GENEALOGY OF, 122-125, 195-198.
Bellini, Charles, First Professor of Modern Languages, 181.
BERKELEY MANUSCRIPTS (wills, deeds, Bible entries), 135-152.
BERRY FAMILY, note on, 70.
Bibles: Croxall, 234; Jerdone, 37-39; Macon, 34 37; Mills, 192; Prentis, 191; Selden, 101, 236; Willis, 212; Wormeley, 153.
Blair, John, Diary of, 124.
Samuel Blair, his school, 187.
BLANDFORD TOMBS, 18-27.
BOHANNAN FAMILY, note on, 198.
BOWLER FAMILY, 29.
Brafferton School, 16, 178, 189.
"Brandon," 145.
Braddock, General, his military sash, 156.
BROOKE-PRENTISS-WATERS, showing intermarriages, 125.
Brown, John, Rev., teacher at Augusta Academy, 186.
BROWNE, descendants of William Burnet, 68, 69.
BROWNES OF JAMES CITY COUNTY, 119-121.
BRUCE FAMILY, note on, 113, 135.
BUCKNER FAMILY, GENEALOGY OF, 196-'98.
BURGES, CHARLES, note on, 257.
Burgesses, House of: Elections for, 10, 11, 12; indepence of the, 13.
Cambridge University, Virginians at, 174, 175.
Campbell, Rev. Archibald, his school, 4.
CAMPBELL, HUGH, founder of a school, 4.
CAPP, OR CAPPS FAMILY, 194.
CAPITOL, THE, in Williamsburg, 199.
Caroline County, Committee of Safety for, 249, 250.
Casquescough, an Indian, executed for murder, 118, 119.
Cavaliers, 61, 89, 134.
CAVALIER EMIGRATION: Names of persons who came to Virginia, 89, 90.
CHAPMAN-JOHNSON: Showing intermarriages, &c., 59.
Chatham, Pittsylvania County, origin of its name, 194.
China, first treaty with, 269.
City Point, 71; East India School at, 71.
Civil Service in the United States, account of, 269.
Clergy of Early Virginia, 1.
Coats-of-Arms: Berkeley, 136; Brodnax, 61; Degge, 13: Hill, 128; Holladay, 128; Jerdone, 38: Kingsmill, 125; Miller, 128; Page, 141; Reade, 128; Stanton, 40; Swann, 132; Tayloe, 125; William and Mary College, 39.
COBBS - PINKETHMAN - ALLEN - RICHARDSON-WELDON: showing intermarriages, 121.

Cocke Family, 29.
Columbia College, Virginia Graduates at, 219.
Colville Family, 62.
Confidential Communications of President of the United States, 267.
County Clerks, educated in Clerk's office of the General Court, 235.
Covenanters in Virginia, 134.
Cuban "Fakes" in 1897, 200–202.
Culley, Jane, an early school teacher, her inventory, 2.
Dalby, Thomas, schoolmaster, 4.
Dancing, Master, 3.
Dandridge Family, 250, 251.
Danish Sound Dues (1842), 267.
Davies, Rev. Samuel, President of Princeton College, 186.
Dawson–Bassett, showing intermarriages, &c., 123.
Dawson, Rev. Thomas, obituary of, 216.
Dew, Thomas R., advocates slavery, 186.
Diggs, or Degge Family, 64, 131.
Dorr's Rebellion (1842), 267.
Douglas, Rev. William, his school, 4, 5.
Drummond, William: note as to his descendants, 259.
Eaton, Thomas, founder of a free school, 73–77, 83, 84, 233.
Edlow–Bowler–Cocke–Adams: showing intermarriages, 29–31.
Education in Colonial Virginia, 1–7, 71–86, 171–187.
Edwards, William, tombstone of, 57.
Elections in Virginia, 7–13; in Massachusetts, 10, 11.
Elizabeth City County: Schools in, 4, 75–77, 233; Voting in, 10.
Ellis, Francis, Mariner, query as to, 175.
Emerson, Rev. Arthur, his school, 6.
English Schools, influence on Virginians, 172.
England called "Home" by Virginians, 172.
Exchequer Proposed by Tyler in 1841, 206.
Execution of an Indian, 118, 119.
"Falling Creek," iron works at, 135; massacre at, 135.
Finances of the United States under Tyler, 270.
Fleming, Col. William, Library of, 155–164.
Fogg Manor School, 187.
"Forest, The," home of John Wayles, 63.
Fredericksburg, founded by Col. Henry Willis, 206
Free Schools in Virginia, 1, 71–85, 233.
Fresh of 1771, 123.
Fyfe, Rev. William, his school, 4.
Genealogical Notes: Adams, 29; Allen, 12, 130; Andrews, 180; Baker, 194; Bassett, 125; Bates, 124, 195; Berkeley, 135, 151; Berry, 70; Beverley, 98; Blackman, 57; Blood, 64; Bohannan, 198; Bowler, 29; Brodnax, 60; Browne, 68, 253; Buckner, 196, 206, 257; Burwell, 99, 144, 146; Capp or Capps, 194; Chiles, 147; Churchill, 152; Cobb, 121; Cocke, 29; Colville, 62; Dandridge, 250; Dawson, 123, 216; Deggs or Degge, 64, 131; Dixon, 64; Edlow, 29; Edwards, 57; Ellis, 192; Ellyson, 227; Gilmer, 94–97; Gooch, 194; Green, 211; Gregory, 208; Grymes, 145; Hartwell, 34; Higginson, 69; Hone, 98; Hume, 251; Howard, 94; James, 127; Jefferson, 63; Jordan, 247–249; Kingsmill, 125; Leake, 198; Lee, 19, 211; Lightfoot, 131; Ludwell, 58, 145; Madison, 116; Marot, 119; Maury, 65; Meriwether, 100, 249; Mills, 192; Minor, 127; Morton, 248; Munford, 127; Nelson, 143; De Neufville, 59; Nicholson, 258; Nimmo, 123; Page, 62; Parks, 198; Paradise, 58; Payne, 248; Peyton, 64; Pinkethman, 121; Plater, 154; Prentiss, 125, 190; Richardson, 121; Shelton, 198; Skaife, 68; Skelton, 64; Skipwith, 63; Smith, 257; Stith, 125, 126; Swann, 132; Tapscott, 65; Taylor, 153, 154; Travis, 60; Tucker, 193; Tyler, 147; Walker, 61; Wallace, 253; Washington, 62; Waters, 125; Wayles, 64; Weldon, 21; Wiatt, 257; Willis, 258, 259; Wood, 97; Wormeley, 152–154; Yeamans, 131.
Genealogies: Armistead, 31–33, 97–103; Bates, 124, 195; Buckner, 196–198; Edlow, Bowler, Cocke, Adams, 29; Howard, Wood, Baker, Gilmer, 94–97; Mathews, 91–94; Smith, 41–53; Thornton, 53–57, 109–113; White, 52; lis, 27, 206–214.
German Language Studied at Wi and Mary College in 1779, 184.
Gilmer Family, 94, 215.
Girardin, Hugh L., Professor of H and Modern Languages, 184.
Gloucester County, origin of its r 136.
Gooch, Lady, presents a gilt sacra cup and patten to the College, 4
Gooch-Gouge-Goffe: note on, 19
Graham, William, at Augusta Acad 186.
Grymes-Maury, 65.
Hall, John Lesslie, his review of T Lit. Hist. of Am. Revolution, 26

Hampden Sidney College, 186.
Hargreaves, Francis, tutor, 5.
Henry, Capt. William, roster of his company, 189–190.
Harvard College, Southern Students at, 219, 220; charter of the Phi Beta Kappa returned to, 199.
Hawaian Islands in 1842, 268.
Higginson Family, note on, 69.
History studied at William and Mary College, 179.
Howard–Wood–Baker-Gilmer, 94-97, 215, 216.
Hubard Family, genealogy of, 244–250.
Hume, George, Letters of, 251–257.
Hyde Family, note on, 126.
Illustrations: Col. Meriwether Smith, George William Smith, Thomas Adams Smith, frontispiece to July No., 1897, opposite to page 1; John Mark, frontispiece to October No., 1897, opposite to page 71; St. George Tucker, frontispiece to January No., 1898, opposite to page 135; Combination picture of Howard, Wood, Baker, Gilmer, frontispiece to April No., 1898, opposite to page 205; Willis coat-of-arms, opposite to page 206; Hubard book plate, opposite to page 244.
Indian Slaves, 214, 215.
Indians: School for, 79. 178, 189; execution of George Casquescough, 118; massacre at Falling Creek, 135; Indian students, 188; slaves, 214, 215.
Ingles, Mungo, Letter from, 87.
Iron works, 135.
Isle of Wight County, Committee of Saffety for, 205, 206; schools in, 77.
James Family, note on, 127.
James, Edward W., editor *Lower Norfolk County Antiquary*, 86, 134, 220.
Jarratt, Rev. Devereux, his school, 4.
Jefferson, his political doctrines, 12.
Jerdone Family, Bible record of, 37–39.
Johnson Family, note on, 59.
Jones, Robert, a tutor, 5.
King's free school, 79.
Kingsmill Family, note on, 125.
King George County, voting in, 11.
Lancaster County Marriage Bonds, [illegible]3–109; voting in, 11.
[illegible]egan, a school teacher, 4.
[illegible] schools: at Litchfield, Conn., 181; at [illegible]lliam and Mary College, 180, 183.
[illegible] Richard Henry, query, 191.
[illegible]e-Booker, note on, 198.
[illegible]s Academy, Yorkshire, 175.
[illegible]rs: Thomas W. Gilmer to a friend, [illegible]5; George Hume to Ninian Hume, [illegible]1-256; Mungo Ingles to rector of [illegible]lliam and Mary College, 87; Thomas Oliver to Mrs. Fitzpatrick, 102; John Mark to John Baker, 97; Judith Howard Wood to Judith Howard, 96; Judge Buckner Thruston to R. T. Hubard, 15; Ralph Wormeley to William Strickland, 152.
Libraries in Colonial Virginia: John Mercer's, 40; Dr. Benjamin Catton's, Dr. Ebenezer Campbell's, William Dawson's, Col. Daniel McCarty's, 41; Col. William Fleming's, 158–164; Rev. William Dunlop's, 6.
Lightfoot Family, note on, 130.
Lincoln's, Abraham, vacillating course in 1861, 202; selects unfit generals, 203; objects of emancipation, 203.
Litchfield, Conn, law school at, 181.
Literary club, 58.
Low, Mr., his school.
Ludwell–Paradise, showing intermarriages, 58.
Macon Family, parish and Bible records, 33–37.
Madison Family Bible Records, 116, 258.
Madison, James, President of William and Mary College, first to teach political economy, 182; Anecdotes of, 182.
Marot Family, note on, 199.
Marriage Bonds: Abstracts from Lancaster County records, 103–109; Pittsylvania County, 86, 87, 220–222.
Marriage Records from Ralph Wormley's Bible, 153.
Martin's school, 4.
Martindale, Robert, a school teacher, 3.
Marye, Rev. James, his school, 4.
Maury Family, note on, 65.
Massachusetts: Voting in, 10, 11; Coat-of-Arms, 13; School for Girls Opposed at Plymouth, 229.
Mathews Family, 91–94.
Mattey's School, 146.
Merchants Hope Church, 129.
Mills, James, of Urbanna, note on, 192.
Minor Family, note on, 127.
Modern Languages Studied here in 1779, 181.
Moon's Free School, 77.
Munford Family, note on, 127.
Naming Children in 17th Century, 28, 147.
Negroes, School for, in Williamsburg, 80; Bill of Sale for, 117.
Nelson, Samuel, his school, 6.
De Neufville Family, note on, 59.
Newport News, original tract, 257.
Nicholson, Sir Francis, founds a school at Yorktown, 78.
Nimmo, a book with autograph, 123.
Norfolk, High School at, 80, 81.

Northern Neck of Virginia, History of, under Lord Proprietors, 222-227.
Nullification, 202.
Oregon Territory, 270.
Oxford University, patronized by Virginia youth, 174, 175.
Page Family, note on, 62, 146.
Page Portraits, presented by Dr. R. C. M. Page, 199.
Pannill Family, 113, 155.
Paradise, John, note on, 58.
Peyton, note on, 64.
Pennsylvania, Southern Graduates at University of, 217, 218.
Phi Beta Capfa Society, original charter returned to Harvard chapter, 199.
Philadelphia, College of, influence on Virginia Education, 171, 186.
Physicians, Virginians at Edinburgh, 176,
Pinkethman, 121.
Pittsylvania County, Abstracts of Marriage Bonds in, 86, 87, 220, 221.
Portraits: Browne family, 69; James Hubard, 247; Gen. Thomas Posey, 67; Page family, 199; Elias Rich, Ann Rich, 27; Meriwether Smith, George William Smith, Thomas Adams Smith, 51; Washington, 67.
Political Economy first studied at William and Mary, 181.
Portrait Painters: Persico, 51; James Peale, 67.
Posey, Gen. Thomas, note on, 65-68.
Powell Families, note on, 128, 129.
Prentis Family, note on, 125, 190.
Presbyterian Church, First, in Fredericksburg, 97.
Princeton, Virginia Graduates at, 218, 219; Influence on Virginia Education, 186.
Printing Press first used in Virginia, 196.
Princess Anne County, Voting in, 12.
Prince William County, Voting in, 11.
Private Schools, 3, 4. 5, 186,
Proud, Thomas, a school teacher, 3.
Quakers, 122.
Queries: Blood Family, 64; Francis Ellis, 192; Granville Bates, 195; Charles Burges, 257; Family of Richard Henry Lee, 191.
Quit Rents Abolished in Virginia, 226.
Relationships, 28, 137.
Republican Party, 12.
Revolution: College Company, 39; Thornton's Correspondence. 55, 56, 57; Roster of Capt. William Henry's Company, 189.
Richmond fire in 1812, 92.
Robertson, Donald, his school, 4.
Rumsey, James, 95.
Russell, Otho, a school teacher, 3.
Russell's legacy to a school, 80.
Sale of a Negro, 117.
Sayer, Charles, William and Mary Student, 86.
Schools, 1-7, 71-86, 186. (See titles *Free Schools* and *Private Schools*)
Schools in Warwick County, 220.
Seal of Virginia, 13.
Selden Family, Genealogy of, 234-238.
Servants Protected, order restraining a master, 117.
Shepard, Samuel, a school teacher, 3.
Shelton Family, note on, 198.
Skaife Family, note on, 68.
Slavery, 8, 185, 186.
Smith Family of Essex County, Genealogy of, 41-53.
Smith, John, noted duellist, 48.
Smith, Meriwether, on Stamp Act. 46; Draft of Declaration of Rights and Constitution, 45, 51.
Smith, Samuel Stanhope. 186.
Smith, Capt. Thomas, will of, 257, 258.
Smith's Free School, 78.
Smoking Forbidden in York Court, 117.
"Son-in-law," meaning of in the 17th Century, 137.
Spoils System. 269.
Staige, Rev. Theodosius, his school, 3.
Stamp Act, 46.
Steamboat by James Rumsey, 95.
Stith Family, note on, 126.
Strother Family, note on, 113. 155.
Stuart, Gen. J. E. B., and His Collaterals, 113-116, 155-158.
Surry County, origin of its name, 130.
Swann Family, note on, 132.
Syms, Benjamin, founder of first Free School in United States, 1, 72-78, 83, 84.
Taylor, Gen. Zachary, opinion of Duke of Wellington as to, 156.
Texas, Annexation of, 268.
Thornton Family, Genealogy of, 53-57, 65, 109-113, 238-244.
Thruston Family, Genealogy of, 13-19,
Tithables in Virginia, 10. 11, 12.
Todd, Rev. John, his school, 4. 186.
Tombstones: Bennett Aldrige, 27; Cameron Anderson, 18; Duncan Cameron Anderson, 18; William Cameron Anderson, Daniel Anderson, 19; William Bell, 24; Martha Wills Cole, 23; Mary Douglas, 20; William Edwards, 57; Jas. Frame, 20; Dominick Jeffers. Edward Jeffers, John Jeffers, 25; Elizabeth Kidd, 24; Susanna Maitland, 21; Elizabeth S. Mallory, 22; William Keen Mallory, 23; John Mann, Mary Mann, 136; Elizabeth Mills, 21; Anne Myers, 26; John Niblo, 26; Elias Parker,

Tombstones—
23; Jacob Parker, 24; Joel Paulson, 26; Robert Pollock, 20; Gen. Thomas Posey, 68; Sarah Poythress, William Poythress, 22; Richard Ryland Randolph, 21; Nicholas Smith, 42; Margaret Thornton, 57; Rev. John Urquhart, 24.
Travis-Brodnax, note on, 60.
Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley, Professor of Law, favors slavery, 186; remarks on "Honor System," 184.
Tucker, St. George, Professor of Law, writes a pamphlet against slavery, 185; writes the first distinctive law book published in the United States, 183; describes the course at William and Mary, 183; eulogy of Joseph Prentis, 191.
Tucker, St. George, portrait of, 135; sketch of, 193; author of "Hansford: A Tale of Bacon's Rebellion," 193.
Tyler, John, advertises for a tutor, 258; eulogizes Joseph Prentis, 191.
Tyler, John, President of the United States, his administration, 263-271; opinion of eminent men in regard to, 270; honors received by him, 271.
Upton, John, note on, 132.
Vice-Presidential succession, 263.
Virginia: Aristocracy and democracy in, 7; independence of all classes in, 8, 202; no poor class in, 8; republican ways of thinking in, 12, 13; travellers in, 8; tithables in, 10, 11, 12; fruit trees in, 129; houses built in, 129; list of cavalier emigrants to, 87; high prices in, 254-256; climate dangerous to new-comers, 254; money scarce in, 254; tobacco the only commodity, 256.
Virginians Voting in the Colonial Period, 7-13.
Waddell, Rev. James, his school, 186.
Walker Family, note on, 61.
Warwick County, Schools in, 220.
Washington Family, 62, 63.
Washington, George, portrait of by Peale, 67.
Washington College, 186.
Weldon Family, note on, 121.
Weldon, city of, origin of the name of, 121.
Westmoreland County, voting in, 11.
Whaley's Free School, 79.
White Family, Genealogy of, 52.
Wiatt *vs.* Buckner, Chancery papers in Williamsburg, 257.
Williams' School, 4.
Willis Family, Genealogy of, 27-29, 206-214.
Willis *vs.* Nicholson, Chancery papers in Williamsburg, 258.
Willis *vs.* Willis, Chancery papers in Williamsburg, 259.
Wills: Benjamin Bates, Fleming Bates, Isaac Bates, James Bates, John Bates, 122, 123; John Browne, William Browne, 120; James Burwell, 99, 165; John Cooper, 120; John Colville, Thomas Colville, 63; Barth. Dandridge, 251; Henry Hartwell, John Hartwell, 34; John Hyde, 126; Francis Jerdone, 37; John Mann, 136; Mary Mann, 138; Thomas Meriwether, 100; Thomas Nelson, 143; John Paradise, 88; John, Mary and William Prentis, 126; John Power, 119; Joseph Ring, 148; William Sedgwick, 149; Francis Smith, 45; Capt. Thomas Smith, 258; John Upton, 132; Joseph Walker, 150; Thomas Walker, 62; William Waters, 125; John Wayles, 64; Benjamin Weldon, 121; Samuel Weldon, 121; Lewis Willis 210.
Virginia Antiquities, Association for Preservation of, 99.
Whittington's Legacy to a School, 78.
William and Mary College: Company formed at, 39, Charter of, 39; coat-of-arms, 39; cup and patten presented to by Lady Gooch, 40; expenses of students at, 86; course of study at, 176-187; salaries of professors, 177, 187; political science taught at, 179; study of history at, 179; study of natural sciences, 179; modern lecture system at, 179; honor system practiced at, 184; elective system originated at, 184; marriage of professors produces dissesions at, 178; political economy studied at, 181; modern languages at, 181; first chair of law in the United States, 183; fine library, 182; apparatus, 182; text books, 181; influence on slavery question, 185; students 1754 at, 187; Page portraits in library of, 199.
William and Mary College in the Revolution, 39.
William and Mary College, its Antiquities, 39.
William and Mary College, Students in 1754 at, 187-289.
William and Mary College, Salaries at in 1770, 188.
Williamsburg: Boarding school at, 5; academy at in 1774, 79; Curtis' school at, 80; "healthy situation and genteel society," 183; the old Capitol in, 199, female academy at, 199.
Wormeley, Ralph, Letter of, 152-153.
Wormeley, Ralph, Marriage Records, 153.
Yates, Rev. William, his school, 4.
Yeamans Family, note on, 131.
Yorktown, school at, 78.

BOOK REVIEWS.

"Extracts of Letters of Major General Bryan Grimes to his Wife," by Pulaski Cowper, 70.
"The Searchlight of St. Hippolytus," by Parke H. Flournoy, 70.
"General Timothy Ruggles," by Henry Stoddard Ruggles, 70.
"The Literary History of the American Revolution," by Moses Coit Tyler, 70, 200, 260–263.
"The Covenanter, Cavalier and Puritan," by Oliver Perry Temple, 70, 134.
"The Lower Norfolk County, Va., Antiquary," No. 2, Part I, by Edward W. James, 70, 134.
"Genealogical Memoranda of the Quisenberry Family," by Anderson Chenault Quisenberry, 132.
"Old King William Homes and Families," by Peyton Neale Clark, 132.
"History of the Civil War in the United States," by David H. Pannill, 132.
"Facts and Fakes About Cuba," by George Bronson Rea, 200.
"Publications of the Southern History Association," 200.
"Ethics of Literature," by J. A. Kersey.
"The Works of William Preston Johnston," 200.
"Old Virginia and Her Neighbors," by John Fiske, 201.
"Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, 1807–1870," by Henry Alexander White, 201.
"Nullification and Secession in the United States," by Edward Payson Powell, 202.
"Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. XXV," by R. A. Brock, 260.
"The Literary History of the American Revolution," by Moses Coit Tyler, 260.
"Letters and Times of the Tylers," by Lyon Gardiner Tyler, 263–271.

GENERAL INDEX.

Aaron, 221.
Academia Virginiensis et Oxoniensis, 72.
Adams, 17, 29, 30, 44, 46, 47, 67, 235, 239, 269.
Addison, 63, 166.
Akin, 87, 221.
Alcock, 207.
Aldrige, 27.
Alexander, 16, 65, 66, 67, 134, 170, 186, 196, 206, 207, 209, 231, 237, 238.
Allen, 69, 77, 78, 79, 82, 84, 101, 121, 130, 230, 231, 235.
Alston, 209, 218.
Ambler, 34, 101, 175, 188, 210, 231.
American History Society Papers, 10.
Anderson, 18, 19, 125, 147.
Andrews, 4, 180, 187, 217.
Apperson, 232, 234.
Appleton, 168, 169.
Arbers' *Smith*, 130, 132.
Arlington, 224.
Armes, 103.
Armistead, 11, 31–33, 89, 97–102, 164–171, 187, 188, 226,–234, 235, 237, 249, 250, 251, 253, 258.
Armstrong, 87, 205.
Arnold, 171, 218.
Ashburton, 268.
Ashe, 219.
Ashton, 68.
Athawes, 40.
Atwood, 14.
August, 193.
Austin, 221.
Averett, 155.
Avery, 12.
Aylett, 68, 191.
Aylmer, 31, 32.
Ayton, 98.
Babb, 149.
Bacon, 28, 69, 125, 128, 134, 135, 192, 193, 215, 227, 259.
"Bacon's Castle," 57, 69.
Bacon's Rebellion, 69, 84, 89, 90, 91, 192.
Bacon's School, 124.
Badger, 264, 265.
Bagby, 93.
Bailey, 250.
Baker, 58, 69, 94-97, 100, 215, 231.
Balch, 186.
Baldwin, 201.
Ball, 67, 103, 104, 105–108, 170, 171, 176, 188, 219, 248.
Ballard, 3, 145, 155, 181, 196, 233.
Balldock, 46.
Ballendine, 103, 104.
Baltimore, Lord, 134.
Bancroft, 58, 157, 201.
Bankhead, 240.
Banks, 113–116, 155, 157.
Bannerman, 103.
Barber, 117, 212.
Barbee, 230.
Barkley (Bartlet), see *Berkeley*.

Barker, 103, 128.
Barlow, 59.
"Barn Elms," 136.
Barradale, 2.
Barradall, 99, 100, 164.
Barron, 237.
Barry, 52.
Barton, 171.
Barziza, 58.
Baskett, 192.
"Basse's," 151.
"Basse's Choice," 73.
Bassett, 68, 69, 99, 100, 123, 124, 125, 165, 231.
Bastock, 138.
Bates, 122, 123, 195, 196.
Batt, 129.
Battaile, 112, 209, 210.
Battaley, 92.
Baxter, 128, 158.
Baylie. 77.
Bayly, 113, 120.
Baynham, 93.
Baylor, 111, 167, 168, 249.
Beauchamp, 108.
Beale, 207, 213.
Beaple, 238.
Beckford's *Vathek*, 85.
Bedford, 241.
Belette, 58, 59.
Bell, 3, 24, 105, 107, 108, 211, 264, 265.
"Bellair," 109, 111.
"Bellefield," 44, 47, 61.
Bellini, 181, 183.
Belsches, 6.
Bennett, 223.
Benskin, 89.
Berge, 241.
Berkeley, 9, 50, 74, 83, 90, 92, 135-152, 165, 170, 201, 209, 214, 222, 225, 227, 259.
Berkeley Hundred, 136.
Bernard, 12, 91, 122, 213, 246, 247.
Berry, 39, 61, 70, 132.
Bertrand, 106, 108.
Bessell, 143.
Beverley, 1, 8, 40, 67, 98, 99, 134, 138, 153, 173, 175, 192.
Beverley's *History of Virginia*, 71, 98.
Beverston, 135, 136.
Biggars, 33.
Bigger, 33.
Bird, 89, 100.
Biscoe, 104.
Bishop's *Colonial Elections*, 10.
Bishop, 90.
Blackamore, 88, 176.
Blackburn, 11.
Blackford, 209, 238.
Blackley, 221.
Blackman, 57.
Blackwell, 115.
Blair, 79, 83, 84, 86, 88. 124, 125, 134, 175, 176, 187, 188.
Blaikley, 121.
Blakemore, 108.
Bland, 85, 128, 175, 176, 187, 188.
"Blandfield," 175, 192.
Bliss, 220.
Blood, 64.
Blumer, 62, 63.
"Blunt Point," 91.
Body, 189.
Bolling, 128, 175, 245.
Bollinger, 221.
Bolling *Memoir*, 175.
Bohannan, 198.
Bolton, 60.
Bond, 2.
Bone, 189.
Booker, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 199.
Booth, 88, 89, 117, 128, 165.
Bostick, 189.
Boswell's *Life of Johnson*. 53.
Botts, 210, 265.
Boulware, 30.
Boush, 176.
Bowdoin, 191.
Bowler, 29, 30, 43, 44, 46.
Bowles, 166, 167.
Bowyer, 246, 247.
Boxman, 218.
Boyd, 101.
Boyer, 189.
Boyes, 29, 132.
Boykin, 209.
Boyle, 79, 178.
Bracken, 16, 40.
Bradby, 69, 188.
Braddock, 156.
Bradford, 168, 239.
Bradley, 18, 89.
Brafferton, 16.
Braikenridge, 37.
Bramlott, 86.
Brancz, 31.
"Brandon," 129, 145, 153.
Braxton, 34, 85, 91, 92, 107, 137, 147, 188, 191.
Bray, 77, 88, 89, 92, 138, 147.
Breckenridge, 134, 237.
Breed, 14.
"Bremo," 30.
Brent, 91, 105, 108, 225, 240.
Brewer, 122.
"Brick House," 100.
Bridger, 90.
Bridges, 78.
Briggs, 121.
Bright, 234.
Briscoe, 94.
Bristol, 131.

Brock, 40, 122, 168, 266.
Brockenbrough, 47, 104, 210, 240, 246.
Brockstone, 189.
Brodnax, 60, 61, 89.
Bromfield, 210.
Bromhall, 133.
Brooke, 4, 125.
Brooking, 188.
Brosier, 105.
Brough, 11.
Brown (Browne), 32, 58, 68, 69, 100, 103, 119, 120, 122, 123, 176, 186, 188, 208, 212, 218, 243, 253, 256.
Bruce, 79, 92, 113–116, 155, 157.
Bryan, 64.
Bryant, 105.
Buchanan, 167, 202.
Buck, 39, 40.
Buckey, 94.
Buckles, 106, 107.
Buckner, 16, 54, 92, 110, 196, 198, 206, 241, 242, 257, 258.
Bullington, 4.
Bullett, 191.
Burch, 86.
Burbage, 101, 232, 251.
Burfitt, 37.
Burford, 37.
Burgess, 69, 92, 103, 107, 205, 257.
Burke (Burk), 131, 136.
Burks, 238.
Burn, 104.
Burnaby, 1, 8, 177.
Burnett, 69.
Burnham, 3.
Burnside, 189, 203.
Burris, 133.
Burroughs, 220.
Burrows, 220.
Burton, 2, 87, 221, 248.
Burwell, 27, 28, 34, 58, 98, 99, 100, 101, 125, 135, 138, 144, 146, 164, 165, 171, 174, 205, 207, 212, 221, 231, 245, 248.
Bush, 103, 133.
Bushy, 215.
Bushrod, 12.
Butts, 227.
Byars, 38.
Byrd, 78, 134, 166, 175, 209, 210.
Cabells and their kin, 122, 123.
Caldwell, 89. 241.
Calhoun, 212, 271.
Call, 211.
Callahan, 103.
Calland, 221.
Calloway, 245.
Calmes, 211.
Calthorpe, 3.
Cameron, 133, 225, 226.
Camm, 178, 188.
Cammell, 103, 104, 118, 119.
Campbell, 4, 41, 47, 52, 80, 82, 134, 189, 218, 252.
Camper, 189.
Cannaday, 106.
Capps, 194.
Carnelly, 108.
Carpenter, 105.
Carrick, 52.
Carrington, 257.
Carroll, 234.
Carter, 4, 5, 12, 47, 51, 98, 105, 107, 154, 157, 166, 167, 168, 173, 188, 210, 225.
Cartwright, 89.
Cary, 34, 75, 76, 78, 101, 164, 173, 188, 197, 228, 230, 231, 234, 235, 250.
Casquescough, 118, 119.
Catlett, 112, 241.
Catton, 41.
Cavallo, 180.
Chackgingatough, 118.
Chambers, 254, 255, 256.
Chambliss, 47.
Champe, 209, 210.
Chandler, 257.
Chapman, 3, 59, 60, 116, 163, 245.
Charlton, 78.
Chase, 202.
Chatham, 194.
"Chatterton," 240.
Chavers, 58.
Cheesman, see *Chisman*.
Chelton, 104.
Chenault, 133.
"Chericoke," 60.
Chesley, 173.
Chew, 131, 207, 217, 237.
Chicheley, 90, 152.
Chichester, 104, 105, 108, 248.
Chiles, 147.
Chilton, 107.
Chinn, 11, 103, 105, 106, 197.
Chisman, 2, 3, 117, 197, 218.
Christian, 119, 120, 232, 250.
Churchill, 5, 98, 99, 124, 152.
Chynn, 117.
City Point, 71.
Claiborne, 69, 133, 134, 194, 232, 251.
Clanton, 170.
"Claremont," 130.
Clarke (Clark), 17, 45, 50, 70, 105, 134, 141, 189.
Clay, 264, 266.
Clayton, 48, 98, 174, 176, 189, 231, 251.
Clepban, 104.
Cleveland, 267.
Clinch, 18.

Clinton, 243.
Clopton, 218.
Coalter, 235.
Cobb, 95.
Cobbs, 117, 121, 151, 188, 206.
Cocke, 6, 29, 30, 34, 42, 43, 44, 69, 166, 218.
Cockerill (Cockrill), 107, 119.
Cocks, 190.
Coggin, 221.
Coke, 253.
Colby, 183.
Cole, 23, 91, 92, 165, 224, 257.
Coleman, 38, 41, 50, 73, 87, 108, 199, 221.
Coles, 188.
College of Heralds, 84.
Collin, 243.
Collins, 57.
Collinson, 81.
Colston, 246.
Colvill, 11, 62, 63.
Colvin, 252.
Conrad, 17.
Conway, 11, 62, 105, 106, 109, 110, 111, 241.
Cook (Cooke), 4, 28, 82, 89, 155, 165, 180, 188, 197.
Cooper, 76, 120, 219.
Copeland, 71.
Corbin, 154, 175.
Cornelius, 103, 190.
Cornish, 119.
Cornwallis, 115, 247.
Corwin, 270.
Cosby, 13, 14, 126.
Cote, 59.
Cottle, 149.
Cotton, 89.
Council, 205.
Coutanceau, 119.
Covington, 3, 221.
Cowper, 70.
Cox, 2, 86, 87, 104, 145, 220, 221.
Craig, 127, 212.
Cresswell, 243.
Crichlow, 229.
Cristy, 106.
Crittenden, 211, 243, 265.
Croaghan, 17.
Cromwell, 113.
Crook, 74.
Croshaw, 130.
Crow, 245.
Crozall, 234.
Crump, 251.
Crux, 170.
Cry, 190.
Cully, 2, 3, 78, 258.
Culpeper, 90, 222–226, 252.
Cunliffe, 173.
Curdy, 189.
Curle, 75, 229, 230, 241.
Currill, 104.
Currell, 106.
Curry, 110, 241.
Curtis, 2, 103.
Curry, 110.
Cushing, 269.
Custer, 260.
Custis, 33, 67, 125.
Cutchin, 205.
Cutshaw, 110.
Dabney, 34, 48, 171.
Dade, 109, 112.
Daingerfield, 16, 46, 62, 168, 206, 207, 209, 210.
Dalby, 4.
Dallas, 210.
Dalton, 86, 87.
Dameron, 108.
Daniel, 59.
Dandridge, 100, 101, 156, 230, 232, 250, 251.
Danforth, 14.
Danish Sound Dues, 267.
Darby, 248.
Dare, 104.
Dartmouth, Col., 183.
Darwin, 85, 179
Davenport, 103, 107, 188, 246.
Davidson, 218.
Davies, 54, 55, 56, 176, 186.
Davis, 3, 8, 33, 103, 140, 190, 205, 206, 220, 270.
Davis' *Travels*, 8.
Dawson, 41, 123–125, 176, 216.
Day, 189, 205, 220.
Deadrick, 48.
Dean, 14.
Debnam, 197.
De Butts, 167.
De Chastellux, 202.
Deloney, 126.
Devol, 242.
Dew, 186.
Dicason, 149.
Dickens, 270.
Dickie, 106.
Dickenson, 221.
Dickinson, 150.
Dickson, 256.
Digges (Diggs), 64, 65, 92, 131, 132, 147, 165–167, 220, 257.
Dinwiddie, 10, 12, 158.
Dixon, 64, 123, 144, 188, 194.
Doggett, 103.
Donald, 86.
Doodes, 127.
Dorr's Rebellion, 267.
Dorrington, 100, 232.
Dorsam, 46.
Dorsey, 217, 218.

Douglas, 4, 5, 20, 37.
Doyle, 85.
Draper, 52.
Driver, 205.
Drummond, 146, 259.
Dudley, 87, 99, 110, 111, 220, 247.
Dulany, 167.
Dunbar, 251.
Duncan, 252.
Dunlop, 6.
Dunmore, 246, 247.
Dunn, 43, 90, 227, 228, 229.
Dunnstall, 92.
Dunston, 129.
Dupont, 59.
Duryee, 57.
Duvall, 158, 210.
Earley, 48.
Easley, 121, 122.
Eastham, 110.
Eaton, 73–77, 83, 84, 119, 233.
Eden, 218.
Edlow, 29–30.
Edmunds, 106, 107, 108, 245.
Edwards, 57, 69, 103–108, 130, 199.
Edo, 190.
Effingham, 153.
Efford, 121.
Eland, 74.
Eleason, 167.
Elliott, 32.
Ellis, 192.
Ellyson, 227.
"Eltham," 123, 124.
Eltonhead, 152.
Emmerson, 6, 182.
Emmons, 243.
Enfield, 238.
England, 77.
Ennalls, 218.
Eno, 123.
Epes, 22, 63, 64, 184, 218, 245.
Epperson, 209.
Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., 69.
Esten, 188.
Eton, 83.
Everleigh, 219.
Eves, 107.
"Experiment," 51.
Ewell, 103–108.
Ewing, 52, 264.
Eyre, 4, 28, 188.
Eyres, 130.
Fairfax, 11, 95, 175, 225, 226.
"Fairfield," 112.
Faithorne's Map, 72.
Falconer, 75.
Fall, 243.
"Fall Hill," 112, 238.
Farrish, 113.
Fauntleroy, 17, 106, 107, 165, 210.
Fearn, 205.
Felgate, 148.
Fenn, 2.
Ferguson, 126, 190, 219.
"Fern Bank," 109.
Ficklen, 155, 166.
Field, 5, 166.
Fillmore, 17, 270.
Finkle, 133.
Finney, 15.
Firrester, 189.
Fisher, 43.
Fiske, 134, 201.
Fitzgerald, 112.
Fitzhugh, 11, 39, 67, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 174, 225.
Fitzpatrick, 101, 102, 114.
Flake, 205.
Fleet, 62, 103, 104, 105, 108.
Flemer, 93.
Fleming, 122, 123, 158, 248.
Flint, 105.
Flood, 173.
Flournoy, 70, 157.
Flower-de-Hundred, 132.
Flowers, 190.
Fontaine, 13, 14, 73, 151, 170, 188.
Foote, 270.
Foote's *Sketches of Virginia*, 187.
Forbes, 113, 239.
Force's *Tracts*, 1, 73, 89, 91.
Forman, 95.
Forrester, 105.
Forest, 65, 66.
Foster, 89, 121, 126.
Fort, 65, 132.
Fouace, 176.
Fowler, 171.
Fox, 4, 90, 103, 104, 170, 188.
Frame, 20.
Freeland, 190.
Freeman, 190.
Frémont, 270.
"French Ordinary," 150.
"Friends' Library," 122.
Frizell, 106.
Fry, 81, 211.
Fuller's *Worthies*, 72.
Fyfe, 4.
Gaines, 156.
Galbreath, 105.
Gale, 205.
Gallitice, 86.
Gallop, 190.
Galt, 59, 120, 176.
Gardner, 104, 117.
Garland, 132, 190.
Garlington, 105.
Garnett, 93, 209.
Garrett, 189.
Garrison, 185.

Gaskins, 212, 214.
Gates, 95, 127, 129, 195.
Gatewood, 87, 214.
Gaulbert, 14.
Gayle, 101.
Gaylor, 222.
Geddy, 25.
Gell, 103.
General Court Records, 29, 30.
George, 233, 234, 248.
Gentry, 242.
Germanna, 238, 253.
Getty, 76.
Gibbs, 239.
Gibson, 104, 247.
Gilbert, 104, 108.
Giles, 219, 269.
Gill, 65, 131, 230, 231.
Gillies, 167.
Gilmer, 62, 94–97, 176, 215, 216, 271.
Girardin, 182, 184.
Gills, 77.
Gist, 248.
Glascock, 105, 107.
Glass, 243.
Glassell, 67, 239.
Glover, 243.
Goddin, 59.
Godwin, 205.
Goldthwait, 102.
Goldsborough, 217.
Goffe, 194.
Gonzales, 240.
Gooch, 40, 124, 166, 194.
Goode, 67.
Goodwin (Goodwyn), 2, 176, 203, 205, 271.
Gookin, 257.
Gordon, 22, 82. 155, 168, 186, 188, 260.
Gorham Mfg. Co., 39.
Gould, 243, 260.
Gouldman, 30.
Graham, 186, 188, 219, 236, 237.
Grant, 203, 243, 252.
Grantham, 128.
Grattan, 250,
Graves, 119, 120, 233.
Gray, 14, 210.
Grayson, 187, 211, 212, 217.
Gready, 190.
Greene (Green). 101, 113, 115, 206, 208, 211, 212, 231, 245.
"Green Hill," 114.
Greenstead, 119.
"Green Spring," 145.
"Greenway Court," 226, 258.
Greenwood, 238.
Greggs, 246.
Gregory, 66, 198, 206, 207, 208, 212 213, 239.
Griffin, 79, 106, 108, 125, 152, 155, 175, 176.
Griggory, 87.
Griggs, 2, 105.
Grigsby's *Convention of* 1788, 158.
Grimes, 70.
Grimshaw, 175.
Grinnan, 70, 116, 131, 152, 153.
Grove, 94, 127.
Grymes, 65, 103, 110, 111, 145, 146, 153, 208.
"Gunston," 53.
Guy, 189, 249.
Gwatkin, 188.
Gwathney, 97.
Gwin, 111.
Haas' *History Western Virginia*, 156.
Hack, 103.
Hackley, 210.
Haines, 105.
Hairston, 115.
Hall, 51, 60, 171, 217, 218, 263.
Halstead, 76.
Hamilton, 239, 240.
Hammond, 89, 214.
Hampton, 76, 130, 137.
Hanby, 87, 124.
Hanbury, 124.
Hankins, 120.
Hansford, 5, 126, 193.
Hanson, 218.
"Happy Creek," 113.
Harache, 40.
Harbour, 87.
Hardie, 57.
Hardwick, 252.
Hardy, 205.
Hargreaves, 5.
Harris, 64.
Harrison, 11, 18, 31, 35, 36, 49, 65, 85, 90, 99, 109, 125, 136, 145 149, 165, 166, 168, 188, 221.
Harton, 104.
Hartwell, 34. 35.
Harwood, 220.
Harvard, 40, 72, 84, 85, 184, 199.
Harvey, 134, 166, 201.
Hatcher, 29.
Hatton, 193.
Hawes, 239, 240.
Hawke. 58.
Hawkins, 187.
Hawley, 65, 67.
Hay, 2
Hayden's *Va. Genealogies*, 32, 68, 93, 168, 235, 240, 248.
Hayes, 46.
Haynie, 108.
Heale, 104, 106, 107, 248.
Heales, 106.
Heally, 190.
Heap, 242.
Heath, 39, 155.

Hefferman, 152.
Henbye, 129.
Henderson, 52.
Hening's *Statutes*, 29, 62, 73, 76, 78, 91, 99, 101, 123, 157, 165, 166, 215, 225, 226, 259.
Hening and Munford's Reports, 62.
Henley, 85, 119, 188, 251.
Heny, 13, 188, 189, 190, 226, 230, 238, 245, 251, 261.
Hensoldt, 200.
Hepron, 35.
Herbert, 40, 53, 230, 238.
Herndon, 110, 115.
"Hesse," 31, 165, 166.
Hewitt, 151, 188.
Hickman, 131.
Higgins, 55.
Higginbotham's *American*, 10.
Higginson, 68, 69, 70.
Highland, 189.
Hill, 6, 106, 128.
Hilliard, 153, 271.
Hind, 228.
Hindman, 217.
Hinton, 91.
Hiort, 27.
Hite, 94.
Hobson, 104, 212.
Hodges, 65, 84.
Hodgson, 59, 219.
Hog Island, 130.
Holder, 211.
Holladay, 128, 149.
Holland, 119.
Hollier, 229.
Holloway, 75, 98.
Holliday, 149.
Holt, 37, 113, 188, 234.
Hollway, 242.
Home, 253, 255, 256.
Homoselle, 239, 240.
Hone, 98, 146.
Honeywood, 61, 89.
Hooe, 68, 187.
Hooker, 203.
Hoomes, 209.
Hopenwell, 218.
Hopkins, 2.
Hopper, 217.
Hopton, 222.
Horine, 49.
Horner, 240.
Hornsby, 14.
Horrocks, 188.
Horsley, 58.
Horton, 82, 104, 242.
Hotten's *Emigrants*, 20, 73, 91, 122, 125, 129, 132.
Houghton, Mifflin and Co., 201.
Houson, 103.
Houston, 16.
Howard, 94–97, 131, 153, 215, 238.
Howell, 168, 208, 253.
"Howelton," 128.
Howson, 103, 104.
Hubard, 15, 29, 188, 190, 244–247, 249.
Hudson, 239.
Hughes, 14, 18, 82, 87, 168.
Hume, 251–257.
Hundly, 221.
Hunley, 139, 140.
Hunter, 80, 235–238.
Hunton, 104, 107.
Hurle, 174.
Hurst, 77.
Hutchings, 87, 171.
Hurt, 46, 190.
Hyde, 76, 89, 126.
Indians, 129, 132.
Indicott, 117.
Ingles, 84, 87, 88, 89, 176, 218.
Innis, 2, 67, 112, 191, 218.
Ireland, 237, 260, 261.
Irons, 77, 189.
Irvin, 52.
Itinerant's *Observations in America*, 5.
Iverby, 258.
Iveson, 198, 258.
Izard, 182.
Jackson, 17, 112, 125, 150, 203, 238, 260, 263, 264, 269.
Jacobs, 211.
James, 70, 86, 127, 134, 185, 193, 194, 220.
Jameson, 7, 10, 11, 12, 134, 218.
Jamestown, 31, 32, 61, 71, 84, 85, 130.
Jansen, 138.
Jarratt, 4, 81.
Jasper, 238.
Jeffers, 25.
Jefferson, 4, 7, 12, 58, 63, 64, 85, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 184, 185, 202, 269.
Jeggitts, 230.
Jenings, 90, 91, 153, 237, 248.
Jenkins, 243.
Jerdone, 37–39.
Jesse, 112.
Jesup, 263.
Jett, 42, 59, 247.
Jewette, 95.
Johns, 115.
Johnson (Johnston), 14, 34, 35, 36, 59, 60, 109, 155, 188, 190, 200, 201, 203, 221, 239, 249
Jones, 1, 5, 8, 33, 40, 46, 59, 60, 63, 82, 85, 90, 93, 105, 106, 108, 109, 121, 126, 131, 144, 145, 151, 165, 174, 176, 179, 189, 194, 197, 234, 235, 249, 257, 259, 263.

Jordon, 122, 173, 205, 217, 247, 248, 249.
Judge, 243.
Justice, 190.
Kain, 190.
Kearsley, 238.
Keartley, 115.
Keen (Keene), 104, 108, 217.
Keith, 31, 77, 98, 125.
Keller, 14.
Kello, 78, 145.
Kelly, 104.
Kempe, 220.
Kendall, 98, 99.
Kennedy, 237, 238.
Kerby, 2.
Kerfoot, 168.
Kerr, 37.
Kersy, 201.
Kerton, 222, 223, 224.
Kegan, 224.
Kidd, 24.
King, 75, 87, 104, 228.
Kingsmill, 125.
Kinney, 243.
Kinsey, 194.
Kirk, 103, 108, 252.
Kirtley, 110.
Kitson, 140.
Knock, 190.
Knox, 101.
Lacy, 251.
La Fayette, 59.
La Fond, 198.
Lamb, 199.
Land Office Records, 29, 73, 125, 130, 132.
Langhorne, 220, 229.
Langston, 90, 188.
Langton, 58.
Lannegan, 4.
Laughlin, 112.
Lawne's Creek, 130.
Lawson, 52, 64 103, 104, 107, 108, 131, 132, 217, 245.
Leake, 198, 199.
Lech, 119.
Lee's *Lee of Virginia*, 152.
Lee, 5, 12, 17, 40, 45, 53, 59, 95, 98, 104, 106, 153, 170, 175, 187, 191, 192, 201, 202, 203, 206, 207, 211, 212, 214, 217, 219, 225, 260, 262.
Le Fevre, 85.
Legaré, 268.
Leidy, 65.
Leigh, 189, 232.
Leightonhouse, 78.
Lennan, 190.
Lenox Library, 176.
Letcher, 115, 158, 183, 221.
Lewis, 17, 50, 69, 101, 109, 166, 188, 206, 210, 231, 235.
Lightfoot, 99, 130, 131, 153, 208.
Lincoln, 123, 202, 203, 266.
Lisle, 94, 95, 96.
Little, 50, 190.
"Little Town." 138.
Lloyd, 153, 237, 238, 245.
Loes, 100.
Lomax, 154, 188, 249.
London Magazine, 5.
Long, 135.
Lord, 169.
Love, 157, 237.
Lovell, 87.
Loving, 86.
Lowe, 6.
Lower Norfolk County Antiquary, 5, 80, 81, 83.
Lowry, 108, 236, 249.
Loyal, 104.
Loyd, 104.
Lucas, 75, 252.
Luck, 87.
Ludwell, 58, 145, 222, 224, 225.
Lumsden, 234.
Lundy, 185.
Lunsford, 61, 89.
Lusson, 169.
Lyell, 108.
Lyman, 57.
Lytton, 58.
Macaulay, 37.
Macon, 33-37, 234.
Madison, 4, 16, 27, 39, 85, 116-117, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 187, 191, 207, 209, 219, 258, 260.
Maffitt, 218.
Magill, 17.
Magrugor, 119.
Maitland, 21.
Mallory, 22, 23, 114, 205.
Malone, 117.
Maltby, 242.
Mann, 135-140, 142, 147.
Mansfield, 242.
Mantow, 64.
Marable, 34.
March, 251.
Marchand, 243.
Marchant, 171.
Marchmont, 252.
"Marigold," 30.
Mark, 94, 95, 96, 97.
Marot, 89, 199.
Marr, 87.
Marshall, 4, 27, 34, 36, 51, 85, 89, 113, 133, 169, 189, 211, 212, 214, 215.
Martian, 134.
Martin, 4, 59, 105, 106, 145, 155, 220.
Martindale, 3.
Marye, 4, 188.
Maryland Gazette, 88.

Mary's Mount, 73, 130.
Mason, 11, 13, 40, 53, 57, 75, 165, 167, 171, 173, 174, 188, 192, 234.
Massey, 190.
Matthews, 66, 91, 92, 93, 118, 134, 188, 197, 198.
Mattey's School, 79, 80.
Maury, 65, 81, 239.
Maxwell, 248.
May, 52, 221.
Mayo, 218.
Mazzei, 181.
McCabe, 187.
McCarty, 41, 53, 105.
McCay, 52.
McClellan, 190, 203, 242.
McClung, 52.
McClurg, 85, 176, 180, 237.
McComas, 209.
McCulla, 186.
McConnell, 52.
McCree, 52.
McDowell, 134.
McGowan, 190.
McGregor, 259.
McGuire, 260
McIntyre, 243, 245.
McKay, 64, 131.
McKenzie, 156.
McKinley, 268.
McKinsey, 189.
McLeod, 267.
McMechen, 167.
McNeal, 106.
McNutt, 52.
McTyre, 108.
Meade, 43, 82, 125, 126, 175, 257.
Medley, 43.
Medlicott, 117.
Meminger, 218.
Mercer, 40, 50, 209, 210.
Merchants' Hope, 129.
Meredith, 187.
Meriwether, 5, 44, 60, 62, 100, 109, 111, 165, 188, 249.
Messick, 14.
Micou, 93.
Mickleborough, 127.
Midgeley, 153.
Miers, 190.
Mileham, 104.
Miller, 104, 107, 128, 190, 198, 237.
Milner, 21, 238.
Mills, 21, 192.
Minge, 29, 250.
Minn, 209.
Minor, 127, 157, 249, 250.
Minson, 230.
Mitchell, 11, 37, 86, 105, 108, 128, 171, 221, 248.
Mitton, 2.
Moale, 167, 234.
Molesworth, 89.
Money, 190.
Monroe, 5, 12, 49, 52, 85, 269.
Montague, 103, 108, 127.
Montesquieu, 181.
Montour, 188.
Moody, 5, 150, 171.
Moon, 77.
Moore, 32, 50, 70, 119, 236.
Morfitt, 28.
Moragh, 82.
Morgan, 66, 68, 196, 206.
Morris, 105.
Morse, 183.
Morton, 114, 221, 246, 248, 249, 253.
Moryson, 89, 224.
Moseley, 219, 230, 245.
Moss, 3, 117, 130, 228.
Mossom, 60.
"Mountpelier," 238.
"Mount Pleasant," 34.
"Mount Zephyr," 54.
Mountague. See *Montague.*
Mullin, 133.
Munford, 127, 128, 175, 187.
Murdaugh, 251.
Munro, 200.
Murat, 210.
Murphy, 188.
Myers, 26.
Nabb, 190.
Nalle, 209.
Nance, 136.
Nash, 103.
Naylor, 95.
Neale, 103, 108.
"Neck of Land," 125.
Neil, 226.
Neill's *Fairfax Family*, 11.
Neill's *Virginia Company*, 195.
Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, 61, 75, 195.
Neill's *Virginia Vetusta*, 72. 195.
Nelson, 2, 4, 6, 28, 39, 55, 100, 136, 143, 144, 151, 165, 166, 167, 175, 180, 188, 218, 232, 237, 249
Nesbitt, 243.
Neufville, 59.
"New Bottle," 128.
New England Historical and Genealogical Magazine, 34, 61, 73.
New Jersey, College of, 171, 187.
New York Nation, 7.
Newman, 106.
Newport News, 130.
Newsom, 108, 190.
Newton, 70, 169.
Niblo, 26.
Nicholas, 100, 125, 232.
Nicholls, 105, 115, 119, 176.

Nicholson (Nicolson), 34, 78, 80, 84, 88, 91, 165, 189, 258, 259.
Ninnmo, 123.
Norfleet, 110.
Norris, 108.
Norsworthy, 205.
North, 58, 95, 114.
North Garden, 109.
Norton, 16, 168.
Nourse, 6.
Norwood, 89, 90.
Nowlin, 114.
Nuthead, 196.
Nutting, 227.
Odor, 106.
O'Fallen, 49
Oldmixon, 226.
Oliver, 102.
Opey, 106.
Ormsby, 54, 112.
Orven, 86, 130.
Otey, 157.
Overton, 52.
Owen, 86, 130.
Owings, 241.
Paca, 217.
Pace, 129, 221.
Packe, 33.
Page, 4, 28, 30, 62, 76, 107, 117, 137–142, 145–149, 154, 174, 179, 180, 199, 237.
Paine, 62.
Palmer, 72, 104, 131.
Palmer's Island, 72, 131.
Pangatouse, 118.
Pannill, 113–116, 133, 151.
Paradise, 58, 59.
Paris, 75.
Parker, 23, 24, 129, 205.
Parkes, 260.
Parks, 190, 198.
Parquet, 104.
Pasteur, 126, 127.
Pate, 128.
Patrick, 233.
Patton, 134.
Paulson, 26.
Paxton, 211.
Payne, 103, 105, 107, 115, 248.
Pead, 32.
Peachy, 170, 171, 192.
Peale, 67.
Pearsey, 28.
Peasley, 82.
Peden, 52.
Pegram, 95.
Peirce, 89.
Peirsey, 122.
Pelham, 246.
Pelly, 196.
Pendleton, 107, 108, 242, 249, 250.
Pennington, 190.
Percy, 28.
Perkins, 106, 115, 221.
Perrin, 27, 28.
Perrot, 173.
Perry, 173, 259.
Perry's *Hist. Coll.*, 1, 15, 77, 78, 89, 134.
Persico, 51.
Peticrue, 190.
Petters, 214.
Pettus, 127, 138.
Peyton, 11, 64, 66, 168, 176, 234, 257.
Phi Beta Kappa Society, 199.
Philips, 89, 104, 233.
Philadelphia, Coll. of, 171, 179, 187.
Philipshill, 190.
Pierce, 119, 120, 171, 205.
Piersy, 91.
Pigg, 86, 87.
Pinckney, 200.
Pinkard, 11, 104, 192.
Pinkethman, 121.
Pitt, 194, 205.
Plater, 154, 188.
Pleasants, 122, 166.
Plummet, 258.
Pocahontas, 28.
Poindexter, 246.
Pollard, 4, 7, 108.
Polk, 263, 268, 269, 270.
Pollock, 20, 219, 268.
Pope, 14, 17, 203.
Porter, 217, 221.
Porterfield, 238.
Portens, 128.
Portopotank Creek, 128.
Posey, 65, 66, 67, 68.
Pottie, 37.
Powell, 16, 18, 41, 128–130, 262.
"Powlebrook," 128.
Power, 3, 119.
Powers, 228.
Poythress, 22.
Pratt, 259.
Prench, 221.
Prentis, 125, 126, 190, 191, 247.
Presley, 118, 119.
Preston, 166 178.
"Prestwould," 90.
Price, 4, 65, 67, 145, 166, 167, 178, 185, 188.
Princeton, 171, 176, 186, 187.
Proctor, 252.
"Prospect Hill," 33.
Proud, 3.
Proudfoot, 218.
Pruit, 221.
Pryor, 59, 76, 249.
Purcell, 103, 104.
Purdie, 123, 205.
Putnam, 50, 57, 64, 69, 70, 200, 201, 202, 260.

Nicholson (Nicolson), 34, 78, 80, 84, 88, 91, 165, 189, 258, 259.
Ninmo, 123.
Norfleet, 110.
Norris, 108.
Norsworthy, 205.
North, 58, 95, 114.
North Garden, 109.
Norton, 16, 168.
Nourse, 6.
Norwood, 89, 90.
Nowlin, 114.
Nuthead, 196.
Nutting, 227.
Odor, 106.
O'Fallen, 49
Oldmixon, 226.
Oliver, 102.
Opey, 106.
Ormsby, 54, 112.
Orven, 86, 130.
Otey, 157.
Overton, 52.
Owen, 86, 130.
Owings, 241.
Paca, 217.
Pace, 129, 221.
Packe, 33.
Page, 4, 28, 30, 62, 76, 107, 117, 137–142, 145–149, 154, 174, 179, 180, 199, 237.
Paine, 62.
Palmer, 72, 104, 131.
Palmer's Island, 72, 131.
Pangatouse, 118.
Pannill, 113–116, 133, 151.
Paradise, 58, 59.
Paris, 75.
Parker, 23, 24, 129, 205.
Parkes, 260.
Parks, 190, 198.
Parquet, 104.
Pasteur, 126, 127.
Pate, 128.
Patrick, 233.
Patton, 134.
Paulson, 26.
Paxton, 211.
Payne, 103, 105, 107, 115, 248.
Pead, 32.
Peachy, 170, 171, 192.
Peale, 67.
Pearsey, 28.
Peasley, 82.
Peden, 52.
Pegram, 95.
Peirce, 89.
Peirsey, 122.
Pelham, 246.
Pelly, 196.
Pendleton, 107, 108, 242, 249, 250.
Pennington, 190.
Percy, 28.
Perkins, 106, 115, 221.
Perrin, 27, 28.
Perrot, 173.
Perry, 173, 259.
Perry's *Hist. Coll.*, 1, 15, 77, 78, 89, 134.
Persico, 51.
Peticrue, 190.
Petters, 214.
Pettus, 127, 138.
Peyton, 11, 64, 66, 168, 176, 234, 257.
Phi Beta Kappa Society, 199.
Philips, 89, 104, 233.
Philadelphia, Coll. of, 171, 179, 187.
Philipshill, 190.
Pierce, 119, 120, 171, 205.
Piersy, 91.
Pigg, 86, 87.
Pinckney, 200.
Pinkard, 11, 104, 192.
Pinkethman, 121.
Pitt, 194, 205.
Plater, 154, 188.
Pleasants, 122, 166.
Plummet, 258.
Pocahontas, 28.
Poindexter, 246.
Pollard, 4, 7, 108.
Polk, 263, 268, 269, 270.
Pollock, 20, 219, 268.
Pope, 14, 17, 203.
Porter, 217, 221.
Porterfield, 238.
Portens, 128.
Portopotank Creek, 123.
Posey, 65, 66, 67, 68.
Pottie, 37.
Powell, 16, 18, 41, 128–130, 202.
"Powlebrook," 128.
Power, 3, 119.
Powers, 228.
Poythress, 22.
Pratt, 259.
Prench, 221.
Prentis, 125, 126, 190, 191, 217.
Presley, 118, 119.
Preston, 166 178.
"Prestwould," 90.
Price, 4, 65, 67, 145, 166, 167, 178 185, 188.
Princeton, 171, 176, 186, 187.
Proctor, 252.
"Prospect Hill," 33.
Proud, 3.
Proudfoot, 218.
Pruit, 221.
Pryor, 59, 76, 249.
Purcell, 103, 104.
Purdie, 123, 265.
Putnam, 50, 57, 64, 69, 70, 200, 201, 202, 260.

Penn, 50.
Quarles, 46, 52.
Quisenberry, 133.
Ragland, 167.
Raine, 103.
Randall's *Life of Jefferson*, 184.
Randolph, 9, 17, 21, 40, 56, 85, 126, 166, 168, 172, 175, 180, 189, 210, 239, 245.
Ransom, 74, 82.
Rastell, 130.
Raven, 119.
Ravenscroft 176.
Rawlins, 252.
Rea, 200.
Readon, 139, 140.
Reade, 3, 30, 46, 56, 104, 128, 143, 147, 188.
Reagan, 260.
Redgrave, 190.
Redwood, 120.
Reed, 190, 239.
Reid, 82, 83.
Reeses, 189.
Reeves, 104.
Rentons, 256.
Revell, 70.
Reynolds, 60, 77.
Rhedon, 119.
Rice, 219.
"Rich Neck," 58.
Richardson, 121, 141, 190, 250.
Richards, 92.
Richmond Enquirer, 126.
Richmond Standard, 168, 171.
Riddell, 234, 237.
Ridgley, 218.
Rigg, 133.
Rind, 123, 124.
Ring, 136, 137, 139, 140, 142, 143, 149, 156.
"Ringfield," 143.
Rives, 45, 114.
Roane, 85, 235.
Robb, 107.
Roberts, 87.
Robertson, 4, 75.
Robin's *Travels*, 181.
Robinson, 2, 3, 4, 5, 14, 83, 87, 99, 174, 178, 188, 219, 228, 233, 259.
Roddy, 110.
Rogers, 13, 15, 103, 118, 198, 242.
Rolfe, 28.
Ronald, 191.
Rookings, 69.
Rootes, 56, 239.
Ropes, 201.
Roscow, 220, 233.
Rose, 79.
Rosewall, 56.
"Rosewell," 180.
"Rosegill," 152, 153, 154.
"Rosehill," 54.
Ross, 220.
Rowe, 240.
Rowen, 119.
Rowland's *Life of Mason*, 45.
Royall, 74.
"Royal James," 71.
Royston, 112.
Rucker, 155.
Rudd, 238.
Ruggles, 70.
Rumford, 238.
Rumsey, 95, 218.
Russell, 3, 80, 187, 197, 230, 231.
Ryburn, 87.
Ryland, 240.
Sabrill, 151.
Saile, 43.
Sainsbury MSS., 89, 90, 91.
Saffin, 117.
Salmon 87, 269
Sampson, 188.
Sandys, 194.
Sanford, 82.
Sappington, 190, 218.
Saunders, 126, 236.
Saurman, 103.
Savage, 192, 210.
Savin, 63.
Savoy, 74.
Sayer, 86.
Sayre, 101.
Scasbrooke, 220.
Schermerhorn, 157.
Schurz, 264.
Sclater, 3, 227, 228, 250.
Scott, 18, 34, 35, 67, 94, 106, 131, 239, 266.
Scott's *Memoirs of White*, 52.
Scrimsiour, 256.
Scrosby, 106, 197.
Seares, 209, 210.
Seaton, 165.
Seawell, 173.
Sedgwick, 149, 150.
Segar, 198.
Selden, 11, 34, 67, 103, 105, 108, 170, 188, 228, 231, 233, 234–238, 261.
Semple, 101, 232.
Seney, 218.
Seward, 202.
Sewell, 190.
Seymour, 136.
Shannon, 87.
Shell's *Irish Bar*, 156.
Sheild, 2, 126.
Shelby, 103.
Sheldon, 227, 250.
Shelton, 87, 100, 198, 220.
Sheppard, 3, 233.
Sherman, 203.

Sherwood, 48.
Shields, 62, 121.
Shirley, 4, 128.
"Shooter's Hill," 28.
Shore, 176.
Short, 214, 215.
Silver, 192.
Simms, 200.
Sinclair, 246, 250.
Skaife, 62, 68.
Skelton, 40, 63, 64.
Skerme, 61.
Skinner, 240.
Skinker, 247.
Skipwith, 63, 64, 90.
Skrime, 92.
Slaughter, 47, 90, 128, 170, 243.
Small, 85, 179.
Smallcomb, 214.
Smarnove, 58.
Smith (Smyth), 3, 8, 28, 30, 34, 39, 41–51, 77, 78, 86, 87, 92, 93, 95, 107, 118, 127, 130, 131, 134, 135, 136, 141, 165, 170, 171, 175, 186, 191, 196, 205, 207, 210, 212, 213, 221, 224, 229, 243, 257, 258.
Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, 181.
Smookum, 58.
Smoot, 110.
Snell, 135.
"Society Hill," 53, 111.
Somervail, 93.
Sousigné, 59.
Southall, 31.
Southern Literary Messenger, 157, 184.
Southwark, 129, 130.
Southwell, 175.
Span, 174.
Sparks, 208.
Spencer, 30, 224, 225, 266.
Spicer, 173.
Spilsbury, 198.
Spotswood, 9, 13, 79, 88, 134, 175, 253.
Sprague's *Annals of American Church*, 182.
Sprout, 189.
Squirrel, 188.
Stacy, 3.
Stafford, 257.
Staige, 3.
Stamper, 250.
Stanard, 61, 109, 147, 181, 225, 238, 241, 244
Stanley, 110, 169.
Stanton, 40, 142.
Stapleton, 209.
Starke, 1, 79.
Starkey, 229.
Steiner, 189.
Stephens, 61, 271.
Steptoe, 11, 103, 108, 176.
Stevens, 89, 103, 108.
Stevenson, 190, 212.
Stewart, 260.
Stibbins, 224.
"Stirling," 37.
Stith, 40, 53, 77, 78, 125, 126, 134, 179, 188, 196.
Stockner, 151.
Stone, 62, 242.
Stoops, 190.
Storer, 47.
Story, 122.
Stott, 104.
Stover, 107.
Strickland, 153.
Stroth, 51.
Strother, 113–116, 155, 156.
Stuart, 85, 113–116, 134, 155–158, 265.
Stubbins, 152, 156.
Stubbs, 59.
Sullivant, 199.
Sunken Marsh, 128.
Swann, 46, 105, 106, 132, 236, 259.
Swann's Point, 132.
Sweeney, 2, 11, 188, 228.
Sydnor, 103, 107, 108.
Syme, 62, 205.
Syms, 1, 72, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 83, 84.
Tabb, 2, 11, 33, 229, 233, 257, 258.
Talbot, 50.
Taliaferro, 50, 109, 165, 168, 188, 209, 221, 241, 249.
Talley, 200.
Talman, 63, 188.
Tams, 74.
Tandy, 133.
Tankerville, 63.
Tapscott, 94, 95, 176.
Tarleton, 158.
Tasker, 166.
Tate, 46.
Taverner, 2, 91.
Tayloe, 104, 105, 108, 125, 153–155.
Taylor, 17, 70, 74, 87, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 114, 117, 128, 156, 174, 190, 219, 220, 236, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 249, 250, 266.
Temple, 34, 70, 88.
Templeton, 52.
Tennent, 188, 249.
Terrell, 15, 127, 170.
Terry, 87.
Thacker, 106, 174.
Thackery, 175.
Therleston, 104.
Thom, 239.
Thomas, 32, 87, 117, 203 205, 218.
Thompson, 31, 37, 94, 95, 188, 208, 233, 239, 265.

Thornton, 15, 53–57, 62, 65, 66, 67, 105, 106, 109–113, 207, 208, 238–244, 249, 250.
Thorpe, 136.
Thrift, 190.
Throckmorton, ~~40–43~~, 28, 188.
Throgmorton, 116, 117.
Thruston, 13–18, 106, 127, 188, 197, 221, 245, 261.
Ticknor, 184.
Tilghman, 217.
Tillotson, 189.
"Timber Neck," 141.
Timberlake, 107.
Timson, 92, 197.
Todd, 4, 87, 109, 135, 181, 186, 218, 243, 244, 252.
Tokesey, 69.
Toler, 37.
Tomlin, 108.
Tompkins, 197.
Towles, 106, 241, 244.
Townsend, 218.
Tracy, 128.
"Traveller's Rest," 95.
Travis, 59, 60, 61, 120, 232, 234.
Trussell, 118.
Tuckahoe, 172.
Tucker, 4, 17, 40, 50, 75, 96, 101, 127, 130, 143, 175, 183–186, 188, 191–194, 230, 238, 241.
Tunley, 150.
Tunstall, 86, 87.
Turberville, 188.
Turner, 42, 43, 203.
Turpin, 176.
Twyman, 242.
Tyler, 31, 40, 70, 85, 137, 147, 178, 183, 188, 190, 191, 199, 200, 232, 245, 247, 258, 259, 260, 263, 266, 267, 269, 270, 271.
Tynes, 205.
Uhler, 238, 271.
Underhill, 126, 148.
Underwood, 132.
University of Virginia, 184.
University Publishing Company, 199.
Upshaw, 168, 249.
Upton, 132.
Urquhart, 24.
Utie, 134.
Virginia Historical Register, 1, 42, 89, 177, 179.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 4, 30, 42, 43, 61, 80, 98, 99, 132, 170, 192.
Virginia Gazette, 5, 6, 28, 41, 63, 76, 80, 82, 123, 124, 125, 126, 165, 175.
Virginia Historical Society's Collections, 45, 135, 148, 170.
Van Buren, 17, 266, 268, 269.
Van Rutherford, 95.
Van Voast, 244.
Vattell's *Law of Nations*, 189.
Vaulx, 12, 92.
Venable, 219.
Vidal, 250.
Vinsant, 190
"Violet Banks," 128.
Voss, 240.
Waddell, 186.
Wade, 221.
Wager, 11.
Wages, 80.
Waggaman, 260.
Wale, 105, 106, 107.
Walke, 86, 99, 134.
Walker, 61, 68, 75, 77, 111, 136, 142, 147, 150, 151, 173, 188, 207, 211, 221, 242, 250.
Wallace, 188, 220, 233.
Waller, 34, 35, 36, 40, 46, 81, 101, 145, 232.
Walters, 94, 103.
Ward, 17.
Warner, 173, 213.
"Warner Hall," 166.
Warnet, 73.
Warren, 57, 58, 89.
Warwick, 239.
Washington, 4, 12, 17, 33, 50, 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 90, 93, 100, 124, 126, 147, 158, 167, 174, 186, 192, 201, 206, 208, 210, 237, 238, 250, 269.
Washington College, 126.
Waties, 218.
Waters, 94, 125, 130.
Watkins, 228, 234.
Watson, 49, 72, 243, 254.
Watt, 85.
Watts, 228.
Waugh, 104.
Waughope, 106, 108.
Wayles, 63, 64.
Webb, 35, 44, 129, 169, 189.
Webster, 169, 264, 266, 268, 269, 270.
Wedderburn, 111, 251, 252.
Weeks, 17, 100.
Weetoppen, 215.
Weld, 184.
Weldon, 121.
Welles, 68, 105.
Wellington, 156.
Wertenbaker, 126.
West, 31, 33, 106, 109, 130, 133, 227.
Westerman, 135.
Westneys, 59.
Westover, 134.
Westwood, 233.
Weyanoke, 129.
Whaley, 79, 107, 146, 147.
Wharton, 106, 120.

Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, 53.
Whitaker, 237.
White, 2, 48, 49, 52, 86, 94, 103, 174, 201, 221.
"White Hall," 4, 27, 28.
Whitehead, 81.
Whitesell, 221.
Whitfield, 65.
Whitgreave, 90.
Whiting, 4, 13, 28, 188, 246.
Whitman, 270.
Whitmel, 217.
Whitney, 56, 198.
Whittington, 78.
Wiat, 74, 90, 222, 257.
Wickham, 237.
Wilkinson, 48, 205.
Wier, 221.
Willcox (Wilcox), 188, 245.
Williams, 4, 47, 52, 74, 75, 87, 137, 192, 250.
William and Mary College, 3, 39, 79, 84, 85, 86, 93, 101, 120, 126, 157, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 187, 199.
Williamson, 100.
Williamsburg, 5, 80, 183, 190, 199, 234, 244, 246 247, 249, 253, 256, *et al.*
Willis, 4, 27-29, 142, 196, 206-214, 237, 253, 258, 259.
Wilmore, 190.
Wills 205, 220.
Wilmer, 217.
Wilsford, 89.
Wilson, 52, 68, 87, 95, 190, 205, 234, 242, 245.
Wimberly, 65.
Wimbish, 86, 114.
Windham, 58.
Wingfield, 112.
Winston, 170.
Wise, 141, 264.
Witter, 46.
Wood, 92, 97, 215.
Woodberry Forest, 116.
Woodford, 249.
Woodland, 190.
Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, 72.
Woodstock, 91, 237.
Woodson, 86, 107, 122, 123, 235.
Woodward, 39, 47, 90, 190.
Woolfork, 238, 250.
Woory, 131.
Wooten, 220.
Wormeley 32, 40, 98, 136, 142, 151-155, 173, 243.
Worsham, 29.
Worth, 267.
Wortham, 123.
Worvonzaw, 58.
Wray, 59.
Wren, 103.
Wright, 2, 3, 86, 93, 118, 200.
Wyat. See *Wiat*.
Wynne, 29.
Wythe, 11, 40, 77, 85, 180, 183, 185, 233.
Yardley, 134, 136, 259.
Yates, 4, 28, 82, 174, 197.
Yeaman, 14.
Yeamans, 131.
Yeotapan, 118.
Yerby, 103.
Yorktown, 41, 78, 143.
Young, 44, 83, 100, 190, 205, 211, 237.

3785